**Infant feeding and its influence on life : or, the causes and prevention of infant mortality / by C. H. F. Routh.**


### Contributors

Routh, C. H. F. 1822-1909.
Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh

### Publication/Creation

London : J. & A. Churchill, 1876.

### Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/v5bsvpuk

### Provider

Royal College of Physicians Edinburgh

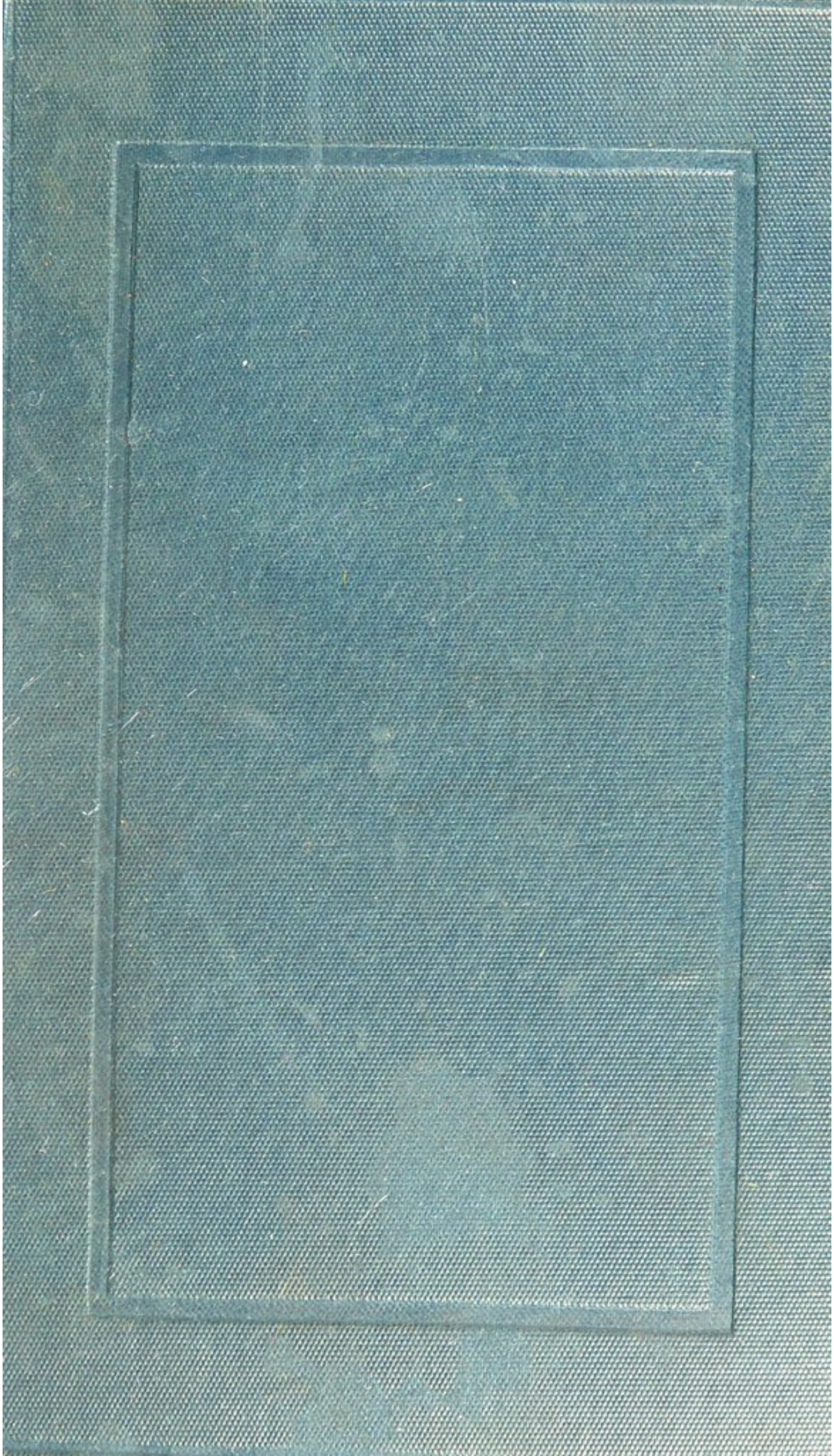
### License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. The original may be consulted at the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. where the originals may be consulted.
This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

wellcome collection

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org



P 2, 533

R.C.P. EDINBURGH LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/b21914205

# INFANT FEEDING

AND

# ITS INFLUENCE ON LIFE

# INFANT FEEDING

AND

# ITS INFLUENCE ON LIFE

OR THE

## Causes and Prebention of Infant Mortality

BY

C. H. F. ROUTH, M.D., M.R.C.P.L.

FELLOW OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON; OF THE MEDICAL, MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL, AND OBSTETRICAL SOCIETIES; CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF MADRID AND PESTH, AND THE GYNÆCOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF BOSTON; SENIOR PHYSICIAN TO THE SAMARITAN HOSPITAL FOR WOMEN AND CHILDREN, ETC. ETC.

THIRD EDITION

LONDON
J. & A. CHURCHILL, NEW BURLINGTON STREET
—
1876

## PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION.

In putting forth a third edition of this work I feel I have much for which to be thankful. It is not only that the public and the profession have regarded my special views in many instances with kindness and partiality, but that the ruling powers have been made to act by the voice of public opinion. Without presuming to take credit for a course of action which may only have been synchronous with the enunciation of my opinions, and yet possibly in no way influenced thereby; still it is gratifying to find that measures have been taken by Government itself in the very directions I ventured to recommend. The whole official and sanitary powers have been invoked in favour of little children. Their food may no longer be adulterated, even with water, and their lives are more effectually protected in

many ways. Much, however, remains yet to be done. In England alone, since the year 1847, over 341,000 babies have died from developmental diseases of children, and nearly 2,500 from want of breast-milk. Even since my last edition in 1863 nearly 146,000 children have died from the former diseases and 12,000 from the latter cause, and unfortunately these numbers are on the increase. Compared to a million of persons living, the numbers which for these two classes were, in 1847, respectively, in the proportion of 653 and 46, are now in that of 695 and 53. France, from similar causes, is actually diminishing in population. There is still, therefore, ample room for improvement. The minimum of good done should urge us to more active measures still. The first step towards reform is to be fully cognisant of the evils which exist; the second is to trace the causes that favour their development. Then only may reform be safely urged and begun. Our Registrar-General, of whom England may well be proud, has by his unparalleled reports done much to clear the mists in the vista before us. Hundreds of men of science in every land, actuated by the noblest and most generous im-

pulses, have spoken with decision and judgment. It is for us to enter the promised land and take possession. I hope, therefore, for better things yet. I look forward to a day when the full benevolent intentions of the originators of Foundling Hospitals will be carried out, because better understood. When woman, instead of being outraged in the day of her distress, will be effectually helped, and infanticide will cease to be the plague-spot of this land. When true and unprejudiced religion, walking hand in hand with a morality—not merely sensational, but real—will be based upon the precepts laid down by our Great Exemplar, and arranged on the side of our helpless babes; then, like Him, "we shall be working while it is to-day;" like Him, "be ever going about and doing good:" and then of us it may be justly said, "Mercy and truth have met together," and "glory may dwell in our land."

52, Montague Square,
*September*, 1876.

## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

WHEN the views first propounded in these pages were put forth, I anticipated considerable opposition. The voice and practice of the profession were against me. I looked for no favour on the part of the press, and I expected the public would not be more propitious. My opinions, however, had been formed after mature thought and reflection, and I felt urged to set forth what I believed was truth, and to expose what I estimated as error. I am thankful to feel my misgivings, in regard to what I have said, have not been verified.

The fundamental doctrines I sought to prove have been in great measure admitted. The dogma, that it is imprudent to mix two milks, or to allow a mother both to suckle and feed a child artificially at the same time, now meets with few advocates. The great mortality of

infants is now no longer attributed so much to hand-feeding, as to the injudicious manner in which it is generally conducted. Lastly, the full bearings of the hiring of wet-nurses upon the spread of illegitimacy, upon the death of the children so deserted by their mothers, and indirectly upon infanticide, are becoming daily more appreciated.

It is true, that in putting forth a second edition I am anxious to give more development to the views enunciated, and to make more converts to my opinions; but I have also another object,—I desire to influence public benevolence in another and an analogous direction. There is a sphere of usefulness open, and one in its accomplishment well calculated to benefit the masses. I long to see our Foundling Hospitals, and other analogous institutions, with their large prospective revenues, extend their philanthropic operations, and open wider their doors of relief. There are many honest, hardworking mothers whose circumstances as to money and health prevent them from fulfilling their maternal duties to the advantage of their children. The overcrowded and overburdened workhouse is surely

not a fit place for them. Why should not these rich institutions hold out a helping hand to the offspring of these poor mothers, without necessarily neglecting the children of our more frail and unfortunate sisters? It would be a glorious thing to see all these children taken up and fed upon those plain, simple, common-sense principles which the knowledge of the day has developed, and thus rescued in many cases from disease, deformity, and premature death. Some of these rules I have endeavoured to point out; others will become matured in the course of experiment, and I hope the day is not far distant when they will be put into full operation.

Let me be clear, however. I do not presume to say that I have done even a tithe of what may yet be done, for I feel progress will not stop here. But I believe soberly, that the measures I have ventured to recommend are a step, however feebly made, in the right direction. All I can say for myself is that my heart is in the cause, and that the views herein set forth are, so far as I am able to judge, founded on practice as well as science.

Humbly, yet hopefully, I look to my profession

and its many ardent workers to develop more clearly any doubtful points. Confidently and brightly I look to the time when the benevolent public will, by extended and continuous experiment, consolidate our work, and all by common consent carry out our Heavenly Master's injunctions, when He said, "It is not the wish of your Heavenly Father that *even* one of these little ones should perish!"

52, Montague Square,
*May*, 1863.

# PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

THE influence of injudicious feeding upon infantile disease and mortality has occupied my attention for some years. Accordingly several of the divisions of the subject, now given collectively, have from time to time appeared as separate papers in the medical periodicals. They are put forth in a more connected form—it is hoped also in a more matured shape. Like most other subjects, however, the question has grown under consideration, and this must be my excuse for the length to which these remarks have been necessarily extended. Possessing, moreover, a strong affection for little children, and for this reason much interested in the well-being of mothers to whom they are naturally confided, I have wished to develop the subject in its double phase. In the hope of effecting this, I have

spared no pains in the investigation, and have given myself heartily to the work. I may also say that I have not intentionally allowed myself to be biassed by preconceived opinions: I have honestly sought out truth; in proof of which I may add, that many of the results obtained have taken me by surprise. I was not prepared for them.

I could scarcely have supposed that the ignorance of the masses of the proper manner of feeding infants was so great — that the constituted authorities in the realm could permit so much dishonesty in those who have to provide food for infants; still less that the whole question was so intimately connected with the development of much social evil and moral crime; yet beneath the careless sanction of the community these are gradually yet certainly attaining alarming proportions. Fortunately for me, the public have begun themselves to see the danger. Mothers in high position are exerting themselves to remove this ignorance. Already the Ladies' Sanitary Association has done good service. If the Government be slow in carrying out the work of reformation, those high in authority and con-

nected with it, united in sanitary associations, are bestirring themselves to stem the torrent, and preparing the ground for future legislation.

The medical profession and the clergy, always foremost in works of charity, are heartily co-operating in the work. This is a cheering aspect. Ere long we may hope to see this land, blessed with so much spiritual and general knowledge, also stand pre-eminent for sanitary improvement in this direction. We may soon see the movement ripening, to the salvation of many lives now annually sacrificed before the shrines of ignorance and vice. For myself, I pretend to no knowledge superior to that of my compeers, but I have some zeal to acquire it; and it is impossible for even an ordinary mind to look closely on any subject without obtaining from the very application some useful information.

In the wish to follow in the public wake, and to communicate the lessons I have learnt, I have been led to publish my views. In doing this I may have erred in two ways. Perhaps my style is not so popular as some have wished; still I trust the majority will understand my meaning. Others, on the other hand, perhaps think I have

spoken too plainly; but on so important a social question to speak too scrupulously from a mock attempt at prudery, would be puerile. I have a higher game to play than merely to court the popularity of the fastidious. In either case my fault will only tend to bring out, by the clashing of different opinions, that which I should scorn to obscure—the plain, incontrovertible truth. Notwithstanding, to contribute in any way towards the elucidation of so complicated a question, or to assist in the smallest degree in unravelling laws, which in their future development may insure public weal, is in either case a difficult task; but, from the magnitude of the good hoped for, it becomes a pleasing duty to the active philanthropist.

52, Montague Square,
*June*, 1860.

# CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTION . . . . . 1

## PART I.

### CHAPTER I.

General Division of Causes of Mortality and Viability.—Classes of Disease.—General Comparison of these, showing the great Influence of Diseases which may be produced by Injudicious Food and Defective Hygiene . . . . . 8

### CHAPTER II.

Conditions which favour Mortality.—First, Nature of Food, particularly—Want of Breast-Milk—Results obtained in London—Foundling and Parisian Hospitals—Late diminution of Mortality in France—Evidence from Facts and Figures that other Causes are in operation—Calculation on Registrar-General's Return for England and London . 14

### CHAPTER III.

Mortality dependent on Nature of Food, continued.—Hand-feeding as practised by the mass of population.—Conclusions in favour of Breast-milk from Drs. Merei and Whitehead's Tables—From Brighton Cases.—Breast-milk from a Mother generally agrees better than from a Stranger—Chateauneuf's Experience—Foundling Hospital.—Private Cases.—A Mother's Breast-milk, however, occasionally disagrees . . . . . 24

## CHAPTER IV.

PAGE

Mortality in connection with Defective Hygiene.—Influence of Hospital Atmosphere and Close Habitations.—Remarkable Exception of Ireland.—Greater Mortality in Towns for Infants—England — Ireland — French Foundlings.—Fearful Effects of Exposure.—France and England.—Influence of Removal—Of Abuse of Recumbent Position.—Violent Deaths among Infants . . . . . 34

## CHAPTER V.

On some peculiar Physiological Relations which Influence the Mortality of Infants.—Mortality greater in early periods both for Foundlings and Children in a General Population.—Season.—Influence varies with Locality in Public Institutions as compared with Private Residences.—The Mortality is greater for Male Children than for Females . . . . . 54

## CHAPTER VI.

Conditions which favour Viability.—Tables of Viability up to Five Years.—Positive Influence of Breast-Milk, despite Injurious Hand-Feeding combined, proved by Foundling Hospital Returns.—Case of Wales.—Positive Beneficial Influence of Light, if not too stimulating.—Of some Colours 73

## CHAPTER VII.

Conditions affecting Viability, continued—General Remarks on the Characters of Food—It should be Animal for a Young Infant, and supplied by the Parent, as proved by Analogy among Animals and the Anatomy of Infants—The Food should be given to a Child in semi-erect position, and Warmth required by an Infant . . . . . 84

# PART II.

## CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Lactation.—Quantity of Milk normally Secreted.—Three kinds of Wet-Nurses:—First, the Healthy Nurse; second, a Nurse affected with Galactorrhœa; third, a Nurse affected with Defective Lactation.—Also Three Varieties 100

## CHAPTER II.

Disadvantages to a Healthy Woman if she does not Nurse.—Sore Breasts—Nipples.—Development of Cancer, or other Uterine Diseases.—A Diseased Offspring . . . . . 115

## CHAPTER III.

Causes and Treatment of Galactorrhœa.—Causes: A peculiar Temperament—A Menorrhagic Tendency—Patients who suffer from Breast Symptoms during the Catamenia—Suppression of some Habitual Excretion—Over-Suckling—Hypertrophy of Breasts—Treatment: Dietetic; Medicinal; Iodide of Potassium; Belladonna; Colchicum; Iron—Other Remedies . . . . . 122

## CHAPTER IV.

Defective Lactation.—Causes—Age: Atrophy of Breasts: Obesity of Mamma: Insufficient Use of Organ: Bad Air: Torpor of Organ: Influence of Terror: Malformation.—Treatment—1. Mechanical: Suction: Electricity: Becquerel, Althaus, and Skinner.—Conjugal Life to be maintained.—2. Hygienic.—3. Dietetic: Animal Soups, Vegetable Aliments, Galactagogue Drinks, Beer, Wine, etc. . 144

## CHAPTER V.

Medicinal Treatment.—Remedies:—Laver—Borage—Lettuce—Sow-Thistle—Rocket—Castor-Oil Leaves—Tapioca—Partridge Berry—Cytisus—Milk-Weed—Mallow—Gith—Pulsatilla—Common Salt—Crystal—Sakeik—Fesire—Iron and Cod-Liver Oil . . . . . 182

## CHAPTER VI.

PAGE

Circumstances under which a Mother should not Suckle.—Specific Disease in the Mother—When the Mother's Milk disagrees—When the Mother can only Suckle with One Breast—When the Milk in both Breasts is Diseased—In Exhaustion from Hyperlactation—Sore Nipples . . . 214

## CHAPTER VII.

Reasons which Influence Selection of a Wet-Nurse from among Fallen Women—Benevolent and Selfish.—Difficulties of Selection—Injurious Influence on a Household—It is an Incentive to Crime—Workhouse Experience—It is an Encouragement to Infanticide.—Returns.—Mr. Acton.—Registrar-General.—Danger from Substitution of a Wet-Nurse for the Child's Mother—Danger from Nurse's Misconduct . . . . . 225

## CHAPTER VIII.

The Physical Qualifications of a Wet-Nurse to be Selected—1. Should have Good Milk: Characters of good Human Milk—2. Hereditary Predisposition Good—3. Age not to exceed 30.—4. Near the Age of Milk of Mother—5. Melancholic Temperament—6. Milk in Sufficient Quantity . . 253

---

# PART III.

## CHAPTER I.

ON SOME GENERAL DEDUCTIONS IN REFERENCE TO ALIMENTATION MADE FROM THE COMPOSITION OF MILK AND ITS SUBSTITUTES.

Saline Ingredients of Milk.—Phosphate and Carbonate of Lime—Uses.—Phosphate of Soda.—Phosphoric Acid.—Important Relations of Chloride of Potassium . . . 270

PAGE

## CHAPTER II.

Of the various kinds of Animal Milks to be substituted for Human Milk.—Composition of Human Milk at different Ages.—Ass's Milk.—Goat's Milk.—Cow's Milk.—Difference of Milk, Town and Country, Summer and Winter, Morning and Evening.—Results of various Foods on its Composition 293

## CHAPTER III.

ON SOME OF THE OBJECTIONS TO THE USE OF ANIMAL MILKS.

Ass's Milk: Excess of Sugar and Salts.—Goat's Milk: Advantages from its Employment.—Cow's Milk: Difficulties in its Employment—Adulteration chiefly with Water—Acidity.—Meyer's Experiments.—Unhealthy Sheds for Cows.—Revolting Filthiness of some in London.—Necessity for Parliamentary Interference . . . . . 307

## CHAPTER IV.

Of other Animal Substitutes—Cream—Desiccated Milks: Moore's and Grimsdale's—Eggs—Bone Soups and Jellies—Beef-Teas—Sweetbread-Tea—Raw Meat—Caution in Employment of latter . . . . . 327

## CHAPTER V.

Mode of Correction of Impure Milks, and of Preparation of Artificial Milks to resemble Human Milk . . . . 350

## CHAPTER VI.

Vegetable Substitutes for Human Milk.—Inferiority of the Vegetable as Aliment.—Indigestibility of Starch.—Injurious Qualities of Arrowroot—Of White Bread.—Objections to White Bread Pap—Generally contains Alum, and no Chloride of Potassium—An Insufficiency of Phosphoric Acid.—Advantages of Aerated Bread—Is Rich in Cerealin.—Adulteration of Flour.—Good Effects of Tea.—Period when a Child should take Vegetable Food . . . . 360

## CHAPTER VII.

PAGE

Vegetable Substitutes for Milk—Lentil Powder or Revalenta —Baked Flour—Mrs. Wells' Vegeto-Animal Food.—Nestle's Milk Food.—Liebig's Malt Extract Food—Dr. Hassall's views of it.—Dr. Hassall's Milk Food.—Yorkshire Food.—Tea.—Cocoa.—When Vegetable Food should be given . . . . . 378

## CHAPTER VIII.

On the Method of bringing up Children by Hand.—Advantage of allowing Children to Suckle Animals directly—The Volatile Principles of Milk are thus not lost.—Difficulties in Conveying Milk.—Error in our Foundling Hospitals . 399

---

# PART IV.

## CHAPTER I.

General Remarks on Prevalence of Abdominal Diseases.—Defective Assimilation.—Forms of Disease—Three Stages —Malignant Variety—Post-mortem Appearances—Nature of the Disease.—Principles of Treatment.—The Dietetic Means of ensuring Digestion of Nitrogenous, Fatty, and Saccharine Aliments—Need of Pancreatic Juice.—Vegetable Aliments.—Mineral Aliments.—Water; Lime Water. —Advantages from the Combination of Milks—Precautions necessary in Using.—India-Rubber Nipples—Advantages of Using for a time other Animal Milks . . . . 411

## CHAPTER II.

Dietetic Treatment, continued.—Of the Nature of Aliments to be given, and the Mode of their Administration.—Cow's Milk, adjuncts to.—Necessity of Using Test-paper.—How some kinds of Diarrhœa which supervene are to be Treated. —The Exhibition of Soups.—Raw Meat.—Dr. Leveret's Cases.—Examples occurring in Dr. Morris's Practice.—Analogous Experiments with Adults.—Underdone Meat.—Cases.—Vegetable Remedies to be Conjoined.—Frequency of Feeding . . . . . 446

## CHAPTER III.

PAGE

Hygienic and Preventive Treatment of Defective Assimilation in the Appointments of a well-regulated Nursery.—Extent and Ventilation of a Nursery.—Cleanliness of a Nursery.—Impropriety of keeping Dirty Linen in them.—Temperature.—Curtains.—Ablutions.—Warmth of Water and Variety of Soaps.—Exercise, Clothing, Perambulators.—Early Rising and Going to Bed.—External Light.—Cleanliness of Wet-Nurse . . . . . 468

## CHAPTER IV.

On the Medicinal Treatment of Defective Assimilation.—Carminatives, Purgatives, Cod-Liver Oil.—In the Diarrhœa, Nitrate of Silver and Sulphate of Copper—Opium.—Febrile Excitement best quieted by Injections—Rationale of their Operation.—Nutritive Injections.—Aphthæ, Malignant Variety.—Treatment.—Conclusion . . . . 484

---

APPENDIX A . . . . . 503

„ B . . . . . 503

„ C . . . . . 505

„ D . . . . . 509

„ E . . . . . 510

„ F . . . . . 512

„ G . . . . . 515

# INTRODUCTION.

"A CHILD in a house is a wellspring of pleasure." So said Tupper, and he spoke truly. The mother has suffered in her travail, and the husband has grieved over his wife's sufferings. But even in her weakness it is an unalloyed pleasure to gaze on the little babe that sleeps by her side. First, helpless to a degree, it commends itself to her protection; and gradually, as the stream of life acquires power, new feelings of love expand her maternal heart. Soon the infant by a smile rewards the fondling look, and by its little exclamations of pleasure makes her rejoice also. A part of herself, so long as it continues a suckling, it is first loved by those who love her, or by those who see in the little innocent the image of their own present or expected babes. And thus it

grows daily, and daily by more distinct childish prattle gives evidence of opening intelligence; it enlivens all around, and, twining itself round the hearts even of the sterner sex, it is loved by all who know it for itself.

How different the picture when illness creeps in! How sad the looks are now of those who loved it: the little babe in itself, how changed in aspect! It is sorrowful to behold its now haggard, now excited, restless look, and to hear its pitiful moan. The wellspring of pleasure has become an occasion of grief and despondency, and who knows how soon, like the blighted floweret, it may droop beyond recovery? The mother still tends upon it with unceasing love; self is forgotten in watching over the tender one, but "who can tell whether God will be gracious to the child that it may live?"

It is laid down by Quetelet that a tenth of the children born die in the first month after birth, and one quarter before the year is completed. This is a fearful fact to contemplate, and one well calculated to alarm parents. In England, in 1872, there were 825,907 births. The number of children that died under one year old was 123,596, so that there was 1 death out of every 6 births; while in London there were 118,440 births, and 18,740 deaths of children under one—*i.e.*, 1 in 6. In the City of London, the mortality is fixed at a higher

rate by Dr. Letheby.* "Twenty per cent., or just a fifth, of all the deaths in the year were among infants of less than a twelvemonth old. In the eastern union, the proportion was much larger; it amounted to one-fourth of all the deaths. If these facts are examined from another point of view, it will be seen that in the eastern and western divisions of the City about 1 in 5 of all the children born die before they are a year old; whereas in the central division of the City the proportion is only 1 in 7. The first of these numbers is greatly above the average in the country, and the second is below it. Again, nearly 41 per cent. of all the deaths were among children of less than five years old, and as children up to this age constitute about one-tenth part of the population of the City, it is manifest that they die at the rate of about 10 per cent. instead of rather less than 7 per cent., which is the average for the whole county. In fact, in the eastern division of the City, the proportion is rather more than 11 per cent., and in the western nearly 14. It is this large mortality of children which swells the death-rate."

In 1876 the account given is more terrible still for some places; for "turning to the great manufacturing districts of the North, we are startled at the extravagant cost at which the battle of life is

* *Times*, April 29, 1862.

fought and won. It is, for instance, absolutely shocking to read that in the East Riding of Yorkshire more than one quarter of the infants born die under one year of age. In Leicester the case is still worse, more than 4 infants in every 10 being thus swept off in the first few months of their existence;" while the case is far more terrible for France. M. Bertillon has shown that a child just born has less chance of living one week than a man of ninety, and less chance of living one year than an octogenarian. In France more than one-fifth of infants (21·7 per cent.) die by the end of the first year. Of the 54,000 born annually at Paris, the half die ere they reach four years, and if we include infants sent out to nurse, half die before the year is over. Among the classes in circumstances of poverty, the mortality is 75 to 80 per cent. (Lacassaque, *Annales d'Hygiène*, 1876.)

Now is this mortality a necessary evil? I believe not; and it shall be my endeavour to prove that it arises in great measure from *preventable* causes, and the improper manner in which children, speaking more especially in reference to food, are brought up. Man, it is true, is born to sorrow as the sparks fly upward; but many of these sorrows are of his own creation.

To prevent by any means the great infant mortality in these realms is a work well worthy of a

philanthropist. The first step is necessarily to obtain statistics upon which we can reasonably argue, and from which we may deduce the vital laws which regulate and control this mortality. Unfortunately, however, although there is an outcry everywhere against *red tape* and *routine*, yet both are still very prevalent among ourselves and our medical institutions. Most of the latter, except a few which stand out in honourable contrast, do not give us the benefit of their experience; and thus it is that, in England, much information which, if regularly published, might lead to a just comprehension of many difficult questions in science and in medicine, is lost to the world. The subject of this work is in this category. The books and pamphlets that have been written on it are *legion*. De Watteville enumerates a hundred and thirty; yet all this foreign and British experience has, after all, effected but little practical good.

To what cause is this failure due? Chiefly to a very general, if not universal, influence. It is a fault with many authors, first, to take up peculiar theories, and then upon these to work out their facts. The direction of these theories is guided by the fashion of the day, or the popularity of particular schools; and thus, as a great variety exists in these influences in different places and at different times, we seldom have data given in one

country in such a form as to admit of comparison with those of another. The facts are good, but worked out in a different way, or in a sectarian manner; and so those great truths, which as belonging to the one family of man, should be applicable to all nations, can only be imperfectly deduced—occasionally only glanced at. In other words, we have, as it were, a host of weights, but we possess no means of reducing them to a common *scale*. True, the Registrar-General's statistics of England are invaluable; but in many points they cannot be compared with those analogous tables which set forth the experience of Europe. Even England, Scotland, and Ireland, in this respect, have no common language.

From sheer necessity, therefore, I have been compelled chiefly to use French returns, although of course wishing to make them bear almost exclusively on England and Ireland. Upon this point, however, I wish to say, and that explicitly, for I have been already misunderstood and misrepresented, that from the very nature of the data used, strict exactitude in the figures given is not to be expected. At most, I can only bring out results which shall be *true relatively;* and this I hope I have done. Stating this much as a caution—I am bound, however, to add that, in many cases, my conclusions *may* be also *true absolutely.* Vital statistics, in the present day, are found to be

governed generally by the same common laws; and, although the actual figure of percentage does occasionally vary to a small degree, the difference is not by any means so great as it may at first appear, even where the populations of different countries are taken. Hence it is often allowable to deduce from data which we do not possess for our own country, conclusions which, nevertheless, are perfectly true when applied to ourselves. Take, for instance, Paris and London. The mortality may vary by one or two per cent., but, nevertheless, it is still governed in the two cities by the same general laws.

With these few remarks, necessary as an introduction, I proceed at once to the consideration of my subject.

# PART I.

## CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DIVISION OF CAUSES OF MORTALITY AND VIABILITY—CLASSES OF DISEASE—GENERAL COMPARISON OF THESE, SHOWING THE GREAT INFLUENCE OF DISEASES WHICH MAY BE PRODUCED BY INJUDICIOUS FOOD AND DEFECTIVE HYGIENE.

In the present inquiry I propose in a first part to consider the causes of mortality and viability of infants. In a second, the subject of wet nursing in its physiological as well as social relations. In a third, the general principles and practice of alimentation; and in a last and concluding part, the symptoms and the treatment, dietetic and hygienic, and medical, of such diseases as are likely to shorten life or impair their well-being through defective assimilation.

The causes of mortality among infants may, in the first place, be considered under three heads: First, the actual mortality which prevails in a general population and taken as a whole among infants and young children. Secondly. The

especial conditions which favour the increase of this mortality. Thirdly. Those which, on the contrary, favour the viability of children.

First, then, what is the actual mortality of infant population ?

Under the able direction of Dr. Farre, the Registrar-General, a series of tables has been devised in which the causes of death are so tabulated and classified as to admit of their being readily understood. These diseases are—

1st. *Zymotic,* or diseases which are either epidemic, endemic, or contagious, induced by some specific body, or by want, or the bad quality of food.

2nd. *Constitutional* sporadic diseases affecting several organs in which new morbid products are often deposited, sometimes hereditary.

3rd. *Local* sporadic diseases, in which the functions of particular organs or systems are disturbed or obliterated, with or without inflammation, sometimes hereditary.

4th. *Developmental* special diseases, the incidental result of the formative, reproductive, and nutritive processes.

Last. *Violent diseases,* or deaths which are the evident and direct results of physical and chemical forms acting either by the will of the sufferer or of others.

In looking now to the results under these

several heads, obtained from the Registrar-General's reports, I have selected especially the years during which the census was made, as a rule, not only because the reports of these years are more full, but also because they are more convenient for the purposes of comparison.

The first general deduction is, that the number of children in England in 1871, which died during the first year after birth, amounted to 20·8 per cent. from all diseases. By far the larger number, however, die from *Local* diseases, their number being represented by 7·3 per cent.; but when the exposure to which children are liable is considered this might *à priori* be expected. The third class of diseases, however, to which they are most obnoxious are the *Developmental* diseases. The mortality from this class may be stated at 4·8 per cent., whereas epidemics and endemic diseases carry only about 6·2 per cent.

In my last edition, writing about the year 1860, the numbers for all diseases were 14·3 per cent.; Local, 6·2; Developmental, 4·2; and Zymotic, 2·5 per cent.; so that there is an increase of deaths under all these heads in 1871 as compared to 1860.

If we look, however, to these classes of disease a little more closely, the inference is, that a considerable number of these deaths, which are ranged under these several classes, may in reality have a very close and direct relation to the nature of food

given, and hygienic regimen followed, and therefore admit of consideration in immediate connection with the developmental diseases. Take, for instance, the *Zymotic* class. This class comprehends four orders. The *Miasmatic* diseases which include all epidemic diseases properly so called. There are, however, mentioned among these two diseases, which are certainly often induced by bad food and defective hygiene,—dysentery and diarrhœa, in which the digestive organs are chiefly at fault. The next order is the *Enthetic,* which includes syphilitic diseases and their sequelæ. Hydrophobia and glanders may be passed over as having no direct relation to food or hygiene. In the third order, the *Dietetic,* however, two diseases have certainly a more intimate connection, viz., *privation* and *want of breast-milk;* and in the fourth, the *Parasitic,* both *thrush* and *worms,* the former often as a sequela of diseases of digestion, the latter, as the result of injudicious food, have a close affinity to, and are often in fact abdominal diseases.

Among the *Constitutional* diseases in the second order, one of the diseases mentioned is *Tabes Mesenterica,* or consumption of the bowels, and doubtless many deaths generally included under the term *tubercular* have a very close correlation to injudicious food and bad hygiene, and could thus be referred to diseases in the abdominal

organs. There are to be found in our profession those who, from experience and pathological research as well as from experiments on animals, would conclude that scrofula, consumption, and water on the brain have mainly origin in defective digestion and hygiene.

Among the *Local diseases* there are also some to be referred to similar causes, and many cases of convulsion have their origin in abdominal derangement or disease. All diseases of the organs of digestion belong to the same category; and many cases of skin disease.

The fourth, or *Developmental diseases* of children, have mostly a similar origin. Atrophy and debility have scarcely any other, except when depending on syphilitic taint. The totality of these diseases, exclusive of the fourth class, would raise the cypher of mortality, causes dependent on defective hygiene and injudicious food, to 10·1 per cent.

Without, however, insisting upon the exact correctness of the figure obtained, it must be admitted we have good grounds for concluding that defective nutrition and hygiene have a most fatal effect upon children under one year old.

If we pass on now to disease among children as it occurs in hospitals, the same general conclusion is confirmed.

If there be one fact more clearly made out by hospital experience than another, it is that of the

frequency of *abdominal* disease in children; and whether viewed in their immediate or remote effects, they are by far the most numerous class which we are called upon to treat. Taking the three years of the Clinical Hospital of Manchester, we find they constitute 23·4 per cent. of the number of all diseases; or, if we include those diseases which result from defective nutrition also, they constitute 30·6 per cent. of the whole.

In speaking of the principal causes of mortality among children, Messrs. Muir and Whitehead instance that, "out of 117 deaths, 96, or 82 per cent., occurred in children under two years; and 93, or 79 per cent., in children affected with diseases arising from *defective or faulty nutrition*, which were partly the direct and partly the co-operative cause of the fatal issue."*

* Second Report of Clinical Hospital for Children of Manchester (p. 29).

## CHAPTER II.

CONDITIONS WHICH FAVOUR MORTALITY: FIRST, NATURE OF FOOD, PARTICULARLY—WANT OF BREAST-MILK—RESULTS OBTAINED IN LONDON—FOUNDLING AND PARISIAN HOSPITALS—LATE DIMINUTION OF MORTALITY IN FRANCE—EVIDENCE FROM FACTS AND FIGURES THAT OTHER CAUSES ARE IN OPERATION—CALCULATION ON REGISTRAR-GENERAL'S RETURN FOR ENGLAND AND LONDON.

THE conditions which favour mortality may be considered under three heads.

1. Those which depend upon the nature of food supplied. 2. Those which depend upon defective hygienic regimen. 3. Those which depend upon the physical and physiological nature of infants.

Among the causes of mortality from the nature of food supplied, a very important one is—

1. *Want of breast-milk.*

It is generally believed that the highest mortality among infants, is that which occurs in foundling hospitals, and this chiefly because the children in these institutions are *brought up by hand* and *without breast-milk.* It may be well, therefore, to consider the experience of foundling

institutions on this point, as a preliminary argument to judge how far facts accord with the popular opinion.

Nearly all writers who have endeavoured to explain the mortality of foundlings, have chiefly attributed it to the want of breast-milk.

Years ago, Sir Hans Sloane, in a letter to the Vice-President of the Foundling Hospital, apparently established this fact by showing that the mortality of those suckled compared to those dry nursed was as 19·2 to 53·9 per cent.*

Later writers almost invariably point to the hospitals of Paris, Lyons, Rheims, a place called X, and Parthenay, as examples of the pernicious influences produced by a want of breast-milk. Thus, in Lyons and Parthenay, where the children are suckled at the breast, the mortality is respectively 33·7 and 35; whereas, in Paris, Rheims, and X, where artificial feeding is either extensively or very generally employed, the mortality is respectively 50·3, 63·9, and 80 per cent.

---

* Quoted at length in Mr. Brownlow's *Memoranda* of that Hospital, pp. 215, 216.

| Date of Admission. | Total. | To wet nurses. | Deaths. | To dry nurses. | Deaths. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| March 5, 1741 .. | 30 .. | 2 .. | — .. | 28 .. | 15 |
| April 17, 1741 .. | 30 .. | 7 .. | 1 .. | 22 .. | 11 |
| May 8, 1741 .. | 30 .. | 17 .. | 4 .. | 13 .. | 8 |
| | 90 | 26 | 5 or 19·2 per cent. | 63 | 34 or 58·9 p.cent |

Again, to these more particular results, it is usual, as a general confirmation to the whole, to add the figures of mortality observed in other European institutions, which are given in the appendix, in which the mortality varies from 40 to 91 per cent.*

A more recent and succinct account by M. de Watteville, who has very ably treated the whole subject, includes all France, and gives the following results, viz. :—

"In comparing the death of *enfants trouvés*, whether with the totality of their number or that of the *expositions*, this is the result obtained. One dies out of seven, from one day to twelve years, or about 14 per cent.; and the mortality of such children in the first year of their existence is 50 per cent."

There is but one foundling exposed in every 39 births in France, while the number of foundlings in institutions is one to every 353 inhabitants. Again, the number of foundlings *exposed* is one-fourth the entire number of foundlings actually existing in institutions, whence it would follow that the mean duration of life of foundlings is four years. Fortunately, of late years this mortality has been diminishing, and is now, instead of 14·02, as low as 11·30 per cent. These results,

* See Appendix B.

however, although evidence that the mortality is lessening, are nevertheless still too high.

It is not surprising, therefore, that upon statements like these, the conclusion that want of breast-milk is the principal cause of the excessive mortality, should have been so generally adopted. It is manifest, however, on closer examination, that, although these figures may represent the mortality of foundlings, their difference is too great to be referrible to one cause only, and that cause want of breast-milk; for, however hurtful or destructive to life this want may be, it will appear in the sequel that there are many other influences co-operating which are far more pernicious and fatal.

The institutions referred to are placed in every variety of circumstances, as to climate, cleanliness, food, number of inmates, attendants, size of hospital, etc.; so that although dry nursing may be very prejudicial, other equally prolific sources of mortality must exist, and therefore even upon these grounds to attribute all the fatal results to want of breast-milk, is simply illogical. But this becomes more obvious, when we look more particularly to the details of management in the three hospitals before alluded to.

Let us note M. Villermé's description.*

* Villermé, "On the Mortality of Foundlings" (*Annales d'Hygiène*, vol. xix., p. 47), the same as given in abstract by Dr. West, in his *Diseases of Children*.

"Lyons is apparently, of the great cities in France, that in which most care is paid to foundlings. I have been witness to this in 1825; and I can certify that nowhere else have I seen so much attention, and so wise a care exercised, as in this hospital. So soon as the infant is deposited in the *tour*, it is taken out, warmed, cleaned, its linen changed; and it is given to a nurse, who always *suckles* the child; or it is sent to a wet nurse by a messenger. By whomsoever, however, the child is taken from the institution (and it is generally by the hospital nurse herself), it is never allowed to pass more than two or three days without suckling at the breast. It is necessary that this hospital nurse herself should see the child put into its bassinette at the moment of departure, all precautions being taken to avoid its being chilled in any way. The child's body is almost entirely surrounded by cotton, and hot clothes, always adapted to the season. Finally, the bassinette itself, in which the child is taken away, is surrounded by coverings; and at certain distances, whether the nurse or a messenger carries it, she must stop at some house which has been selected beforehand to accommodate and change the infant. It was not, however, before 1824, or more particularly 1831, that the hospital administration had so far perfected this department.

"The foundlings of Rheims are fed by the bottle and *petit pot* (and never at the breast) by women from the country, who take them away at the end of twenty-four hours or seven days after their deposition in the hospital. Up to the hour of their departure they are very well taken care of, under the direction of the head midwife.

"The children of the Paris Foundling Hospital are kept longer than those of Lyons and Rheims in the house where they are received, and their nurses (a large number of whom live at great distances) bring them up generally at the breast."

The arrangements, both in Paris and Rheims, appear, from the above account, to be very defective. To keep children, as in Paris, a long time in hospitals, is necessarily to make them more obnoxious to contagious diseases. Two of these, which produced the highest mortality in the Parisian hospitals, the *endurcissement cellulaire*, and the muguet or diphtherite, were particularly contagious; and unfortunately this contagion would apply equally to all infectious diseases, such as small-pox, scarlet fever, hooping-cough, etc. It is a bad feature, also, to have nurses living at a great distance; and in the difficulty of procuring *wet* nurses, it is to be feared *bad* selections are made, perhaps of diseased females, whose antecedents are not known. At Rheims the management is even worse. To keep many of

these infants as long as seven days on unsuitable diet, and then to send them far up the country, where they may not be carefully looked after (since over these nurses there is no supervision exercised), must be very imprudent. In Lyons, however, the arrangements made appear to be praiseworthy; but even here exposure before reception in the hospital is not prevented.

There is another way in which the truth of this conclusion may be tested, and that is by figures. I adopted this expedient, and endeavoured to trace out whether there was any one or more features in the mortality observed in these three institutions, or even in the same institutions in different years, which might lead us to suspect, if not actually to establish, the common *cause* in operation. In the hope of deducing this law, and for the purpose of *comparison*, I reduced the mortality of these three institutions to a scale of 1,000 and then proceeded to find out the influence at work in the production of the several deaths.

This table I do not here reproduce, because my expectation in this respect has been belied, and it is elsewhere published in full; suffice it to say that the causes of this mortality are too numerous, and vary so much in different institutions, and even in the same institution at different times, that they require separate consideration. Some of these are doubtless *endemic* to particular institutions; some

are *epidemic;* others depend upon the particular class of children sent to the hospitals, or the state of health of their parents, etc.; others are often so peculiar and generally misapprehended, as to necessitate separate study. Writers have already specified many of these causes. A few of them have, however, been overlooked; and thus, although in some respects I may be guilty of compilation, I hope also to bring out some original points, and to make the whole practically useful.

The fact is that want of breast-milk is only one of several causes—a powerful one, no doubt; but still it must be obvious from what has preceded that its injurious effects are much exaggerated.

In the year 1871 the number of deaths for Ireland, attributed to want of breast-milk, was 33 out of 151,355 births, or ·2 per 1,000. In England in 1872, the births being 825,907, the deaths attributed to want of breast-milk were 1,199, or 1·4 per 1,000, a great disparity between the two islands.

It may be argued, however, and with justice, that this number in no way represents the proportion of deaths due to this cause, particularly as in the Registrar-General's quarterly reports, we are referred to cold and privation; and no doubt under these heads many cases are included which, properly speaking, should be returned under that of death from want of breast-milk. We should also include some others, as for instance, diarrhœa.

Accordingly, if we include among the deaths of those occurring under one year, besides these cases of want of breast-milk, thrush, tabes, convulsions, diarrhœa, dysentery, atrophy, debility, and teething, the numbers would be for Ireland 8,145 deaths in 1871, or 53·1 ; and for England, in 1872, 186,432, or 213·5 per 1000.

Again, as the accounts for London are in these minutiæ more correct, from the facility of obtaining information, a more accurate result may be probably got at than from data collected in the provinces. In large towns, also, the cases of death from this cause would be more likely to prevail than in agricultural districts. Taking, then, for London, as we did for England, the number of deaths, from want of breast-milk alone, would be for the years 1851, 1861, and 1871, respectively, ·3, ·4, and ·29 per cent.—a very small number; while, if we include, as before, deaths from want of breast-milk, teething, thrush, diarrhœa, dysentery, tabes, convulsions, and atrophy, the numbers would be for these three years respectively 6·6, 6·6, and 8 per cent., as compared to deaths from all causes, 14·9, 15·3, and 16·8 per cent.

The same general conclusion may be brought out for all England on a different scale, where the record extends over several years, where the annual deaths from want of breast-milk are given

for children to 1,000,000 living; and, for comparison, I annex deaths from developmental diseases of children:

| | Developmental Diseases of Children. | Want of Breast Milk. |
|---|---|---|
| 5 years, 1850-54 .... | 1335 .... | 33 |
| 5 „ 1855-59 .... | 995·4 .... | 46 |
| 5 „ 1860-64 .... | 656·4 .... | 53 |
| 5 „ 1865-69 .... | 680 .... | 68 |
| 1870 ..... ..... | 667 .... | 63 |
| 1871 ..... | 672 .... | 55 |
| 1872 ..... | 695 .... | 53 |

If these results show that children are better cared for nowadays than formerly, which I think they do, and that want of breast-milk causes many deaths, still it is clear that the great majority of deaths are evidently due to other causes.*

---

* See Chap. iv., Part I., p. 34.

## CHAPTER III.

MORTALITY DEPENDENT ON NATURE OF FOOD, CONTINUED.—HAND-FEEDING AS PRACTISED BY THE MASS OF POPULATION.—CONCLUSIONS IN FAVOUR OF BREAST-MILK FROM DRS. MEREI AND WHITEHEAD'S TABLES—FROM BRIGHTON CASES.—BREAST-MILK FROM A MOTHER GENERALLY AGREES BETTER THAN FROM A STRANGER—CHATEAUNEUF'S EXPERIENCE—FOUNDLING HOSPITAL.—PRIVATE CASES.—A MOTHER'S BREAST-MILK, HOWEVER, OCCASIONALLY DISAGREES.

It cannot be denied, however, in the second place, that hand-fed children are much more likely not only to be weakly and imperfectly developed, but also that the chance of life is much smaller for them than for children who are suckled by a healthy mother.

But here we must remark, the argument applies only generally, and has reference more especially to infants taken as a whole in an entire population, and who are brought up by hand upon the most unwise popular principles, indeed, in many cases upon no principle at all. It cannot apply to cases where judicious food is given and proper care taken of the children.

In my introduction I had to allude to the little public good usually derived from hospital experience to the profession. I have now to direct atten-

tion to one of the honourable exceptions, viz., the first, second, and third Reports of the Clinical Hospital for the Diseases of Children, in Stevenson Square, Manchester, prepared by Drs. Merei and Whitehead. These are most able and philosophical documents, no fact being asserted which is not substantiated by accurate statistical researches—such documents as might be yearly produced by every hospital, and confer endless good upon thousands. I shall first, in a short summary, quote a few of these results which bear upon this portion of my subject.

1. The direct and baneful agency of want of good breast-milk may be inferred from the table given below,* from which it appears that the

* Results observed in 1,041 children.

| *First and second years.* | | | Per cent. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Children having had breast-milk alone to 9th month or longer, some to 15th, 18th, or 24th month. | 94 | Well developed | or 62·6 |
| | 35 | Medium ,, | or 23·3 |
| | 21 | Badly ,, | or 14 |
| Total.. | 150 | | |
| 2. Those who had breast-milk up to 6th, 8th, and 9th months; after which they were partially weaned; about 20 per cent. of them partially receiving for some months longer other food beside the breast. | 65 | Well developed | or 57·4 |
| | 29 | Medium ,, | or 25·6 |
| | 18 | Badly ,, | or 15·9 |
| Total.. | 112 | | |
| 3. Those having breast-milk moderately abundant and bread-food along with it from birth or early ages. | 110 | Well developed | or 51 |
| | 54 | Medium ,, | or 25 |
| | 52 | Badly ,, | or 24 |
| Total.. | 216 | | |

larger the supply of breast-milk and the more exclusively it is given, the better is a child developed, and *vice versâ*. Thus, taking the extreme points of the table, we have in the former case 62·6 per cent. well developed, and only 14 badly developed; in the latter case, 10 per cent. well developed, and 64 badly developed.

Again, it is further stated, that among the cases noted during the first Report, there were 34 children who were *marked as having an eminently good development and a strong habit of body*—of these 32 had breast-milk exclusively, and it was generally continued to an advanced period. Thus 4 had it to 18 months and upwards to 2 years; 7 had it up to the 15th or the 17th month; 7 up to

---

| | | | Per cent. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4. Children who from birth or the age of 2 or 3 months, besides an abundance of breast-milk (as stated by mothers), had received additional food, generally boiled bread and milk, or merely with water, sugar, and arrowroot. | 55 | Well developed . | or 52 |
| | 29 | Medium ,, | or 28·6 |
| | 21 | Badly ,, | or 20 |
| Total.. | 105 | | |
| 5. Children who have had from the earliest infancy a moderate or small supply of breast-milk; some for a few months only, others up to 9, 12, 15, or 18 months, or longer, with other food from birth. | 109 | Well developed . | or 26·8 |
| | 107 | Medium ,, | or 26·3 |
| | 191 | Badly ,, | or 45·9 |
| Total.. | 407 | | |
| 6. Children fed entirely by hand, and with no breast-milk at all. | 5 | Well developed . | or 10 |
| | 13 | Medium ,, | or 26 |
| | 32 | Badly ,, | or 64 |
| Total.. | 50 | | |

the 12th or the 13th; 7 up to the 9th or the 11th; 3 up to the 6th or 8th; 4 up to the 4th or the 5th month; of the remaining 2 one had an abundance of breast-milk from birth, together with bread and milk; the other insufficient breast-milk with bread and milk food.

Among those noted in the second Report as being of very good development—*i.e.*, those most rapidly advanced in dentition, ossification of the skull, and facility of walking (most of these having commenced to walk before 12, many at 10 and 11 months)—there were 59, of whom 43 had breast-milk alone to 9 months and upwards, to 12, 15, 18 months, a few of them even longer; 8 had breast-milk alone to between 6 and 9 months; 8 only received, besides the breast, other kinds of food before the 6th month. It may be added, that the respective 59 mothers were at most not only healthy, but of strong constitutions, and had great abundance of milk.

Out of the 1,548 children affected with various diseases mentioned in the second Report and treated in the Clinical Hospital, there were—

| | | Per cent. |
|---|---|---|
| Well developed .. .. .. | 585 .... | 37·1 |
| Medium .. .. .. .. | 462 .... | 29·1 |
| Badly .. .. .. .. .. | 451 .... | 29·1 |
| Not noted .. .. .. .. | 50 .... | 3·2 |

Of these, 27 per cent. had a full supply of breast-milk, or at least for upwards of 6 months; 29 per cent. had a medium supply, with bread or other

food; 38 per cent. had scanty breast-milk and some farinaceous food from birth or earliest infancy; 3 of them had no breast-milk at all from birth or earliest infancy.

2. The valuable notice of deaths occurring at Brighton, given in Appendix C, was kindly forwarded to me by a lady correspondent, who is deeply interested in all efforts made for improving the sanitary condition among the lower classes. It can be fully relied upon, and emphatically illustrates the same fact, although brought out from a different point of view.

These 50 cases may be thus classified:—

| | |
|---|---|
| Convulsions (in 7 coroner's inquests, verdicts "overfeeding:" several not investigated) .. .. .. | 22 |
| Diarrhœa, and other disorders of stomach and bowels | 12 |
| Total cases traceable to overfeeding and injudicious feeding .. .. .. .. .. .. .. | 34 |
| Or per cent. .. .. .. .. .. .. | 68 |

The other cases (16 in number) were affected with hereditary, structural, developmental, and epidemic diseases: most probably in these cases death was wholly independent of *diet*. At least, it is remarkable that in these last-named 16 cases, the children were in general either fed from the mother's breast entirely, or if brought up by hand were fed with more judgment than is commonly observed.

The cases of convulsions (Nos. 12 and 15) could not be traced to any cause. They were not hand-

fed at all; and probably the attack in each might have been induced by some irregularity in the health or diet of the mothers.

| | |
|---|---|
| Fed on bread-food without the bottle; some having the breast in addition to bread-food; some having other food, as sago, arrowroot, etc.; dying of convulsions or of diarrhœa .. .. | 24 |
| Fed entirely from mother's breast.. .. .. | 11 |
| Fed from the bottle .. .. .. .. .. | 1 |
| Fed entirely on cow's milk and water .. .. | 2 |

The mortality of those artificially fed is very much greater than that of those fed at the breast, but from the preceding table it is obvious more is due to the injudicious method of feeding the child than to mere absence of breast-milk. Thus both classes of cases prove that breast-feeding is the most encouraging where it can be successfully carried out.*

Another circumstance, having direct relation to the food given, and which may tend to explain the fatality is, that—

3. *The mere substitution of a hired wet nurse increases the mortality;* for it should be borne in mind that the chances of life, precarious as they always are in a young infant, are rendered still more so by transferring a child to a wet nurse

* Dr. Yeld found that in Sunderland in 1874 the deaths of children under 5 years amounted to nearly one half of the total mortality. Out of 102 cases attributed to the commonest of children's diseases, 71 or 66 per cent. had been fed by the bottle.—*Med. Press*, April 21, 1875, p. 3.

other than its mother. From a reference to the *Annuaries* of Mortality in Paris, Quêtelet obtained nearly everywhere the same result,—that, in the first three months after birth, twice or three times as many children die as in the other months of the first year. Other authors, he says, have made the same observations; and from their inquiries they have thought to find the cause of this disproportion in the mortality in the habit which mothers have either of suckling their own children or of abandoning them to hired wet nurses. Here is what M. Benoiston de Chateauneuf, in his excellent work on the *Enfans Trouvés*, says on this subject:—"It is true that, to preserve the life of a child, care does everything, and climate nothing, or very little; and Switzerland and Holland are the countries where the smallest number die. Is the explanation of this fact, already offered by Muret, to be found in the habit which all the mothers, at the foot of the Alps as on the borders of the Amstel, have of suckling their children themselves? We cannot say; but we shall only add, that, having been curious to compare the mortality of children at nurse with that of children brought up in Paris, we obtained the following results. Of 100 children suckled by their mothers, 18 die in the first year; of the same number at nurse, 29 die."*

* *Recherches sur la Population, Décès, etc., du Royaume de Pays Bas.* Par A. Quêtelet, f. 18, pp. 142-3.

The following facts, for which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Brownlow, the efficient Secretary to the Foundling Hospital, direct to a conclusion similar to that arrived at by Benoiston de Chateauneuf. From some parish registers given in the Report of the Special Committee to the Governors of the Foundling Hospital, it appears, also, that the mortality is much greater among those children nursed by strange women, than amongst those nursed by their mothers.*

This table gives a gross mortality of 14·2 per cent. upon admissions; or, out of 100 deaths, 51·2 will occur among those nursed by their own mothers, while 68·8 will occur among those nursed by the workhouse nurses. These numbers have,

---

* Thus, between the years 1762 and 1770, the annual mortality was as follows from children of and under 4 years old:—

| | |
|---|---|
| Admitted:— | |
| Foundlings .. .. .. .. | 877 |
| Illegitimate .. .. .. .. | 5,283 |
| Casual .. .. .. .. .. | 1,821 |
| Legitimate .. .. .. .. | 19,562 |
| Total .. .. | 27,543 |
| Died:— | |
| Nursed by their mothers .. .. | 1,229 |
| Nursed by workhouse nurses .. | 2,698 |
| Total .. .. | 3,927 |
| Removed:— | |
| To the Foundling Hospital .. .. | 525 |
| To their mothers .. .. .. | 3,623 |
| To friends .. .. .. .. | 2,961 |
| Total .. .. | 7,109 |

of course, no absolute value, as it is not stated how many children were nursed by their mothers, and how many by workhouse nurses. Still as, out of this number, only 887 were foundlings, and as many as 7,109 were removed to the Foundling Hospital, mothers, or friends, we may presume this number only were not nursed by their own mothers at the workhouse. Deducting, also, those children who, as sent to the Foundling Hospital, were probably among the number previously included in Foundling Hospitals, we shall have 7,641 children who were probably nursed by the workhouse nurses, giving a mortality of 36·1 per cent. for such children, to 6·1 per cent. for those nursed by their mothers. These numbers are doubtless exaggerated, from the nature of the data, but I think the reasoning adopted will justify our concluding, that the risk of substituting a wet nurse for a mother is great, and that it will certainly increase the probabilities of the suckling's death.

Another fact confirmatory of this view was communicated to me by the late Dr. Henry Wright, who had it from a lady correspondent. It applies to six twins—*i.e.*, twelve children. Six were fed by their mothers, and all did well. Six were entrusted to hired wet nurses; three died; and of the remaining three, two at twelve months were looking puny and delicate, as if they could not live long; the sixth was quite healthy.

From these facts we cannot do otherwise than conclude, that bringing up a child on its mother's breast-milk is, without doubt, far safer than entrusting it to another wet nurse. The worst that can be done under ordinary circumstances for a child, is to bring it up exclusively by hand; *at least, in the way in which it is usually done.*

Let me, however, here give a caution. While the rule is very general that pure unadulterated breast-milk from its own mother is the best food that can be supplied to an infant, it is equally true that, in a certain number of exceptional cases, breast-milk does not agree with a child. Thus, from Drs. Merei and Whitehead's tables we find that 14 per cent. of the children did not thrive upon breast-milk, and in 23·3 the development was only medium; while on the other hand, 10 per cent. of those brought up by hand throve very well. Without relation, therefore, to the intermediate classes enumerated in the table, we have at least 24 per cent. who did not thrive upon breast-milk. It is an incontrovertible fact, that some mothers do not possess a milk calculated to benefit their offspring, but to this class I shall again allude.

# CHAPTER IV.

MORTALITY IN CONNECTION WITH DEFECTIVE HYGIENE.—INFLUENCE OF HOSPITAL ATMOSPHERE AND CLOSE HABITATIONS.—REMARKABLE EXCEPTION OF IRELAND.—GREATER MORTALITY IN TOWNS FOR INFANTS—ENGLAND—IRELAND—FRENCH FOUNDLINGS.—FEARFUL EFFECTS OF EXPOSURE.—FRANCE AND ENGLAND.—INFLUENCE OF REMOVAL—OF ABUSE OF RECUMBENT POSITION.—VIOLENT DEATHS AMONG INFANTS.

1. If the injudicious feeding of a child is often a cause of death, so the *defective hygienic conditions* in which a child is placed will materially influence its chance of life. For instance, infant foundlings are placed often in very impure air, which, I make no doubt, greatly interferes with nutrition and healthy development, and has a great deal to do with their great mortality. As before remarked, the truth is recognized by all, that hospital aggregation must necessarily make the children more obnoxious to contagious diseases. Generally speaking, all the contagious diseases of the zymotic class before referred to would prove fatal even in a general population, although to a minor degree, because the contagious poison is more diluted. But apart from this source of common mortality, which should apply equally in both cases, I think it will

be admitted by all those who have had much to do with infant children, that the hospital atmosphere engendered by children congregated together is peculiarly offensive and injurious. Even the cleanest children have a peculiar faint soapy odour: when this comes to be mixed with that arising from urinous towels drying by the fire, and from foul motions, it is very abominable; while the delicacy of infants, and the easy way in which they catch cold, render a certain degree of closeness of the atmosphere imperative; and certainly, wherever it is possible, it is always kept up. Indeed, Dr. Payne of Wimbledon, in his report to the Obstetrical Society, in 1871, states from his experience: "A nursery of three or four children never does well. The air of the room becomes foul, and they all droop and fall away in flesh even with the best food, attendance, and cleanliness."

And here I may mention a strong fact in illustration. Some years ago there was connected with the Cripples' Home an infant nursery, where babies were taken in to nurse during the day. The whole arrangements of the place were put under my care. I had an experienced nurse; the diet was judicious to a degree. Cleanliness extreme, both in the infant, and the room, and attendants. Yet the children did not thrive; they died in large numbers of "muguet" and diarrhœa. One remarkable circumstance observed was, that there was a

faint odour always present in the room. Yet it was a large room, about 50 ft. to 60 ft. long. One side of the room was made up of windows, which went up about 10 feet, where the roof bevelled up in an inverted V shape, but which raised the room some 7 or 8 feet more in height at the centre. Do what I would I could not get rid of this smell. One day, being much annoyed thereat, I procured some long steps, which extended some 3 feet above the upper ledge of the windows. On walking up, no sooner had I got my head one foot above their level than I found a terrible odour that made me feel giddy and sick, and I was glad enough to come down. I instantly sent for a workman, and desired him to remove three or four tiles at each end of the room, on a level with the highest point of the roof. He did so. In ten minutes all smell had disappeared, but his work was no sooner ended than he was taken very ill, giddy, and practically sick, so completely had he been overcome by the pestilential atmosphere. Some idea may be formed from this anecdote how intensely poisonous a baby nursery may become even where great care is taken, and plenty of air apparently supplied.

And herein, I think, lies a fertile source of fatality in bringing up infants in hospitals or foundling institutions, where of necessity they must be congregated together, except only under a very efficient system of ventilation,

which, unfortunately, nurses are very loth to adopt.

Even during the first month of life there is reason to believe that the confinement of a lying-in hospital, so necessary for the mothers, increases the mortality of the infants by at least 4 per cent.

There is an excellent table for Ireland, setting forth the mortality in *public institutions* for all ages, and from one to twelve months in particular. From this the exact rate of mortality due to hospital confinement might be deduced, if we had a corresponding table of population in public institutions for the same years; but this last is not given; so that the table cannot be made available for calculation. The only tables which bear at all upon this point apply to the first month, and are those obtained from lying-in institutions, or from the statistics collected by accoucheurs of large hospitals, under whose care the infants, with their mothers, have remained for the first month in hospital. These tables afford us the means of deducing the probable mortality in public institutions for one month. In the summary for all Ireland for ten years, from 1831 to 1841, for the Irish lying-in hospitals, this mortality is brought out at 6·1 per cent. (See table below.*)

---

* Total births .. .. .. 35,131
Total deaths .. .. .. 2,258
Mortality per cent. .. .. 6·1

Again, from the tables published by different accoucheurs, we may deduce almost the same percentage cypher of mortality. (*Vide* table below.*)

In the English table for 1842, where we have the mortality for early months, compared to births, the mortality for England is only 4·7 per cent., and even for separate counties, except in the case of the East and West Riding of Yorkshire, it does not reach the figure of 6. (See table. Appendix D.)

I do not find a corresponding table for later years given in the reports to which I have had access.

Yet there appears to be a contradiction to this statement in the case of Ireland. In that country it is notorious that, in many places, the habitations seem to be constructed with the most perfect disregard to all principles of hygiene, and yet the mortality is not generally increased by it.

The writer of the article in the *Quarterly Review*, on "Ireland Past and Present," No. 203, p. 78, thus describes the homes of its inhabitants :—

"Any one who has travelled through Ireland, until within the last few years, must have been

---

| | No. Births. | No. Deaths. | P.cnt. |
|---|---|---|---|
| * Madame Lachapelle .. .. | 22,243 | 837 | 3·7 |
| Dr. Ramsbotham .. .. | 49,538 | 2,723 | 5 6 |
| Drs. Hardy and McClintock .. | 6,702 | 467 | 6·9 |
| Dr. Arneth (Vienna) .. .. | 6,608 | 244 | 3·7 |
| | 85,091 | 4,271 | 5· |

struck with the miserable condition of the dwellings of the poorer peasantry. They were built of mud; the roof was sunken, and seldom whole. The thatch was black and rotten; water had saturated it, and grass and weeds grew rank upon it. The window was generally a hole stuffed with hay and rags; and where glass had been formerly put, there remained scarcely an unbroken pane. The chief access for light or air was the door, which was always open. Close to the door, and generally in front of it, was a fœtid pool, in which foul straw, potato-stalks, dung, and all kinds of abominations, were fermenting and macerating; while *half-naked* and squalid children enjoyed themselves around it. Inside there was as much dirt and discomfort as without; the floor was broken and uneven; the walls were dark from smoke; there was but one room common to the family, their poultry, and their pig. Something like a bed, in which all sexes and ages slept, an iron pot, an old tub, a stool or two, a rude table, and a dresser, with some broken plates, constituted the furniture and all the family possessions."

Here there were contingencies highly favourable to the generation of an atmosphere which, even in rural districts, would be likely to prove peculiarly fatal to infants, and which certainly could not be better than hospital air, and yet the reverse is the case.

The mortality for England for children under one year old is from 14·0 to 15·2 per cent., while that for Ireland varies from 8·9 to 9·8 per cent.*

The returns of 1851, 1861, and 1872 for England, compared with those of Ireland for 1864 to 1871 given below, show that upon the whole, even in well-clothed and well-housed England, the mortality of children is greater than in Ireland. The explanation to this apparent contradiction is, probably, that hazarded by a reviewer of the first edition of this work, that the badness of the atmosphere is, for young children, less fatal only than want of due maternal care or breast-milk, exposure, and other causes; and, indeed, in the cotton famine time, when certainly the workmen and women were in greater poverty and worse fed than usual, yet obliged in many instances from want of work to remain at home, and therefore better able to look after the children, the mortality

---

* England.

| Year. | Births. | Deaths under 1 year of age. | Per cent. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1851 .... | 615,865 .. | 98,660 .. | 16· |
| 1861 .... | 696,406 .. | 106,428 .. | 15·2 |
| 1872 .... | 825,907 .. | 123,596 .. | 14·8 |
| | Ireland. | | |
| 1864 .... | 136,414 .. | 13,425 .. | 9·8 |
| 1865 .... | 144,970 .. | 14,176 .. | 9·8 |
| 1866 .... | 146,090 .. | 13,725 .. | 9·4 |
| 1867 .... | 144,388 .. | 13,959 .. | 8·9 |
| 1869 .... | 146,051 .. | 13,882 .. | 9·5 |
| 1870 .... | 145,659 .. | 13,594 .. | 9·3 |
| 1871 .... | 149,846 .. | 14,175 .. | 9·3 |

among these was notably diminished. Then, again, the badness of the atmosphere in which the children live is often compensated for by their habits, or as the report of the Obstetrical Society of London gives it :—

"Both in agricultural and manufacturing districts it seems to be the custom among the poor to let the infants live to a very large extent in the open air, and this outdoor life they lead would appear to compensate to a considerable extent for the smallness of their rooms, at any rate by day."

2. This brings me, in the second place, to consider the mortality of infants in *town* as compared with *country* districts.

The general truth of the diminished mortality for all ages in the country is shown in the table subjoined :—

| | Area in statute acres. | Population enumerated. | | Quarters ending | Mortality per 1,000. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | 1861. | 1871. | | Mean, 1862 to 1871. | 1872. |
| Civic or Town Districts | 3,183,965 | 10,930,841 | 12,892,982 | March | 27·4 | 25·4 |
| | | | | June | 23·4 | 22·6 |
| | | | | Sept. | 23·8 | 23·1 |
| | | | | Dec. | 25 | 22·2 |
| | | | | Year | 25 | 23·4 |
| Rural or Country Districts | 34,135,256 | 9,135,388 | 9,819,284 | March | 22·6 | 20·9 |
| | | | | June | 19·8 | 18·8 |
| | | | | Sept. | 17·5 | 17·0 |
| | | | | Dec. | 18·8 | 17·6 |
| | | | | Year | 19·7 | 18·6 |

35th Annual Report, p. 90, for 1874.

The mortality of 130 districts and 59 sub-districts, comprising the chief towns, may be taken as the analogue of the Irish civic districts; while the remaining districts and sub-districts in England and Wales, which comprise chiefly small towns and country parishes, may be taken as the analogue of the rural districts. In the civic districts the mortality for ten years ending 1862 is 25 per 1,000; in the country or rural districts 19·7 per 1,000—a difference of 6·7 in favour of country, the mean mortality being 24·62 for towns, against 20·11 for country. The same result is brought out by Quêtelet for the Netherlands; the deaths being 1 in 36·9 inhabitants for towns, against 1 in 36 for country districts.

The Irish returns of former years give us the means of estimating this difference, which those of more recent years do not.* Taking, for instance, the

---

* Percentage of Deaths to Population of each age in Ireland:—

| Date. | | | | Under 1 year. | | Under 5 years. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1850-1 | .. | All Ireland. | Civic Districts | 15·4 | .... | 8·4 |
| ,, | .. | ,, | Rural ,, | 8·4 | .... | 4·2 |
| ,, | .. | Ulster | Civic ,, | 12·3 | .... | 6·9 |
| ,, | .. | ,, | Rural ,, | 6·9 | .... | 2·6 |
| ,, | .. | Connaught. | Civic ,, | 15·4 | .... | 7·7 |
| ,, | .. | ,, | Rural ,, | 8·6 | .... | 5·0 |
| ,, | .. | Leinster | Civic ,, | 15·6 | .... | 9·3 |
| ,, | .. | ,, | Rural ,, | 9·01 | .... | 4·3 |
| ,, | .. | Munster. | Civic ,, | 15·1 | .... | 8·4 |
| ,, | .. | ,, | Rural ,, | 11·0 | .... | 5·6 |
| 1850 | | All Ireland. | | 6.0 | | |
| | | Mean. | Civic ,, | 14·7 | .... | 8·1 |
| | | ,, | Rural ,, | 8·3 | .... | 4·3 |

year 1850, the mean mortality being for children under one about 8 per cent., and for children under five about 4 per cent., in favour of rural districts.

We do not find, however, among the English tables returns of *infant* mortality in town as compared to country places.

One reason, doubtless, is this: in the English returns, where a distinction of ages is made, even when a town or civic district is spoken of, the population always includes a small number of families engaged in agricultural pursuits. Again, when rural districts are spoken of, reference is made to an entire county; the returns thus necessarily include many families engaged in manufacturing pursuits and town residents. So far there is an error, which should not be overlooked. But we may get at an approximative result by comparing the average annual mortality of children under five years old from all causes to 100 living during the ten years 1851-60 as given to us in the Registrar-General's 25th Report for 1862. Ten large towns are here selected in opposition to ten small rural towns or districts. The difference is very marked. (See below.*)

---

| * London— | Mortality of children under 5 to 100 living. |
|---|---|
| Kensington .. .. .. | 6·740 |
| St. Giles's .. .. .. | 10·852 |
| Whitechapel .. .. .. | 10·245 |
| Bristol .. .. .. .. | 8·814 |
| Stoke-upon-Trent .. .. .. | 9·201 |

It would have been satisfactory to have deduced the same general conclusions for foundlings bred in town as compared to those bred in the country. Unfortunately, however, after long inquiry, I do not find this distinction made in any work on foundlings which I have seen; nevertheless, I have attempted to deduce it from some figures given in the general statistics of foundlings in France, published by authority of the Government. But here, as in the former case, the data being insufficient, I am unable to obtain more than an approximative result. The relative mortality, however, between town hospital foundlings and those placed in the country thus comes out more strikingly than we might have supposed. Thus, in five years,

Out of 52,883 town hospital foundlings, the mortality was 72·2 per cent.

Out of 122,110 country ditto, the mortality was 11·5 per cent.

| | Mortality of children under 5 to 100 living. |
|---|---|
| Coventry .. .. .. .. | 10·203 |
| Nottingham .. .. .. | 10·219 |
| Liverpool .. .. .. .. | 13·197 |
| Manchester .. .. .. | 11·725 |
| Merthyr Tydvil .. .. .. | 9·680 |
| Hampstead.. .. .. .. | 5·085 |
| Epsom .. .. .. .. | 3·860 |
| Dorking .. .. .. .. | 4·181 |
| Eastbourne .. .. .. | 3·829 |
| Eton .. .. .. .. | 4·484 |
| Uppingham .. .. .. | 4·198 |
| Sedbergh .. .. .. .. | 3·262 |
| Richmond, Yorks .. .. .. | 4·321 |
| Tregaron .. .. .. .. | 3·344 |
| Dolgelley .. .. .. .. | 3·074 |

This conclusion proves that town residence for children is not so salubrious as country residence, and as a corollary, that foundling hospitals, if established at all, should always be placed in the country.

The effect of *exposure* and *removal* are fertile causes of mortality among children, and their influence is well brought out in connection with foundling hospitals. The returns from these afford ample means of measuring the mortality from this source.

3. *Effect of Exposure.*—On comparing the French returns before referred to, the percentage mortality of exposed children, as compared to that of the ordinary foundlings, was 13·4 to 72·4 for exposed children, and only 3·6 to 26·5 for foundlings.*

Upon this point, as explanatory of the great mortality in the building, Mr. Brownlow speaks admirably in his very interesting work (*Memoranda*

---

* Exposed Children.

| In the Departments. | Highest. | | Lowest. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Where it was highest .. .. .. | 83·3 | to | 60 |
| Where it was lowest .. .. .. | 19·2 | to | 0 |
| Mean .. .. | 72·4 | to | 13·4 |
| Foundlings. | | | |
| Where it was highest .. .. .. | 50 | to | 20 |
| Where it was lowest .. .. .. | 5 | to | 0 |
| Mean .. .. | 26·5 | to | 3·6 |

*of the Foundling Hospital).* He says: "This practice of transporting children from remote towns was condemned by a distinct resolution of the House of Commons, and a Bill was ordered to be brought in to prevent it; but this Bill was never presented; so that parish officers and others still continued to carry on their illicit trade by delivering children to vagrants, who, for a small sum of money undertook the task of conveying them to the hospital, although they were in no condition to take care of them, whereby numbers perished for want, or were otherwise destroyed; and even in cases where children were left at the hospital, the barbarous wretches who had the conveyance of them, not content with the gratuity they received, stripped the poor infants of their clothing into the bargain, leaving them naked in the basket at the hospital" (p. 173). Indeed, Mr. Wrottesley, in his report to the House of Commons, states, what is almost too horrible to believe, "that parents brought their children in a dying state for the purpose of having them buried at the expense of the hospital."*

Mr. Brownlow makes, a little further on, the following very pertinent remarks: "It has been truly said, that the frail tenure by which an infant holds its life will not allow of a remitted

---

* *Report* of 1836.

attention even for a few hours. Who, therefore, will be surprised, after hearing under what circumstances most of these poor children were left at the hospital gates, that, instead of being a protection to the living, the institution became as it were a charnel-house for the dead? It is a notorious fact, that many of the infants received at the gate did not live to be carried into the wards of the building; and, from the impossibility of procuring a sufficient number of proper nurses, the emaciated and diseased state in which many of these children were brought to the hospital, and the cruel conduct of some of those to whom they were committed (notwithstanding these nurses were under the superintendence of certain ladies, sisters of charity), the deaths amongst them were so frequent that out of the 14,934 received only 4,400 lived to be apprenticed out, being a mortality of more than 70 per cent" (p. 175). These children were doubtless deprived of breast-milk. To attribute their death, however, to this cause only would be manifestly unjust.

4. *Effect of Removal.*—Under this head we have conflicting opinions. From Mr. Wakefield's tables, it appears that 57 per cent. of all infants who had been brought from a distance of more than fifty miles died in the hospital, whereas the mortality among other children did not exceed 48 per cent. —a difference of 9 per cent. from this cause

alone. M. Gaillard brings out the same point by comparing the mortality of foundlings deposited in the town and hospice of Poitiers, with that of infants at Lyons, who were merely removed there from the Maternité. During six warm months, seven of the former died to six of the latter; during six winter months, nineteen of the former died to ten of the latter. At Poitiers most came from a distance, whereas at Lyons they were chiefly supplied by the city itself. This appears natural. A child brought a long way very soon after its birth, the mother probably too ill to accompany it, fed in the interim in a very improper manner, weakened by hunger and fatigue, is placed, no doubt, under very unnatural and unfavourable circumstances; yet it is a question how far, in practice, this rule applies. We learn from M. de Watteville's book* that this mortality cannot be due to the transport, since in other cases, where the children are not very ill, and not exposed, the mortality is actually decreased. Thus—out of 32,608 children, excluding 8,000 who were taken out of these institutions by their parents, only 13 died during the journey, and 209 only in the month following their removal—a cypher of mortality positively below that which obtains in such

---

* *Statistique des Etablissemens et Services de Bienfaisance*, p. 23.

institutions.* No doubt want of care, and neglect of infants in removal, will increase the mortality; and in this way we may perhaps explain the different results obtained.

"These unfortunate children in general have already been injured while yet in their mothers' wombs; a very large proportion suffering, from their birth, from defects of body which, later in life, quite unfit them for labour. And then, it should be added, want of care in infancy, whether in a hospital or when put out at nurse, contributes a great deal to make them weakly and obnoxious to disease."

5. *Influence of the Recumbent Position and Want of Exercise.*—In the *Union Médicale*, November 2nd and 23rd, 1852, there are two very able papers by M. Hervieux, on the abuse of the horizontal position at the Hospice des Enfants Trouvés, and its influence on the mortality of the newly born infants. The following is an abstract:—

The *nursery* of this hospital is 60 feet long by 20 wide, and from 20 to 25 feet high. Light is introduced by eight windows, besides a painted

---

* Out of 8,879 children, aged from 1 day to 2 years.
" 12,110 " " 2 years to 6 "
" 7,661 " " 6 " 9 "
" 3,958 " " 9 " 12 "
32,608

one. The temperature is kept up by a large fire-place in the centre, around which persons can sit at ease, besides two large stoves at each extremity; so that the heat is equally diffused. Dry oak boards, covered by carpets, constitute the flooring; and the walls always appear very dry.

The *linen* is very clean and white; altogether, everything that could be desired, in the way of neatness and cleanliness, is carried into effect.

In this room are 84 cots to receive infants. Nine women are engaged in feeding and cleaning these little creatures, which is done four times a day, 6 A.M., 9 A.M., 12, and 4 P.M. The food is given in the *spoon*. Besides these nine day nurses, there are two night nurses employed in the same way all night. Thus, including the most restless and the quietest children together, it may be assumed, on an average, that each child is taken up six times a day. To clean and feed a child would occupy about 25 minutes in the hands of inexperienced nurses, 10 or 15 in the hands of those more experienced. Thus, the children, on an average, are held 20 minutes—$6 \times 20 = 120$; so that each child has only 2 out of 24 hours' exercise or movement. Now, what is the effect of this? A child, under natural circumstances, even if fed, generally lies upon the bosom of its mother or nurse; here it obtains artificial heat; and, in the hands of others, through the

shaking, petting, etc., gets ample exercise. Thus the heat of body is maintained. But, short of this exercise, the temperature of the child's body will fall; the extremities will cool; the circulation become slower; the respiration will be embarrassed; all the major functions will fail; the cellular tissue will harden; the visceral organs will become congested; some will die by "sclerema," others by passive pneumonia (which is, after all, only proof of congestion of the lungs); some of serous effusion or hæmorrhage in the head or spinal cord. These are simply the results of *cold* superadded to those of *starvation*.

Now, in order to prove that these children are starved, M. Hervieux proceeds to speak against the system of feeding infants only at regular hours. Looking at the case of many infants who keep sucking thirty to forty times a day, and who are very often kept constantly to the breast, MM. Natalis Guilliot and Lamperière, of Versailles, have shown that infants absorb in the twenty-fours from 48·1 to 60·4 oz. Such children thrive wonderfully; and hence to stint and feed a child so precisely by rule—a child who, in the earlier two or three years of life, gains half the height and weight he will acquire in all his life, is little less than absurd.

This large amount of food has been objected to, as giving rise to gastric derangement; but if no

such diseases are to be found in towns, among the rich and those poor who, when they can do so, almost always overfeed their children, this objection cannot be correct. To their credit be it said, the milk will often be provided for the child, though they themselves want the common necessaries. A child wants good food and air; but this will not suffice; he requires to be moved about; to go out in the open air and sun; and to be properly attended, in a hygienic as well as a dietetic manner. M. Hervieux therefore recommends that, instead of nine, there should be at least thirty-six nurses to tend the children.

6. It is lamentable to have to speak of *neglect, privation*, and even *infanticide*, as a cause of mortality among children. From the Registrar-General's report it would appear that, for the year 1860, 61·5 per cent. of all the persons poisoned, suffocated, and murdered were infants under one year old, *i.e.*, that out of 1,678 persons dying from the above causes, 1,030 were infants under one.

In 1871 the total number of persons who suffered from violent deaths in England was 16,693. Out of this number 692, or 4·1 per cent. were under one month old; 1,021 or 6·1 were above one month, and under one year old; and 3,906, or 23·4, the total number under 5 years old. These are lamentable figures, and should be well noted—a lamentable figure, and one to be well noted,

because occurring in this so-called Christian land. I do not mean to say it is not as bad, and it may be worse, in other countries ; but the tale it tells is not the less sad. I shall have again to refer to this point in connection with wet-nursing and therefore do not dwell upon it now, although it was necessary to mention it here in its order.

# CHAPTER V.

ON SOME PECULIAR PHYSIOLOGICAL RELATIONS WHICH INFLUENCE THE MORTALITY OF INFANTS.—MORTALITY GREATER IN EARLY PERIODS BOTH FOR FOUNDLINGS AND CHILDREN IN A GENERAL POPULATION.—SEASON.—INFLUENCE VARIES WITH LOCALITY IN PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS AS COMPARED WITH PRIVATE RESIDENCES.—THE MORTALITY IS GREATER FOR MALE CHILDREN THAN FOR FEMALES.

IT has been shown by all writers that the mortality of children is always greatest during the early periods. The data before given for Lyons, Rheims, and Paris, prove this to be true for foundlings. De Watteville fixes the mortality during the first year at 50 per cent. The same fact is set forth in the table given below from Bordeaux and Lyons.*

* At Bordeaux, out of 928 foundlings of the same age, the deaths in 12 years, as given by M. de Watteville, were as follows :—

| Year. | Deaths. | Per cent. | Remaining. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 480 | 51 | 448 |
| 2 | 112 | 28 | 336 |
| 3 | 37 | 10 | 299 |
| 4 | 14 | 5 | 285 |
| 5 | 13 | 5 | 272 |
| 6 | 4 | 3 | 268 |
| 7 | 2 | 1 | 266 |
| 8 | 7 | 3 | 259 |
| 9 | 3 | 1½ | 256 |
| 10 | 4 | 2 | 252 |
| 11 | 3 | 1½ | 249 |
| 12 | 4 | 2 | 245 |
| | 683 | | |

It is also the case with children of a general population, although to a less extent. Thus from Quêtelet's researches, it appears that in the Southern Netherlands the rate of mortality for children from 0 to 5 years is very much greater for early years * than for those which follow.†

---

Thus the average annual percentage of mortality was 10; or 73 per cent. on 12 years.

At Lyons, out of 8,053 children, from birth to 12 years, the deaths were—

| Year. | Deaths. | Per cent. | Remaining. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 3098 | 37·10 | 4955 |
| 2 | 1114 | 22·41 | 3841 |
| 3 | 383 | 9·47 | 3458 |
| 4 | 157 | 4·50 | 3301 |
| 5 | 84 | 2·54 | 3217 |
| 6 | 57 | 1·77 | 3160 |
| 7 | 39 | 1·20 | 3121 |
| 8 | 23 | 1·05 | 3033 |
| 9 | 20 | ·64 | 3068 |
| 10 | 26 | ·84 | 3042 |
| 11 | 15 | ·49 | 3027 |
| 12 | 8 | ·28 | 3019 |
| | 5031 | | |

Thus the average annual percentage of mortality was 8; or 62 per cent. in 12 years.

*

| Years. | Deaths. |
|---|---|
| 0 | 100,000 |
| 1 | 77,507 |
| 2 | 69,470 |
| 3 | 64,799 |
| 4 | 61,899 |
| 5 | 59,864 |

† Mr. Simon, in his *Public Health Report*, 1874, New Series, No. 2, p. 6. Looking at England as a whole, we see . . . that of each 100 children born hardly 74 complete 5 years of life. We next see what appears to be a widely different expectation of life in different districts of the country: that

The great mortality of children put out at nurse in Paris had attracted the attention of writers in France for some years back, from which it appears that there was a regular commerce in wet nurses. Dr. Douné, in 1846, wrote as follows:—"This commerce is carried out by a number of seekers, who ransack the country places, and collect wherever they find these unfortunate women whom misery drives to traffic with their milk. These women are conducted into Paris into domiciles that do not seem ever to have been intended to receive human creatures. They are huddled together into miserable offensive rooms, without air, and where even there are no cradles for the infants. It is to such persons, and in such places, that a great part of the Parisian population confides its children; no wonder that the mortality should continue beyond all proportion in early childhood. In 1866 Docteur Monot, of Montsauche, in a memoir to the Academy of Medicine, said that this wet nurse commerce was for the department of the Nievre a most active and powerful

---

while, for instance, in a considerable proportion (about 1-7th) the number of the districts into which England is divided for registration purposes, the death-rate of infants in the first year of life ranges from 8 to 12 per cent., there is a still larger proportion of districts in which it ranges even from 19 to 30, and that under the influence of these Herodian districts the infant death-rate of England, as a whole, stands at the high average of 18.

cause of depopulation. The Canton of Montsauche alone had lost thereby in ten years 533 infants; and Dr. Brochard showed that every year 100,000 nurselings died annually in France from hunger, misery, and want of proper care.

From a ministerial inquisition, it was shown that "the mortality of these nurselings was 51 per cent., whereas that of infants brought up by their mothers was only 19 per cent."

Dr. Brochard adds, if this mercenary suckling is for infants born in wedlock so fatal, it is infinitely more so for illegitimate children, who have no safety against the dangers which surround them, except the protection of an unworthy mother, or futile administrative measures. M. Husson says the mortality among these is fearful—68, 78, 87, and 90 per cent. In the department of the Geronde, placed close to each other, and under similar hygienic conditions, are situated two communes. In one the mothers suckle their own children; in the other a number of mercenary wet nurses take in children from Bordeaux in large numbers to nurse. In the first commune the mortality is 13 per cent. In the second 87 per cent. In Montsauche, where the mortality of the children entrusted to wet nurses was 33 per cent., during the siege of Paris, when they were unable to obtain children to nurse, the mortality fell to 17 per cent. In Calvados, in 1865, where 9,611 infants

were born, the mortality of those fed by the breast was only 11 per cent., while that of those fed by hand was 31.

The falsehoods as to the age of their milk, and false certificates rendered; the fact that some nurses take as many as three children to suckle at one time, a liberal pay, and no inquiries as to the cause of death by the administration by which infanticide may be detected, sufficiently explain this terrible mortality.—(See Brochard on the *Depopulation of France.* Paris, 1873.)

The experience of France in this year, if we can believe the account furnished by the *Times* of Thursday, January 13, 1876, gives a much more terrible account of the mortality in France.

Dr. Brochard, whose revelations as to the mortality of infants out at nurse, were at first scouted by the Government, but led to the passing last session of a law for their protection, has now taken up the cause of foundlings by publishing, through MM. Plon, a book entitled *La Vérité sur les Enfants Trouvés.* In his preface he says:—

"It took 10 years for the question of the mortality of nurselings to get from the Institute to the National Assembly; it took 10 years for this question, so serious for France, to pass from the medical to the political journals and engage public opinion. Everybody knows, however, that France is being depopulated—that is, that as regards the

increase of population she is at the bottom of the scale among European nations. The chief cause of this depopulation is the small number of births, less in France than with all the other nations. But irrespective of this moral or social cause, there exists another, the excessive mortality of new-born infants, which makes the deaths exceed the births in all the large towns. Ten years ago I announced at the Institute that every year 100,000 nurselings died of hunger, privation, want of care and supervision. No measure was taken to stay this plague, and during 10 years a million nurselings who might have been saved have perished. How account for such indifference, when in our defeats we were everywhere overpowered by numbers? There exists for France another cause of depopulation, the mortality of foundlings, which in certain departments attains enormous proportions. Few, perhaps, now-a-days ask what have been the results of the suppression of the Tour, or secret depôt, the transformation of the hospital foundling service into departmental service, shrouded everywhere in obscurity and mystery. These consequences are deplorable. The number of infanticides is immense, the number of abortions incalculable. The number of the stillborn, which has now risen to 1-15th of the births, has quintupled in 20 years; the average annual mortality of foundlings is 50,000. Such are the results obtained—demorali-

zation, depopulation. How long it will take for public opinion to be stirred up by these facts, and at last demand an account of these living forces of the country thus yearly left to perish, I know not, but probably a good deal of time. It is not a question here, as with the nurselings, of contending with maternal or public indifference. A more powerful force has to be struggled with, which in France nothing can overcome—the Bureaucracy. I say the Bureaucracy, and not the Administration, for there is not a Prefect or Minister who knows what is going on in the Foundling Department. There everything is signed with confidence —provided one does not tell the truth. I have pointed out these facts, I have called the attention of philanthropists and statisticians to the mortality of these little creatures, who have neither a father's rights nor a mother's love to protect them. My voice has been stifled, but I have not been answered. I forget—I have been insulted in the street; I have been dismissed from my functions of Inspector of Crêches and Nurse Register Offices at Lyons. The *Jeune Mère*, in which I teach mothers to bring up their children, has been threatened with suspension. Lastly, my expulsion from the Legion of Honour, to which I have belonged for 22 years, has been called for. Have I, then, all at once become a bad citizen because I have divulged a social plague spot? If the facts I have

revealed are false, let me be accused of falsehood; if they are true, let them be remedied. It is a mistake to think of silencing me by threats or insults. These infants of whom nobody thinks cry to me from their graves to take up their defence—to tell all I know. Buy my silence, if you will, by making the reforms. I demand nothing better. Meanwhile, I am obeying the dictates of my conscience. From this Bureaucracy, which hides the truth, because afraid of it, I appeal to that supreme tribunal to whom everybody in France is responsible, whose decrees everybody respects—public opinion. If I run some danger in telling the truth, if I am once more to be publicly insulted, I shall console myself. My conscience, the recompenses I have obtained, the sympathy of good people, tell me I am doing a good action—an action useful to my country."

Dr. Brochard advocates the re-establishment of the secret depôts for foundlings or the legalization of investigations into paternity, a modification of the system of assistance to unmarried mothers, the transfer of the Foundling Department to the hospital managers, and the substitution of medical for administrative inspection.

When we come to consider the question of the mortality in early months of the first year, this appears to be far greater. Burdach gives a table of the mortality in the several quarters of the

first year.* From this, deaths appear to be three or four times more frequent in the first quarter than in the second, and so on diminishing as the child grows older.

The same fact is brought out by Mr. Acton in his paper on Illegitimacy.† Out of 336 illegitimate children born in St. Marylebone, St. Pancras, and St. George, 110 died under three months.

It may, therefore, be said that the younger a child is, the greater is the chance of death; or, to state the proposition otherwise, every day in early infancy gained by a child renders the probability of duration of life greater. Quêtelet expresses his views on this subject in the following terms:— "To have a just idea of the great mortality of infants soon after birth, it is sufficient to note that in towns as well as in country districts there die during the first month after birth *four* times as many children as during the second month after birth, and almost as many as during the entirety of the two years that follow the first year, although even then the mortality is very high.

---

* Mortality in different quarters of the first year. (*Burdach Physiologie*, vol. iv., s. 523, p. 387.)

| | Brussels. | Brunswick. | Berlin. | Hamburg. | Paris. | Vienna. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mean Term | 1 in 17 | 1 in 10 | 1 in 16 | 1 in 21 | 1 in 24 | 1 in 17·6 |
| 1st 3 Months | 1 in 8 | 1 in 3 | 1 in 7 | 1 in 11 | 1 in 8 | 1 in 7·4 |
| 2nd 3 Months | 1 in 23 | 1 in 13 | 1 in 19 | 1 in 27 | 1 in 51 | 1 in 26·6 |
| 3rd 3 Months | 1 in 25·07 | 1 in 21 | 1 in 23 | 1 in 30 | — | 1 in 31·8 |
| 4th 3 Months | 1 in 25·12 | 1 in 41 | 1 in 21 | 1 in 26 | — | 1 in 28· |

† *Statistical Society's Journal*, December, 1859.

The tables of mortality prove, in fact, that one-tenth of children born die before the first month of life has been completed." This mortality is so great, especially for male children, that from the first year after birth the number is reduced to one-fourth.

This law will be seen by reference to Appendix D to apply to all counties indifferently.*

The subjoined table, also from Quêtelet, which relates to the mortality of Brussels, makes it during the first year of life 1,034 deaths in the first month, against 3,538 for the whole year, or 29·2 per cent. See table below.† So that more children die in the first month than in any of the remaining months of the first year. In Paris, and for the year 1823,‡ the corresponding numbers

---

* These facts are so important that some assurance societies will not assure lives at all under one month old. According to the English life table of one million children born 149,493 die before they reach the age of one year; and of these 149,493, 46,503, or nearly one-third, die during the first month of life. The annual rate of mortality per 1,000 among infants is 571·3 in the first month of life, declining 91·6 per 1,000 in the eleventh month.

† 

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1st Month | .. 1034 | 7th Month | .. 162 |
| 2nd „ | .. 890 | 8th „ | .. 152 |
| 3rd „ | .. 231 | 9th „ | .. 140 |
| 4th „ | .. 185 | 10th „ | .. 150 |
| 5th „ | .. 156 | 11th „ | .. 142 |
| 6th „ | .. 156 | 12th „ | .. 140 |

‡ *Annuaire du Bureau des Longitudes pour* 1826.

are in the proportion of 1,764 to 693, or 59·2 per cent.

We observe the same thing for children of the early months in the returns for England. I have taken as an example the year 1842. By reference to the table annexed (Appendix D.), in which I have taken indifferently several counties, the same truth obtains. In England, out of 100 children born, while for the whole period of one year 15·2 per cent. children will die, 4·7 will die the first month, 1·7 the next, and so on.

From later data published by the Registrar-General, from the corrected births and from the deaths registered in the 17 years 1838-1854, the life table below* has been deduced, showing the mortality for each month in the first year of infant

---

| | Month. | Annual rate of mortality per cent. at each month under one year of age. |
|---|---|---|
| * | 0 | 57·132 |
| | 1 | 21·837 |
| | 2 | 15·710 |
| | 3 | 13·187 |
| | 4 | 12·004 |
| | 5 | 12·050 |
| | 6 | 11·509 |
| | 7 | 10·992 |
| | 8 | 10·501 |
| | 9 | 10·033 |
| | 10 | 9·584 |
| | 11 | 9·061 |
| | 12 | —— |

In France, out of a million births, 29,121 die in the first week, 22,128 in the second, and 22,236 in the 16 days following.

life. (Supplement to 25th Report, p. vii.) From this table we gather the appalling fact that the annual rate of mortality per cent. of infants under one month may be estimated at 57 per cent.; under two months, 21; under three, 15, and so on. Fortunately it diminishes gradually every month.

The annual rate of mortality among infants aged one month and under one year does not exceed 114·6 per 1,000; whereas among infants, from birth to one year of age, it is equal to 165·6. (*British Medical Journal*, June 12, 1875.)

The same fact is brought out in a different manner for the first and following months in the Irish tables, from which it appears always to be greatest in the first month, in the civic districts of Connaught reaching the high figure of 38·8 per cent.

To account for this great mortality, various inquiries have been made. Many of these instituted in foundling hospitals will be found to apply, although in a lesser degree, to children generally, and as such it may be of advantage to consider some of the causes in operation in these institutions.

*Influence of Season.*—It results from the inquiries of the Registrar-General that the mortality varies greatly with the temperature. A fall of the mean temperature of the air from 45° to 4° or 5° below the freezing point (32°) of water,

destroys from 300 to 500 lives in London. It produces the same results on a larger scale all over the country.* The return (see table before given, Chapter IV. p. 41,*) where the percentage mortality for town and country is given, proves it to be highest in *winter* when *cold* is most prevalent. This is chiefly true for cities well-drained and for dry country soil. Summer, however, may be most fatal to inhabitants of *marshy* districts or of cities which are badly drained. In Rome, as formerly in London, the old words of Celsus still apply—"Saluberrimum ver est, proxime deinde ab hoc hiems, periculosior æstas, autumnus longe periculosissimus"—because as the temperature advances, and autumn comes on, dead vegetable and animal matter undergoes rapid decomposition, the living animals are infected, and where the *Miasmata* are concentrated in cities or in undrained lands, remittent fevers, dysentery, plagues, and malignant maladies are generated.

Among the most pernicious influences to young children, however, we may include cold. The change of temperature from 45 to 4 or 5 below zero, as before stated, producing an increase of mortality in London alone of 300 to 500. As out of 100 deaths, however, from all specified causes, nearly 24 occur to children under one, and 36 to

---

* *Eighth Report of the Registrar-General*, p. 37.

children under five, the great increase of mortality to children by cold is thus at once made obvious. Indeed, it is a household word amongst us, which takes its origin from the Registrar-General's returns, that a very cold week always increases the mortality of the very young and very aged. The influence of cold in increasing mortality among children is well brought out by the Registrar-General's report.

The winter of 1874 was a remarkably cold season. In the urban districts, in a population which may be stated in round numbers at 13,000,000, the death-rate was 28·9 per 1,000, or 2·3 per 1,000 in excess of the mean death-rate of the corresponding quarter for the 10 years 1864-74. In the rural districts, in a population of 10,000,000, the death-rate was not so high relatively, being only 25·7 per 1,000; but this lower rate exceeded the average for the same districts for the 10 previous corresponding quarters to the large extent of 3·7 per 1,000. This applies to a general population; but when we apply the test to infants in the 18 large towns, the infantile mortality averages 165 per 1,000. In Portsmouth it was 123; in Leicester, 213. The total infant mortality, measured by the proportion of deaths under one year to births, was equal last winter to 167 per 1,000, against 143 and 146 in the first quarters of 1873 and 1874.

We cannot, however, come to a similar conclu-

sion for children if kept in public institutions. It is true, the Abbé Gaillard pointed out this contingency in the case of the Foundling Institution at X. Thus, in November and December, 1829, out of 29 children, 19 died in the first month after admission; whereas, in July and August of the same year, there died only 11 out of 25 admitted. But we learn from the Irish tables that in *public institutions* the greatest number of deaths take place in *spring*, the least in autumn. It appears that, the deaths being 100 in all seasons, 30·8 will take place in spring; in summer and winter it will be about the same—27·1; while in autumn it will be least, only 14·3.

The corollary to be drawn from the above facts is, that as children in public institutions are not allowed out-door exercise so long and so frequently as those of a general population, it is wise in very cold and changeable weather to restrain this pastime within reasonable limits.

If cold is, however, particularly fatal, and the winter season one therefore of peculiar danger, the autumn quarter is also a trying season for children, and especially so in urban districts. In the Registrar-General's report for the quarter ending September 30, 1875 (*Times*, November 3), the mortality at this season and its causes are lucidly set forth:

"It will be useful to notice briefly a few of the principal features of the age distribution of the

mortality during last quarter, more especially with reference to infant mortality, which in summer is always excessive owing to the epidemic prevalence of diarrhœa. The 121,459 deaths of all ages included 37,118 of infants under one year of age, equal to 176 per 1,000 of the births registered. Infant mortality last quarter, measured in this manner, slightly exceeded the proportion in the same periods of 1873 and 1874, when it was 173 and 174 per 1,000; but was considerably lower than in the three preceding years 1870-1-2, when 200, 194, and 182 deaths under one year occurred to each 1,000 births registered. In the agricultural counties of the south-western registration division infant mortality last quarter averaged but 119 per 1,000, and was but 95 in Dorsetshire and 114 in Wiltshire, whereas in the principally mining population of Durham and Northumberland it was equal to 222 and 223; in Nottinghamshire to 215, and in the East Riding of Yorkshire to 252 per 1,000. In explanation of the high rate of infant mortality in the East Riding of Yorkshire it may be mentioned that in the districts of Hull and Driffield this proportion of infant mortality was as high as 317 and 290 per 1,000 respectively. Excessive rates of infant mortality are almost invariably found in urban populations; but it is also important to bear in mind the wide range in the rate of mortality among infants in different towns. In

the 18 large English towns for which weekly returns are published, infant mortality averaged 222 per 1,000, exceeding by 46 per 1,000 the proportion in the whole of England and Wales, and corresponding with that in the mining county of Durham. In these 18 towns, however, infant mortality ranged from 149 and 178 in Oldham and Portsmouth, to 277 in Liverpool, 288 in Hull, 300 in Norwich, and 407 in Leicester. The remarkable difference between the rate of 149 in Oldham and 407 in Leicester appears to afford ground for special inquiry, which could not fail to result in a useful contribution to our, at present, limited knowledge of the true cause of these wide variations in urban infant death-rates."

"In England and Wales 14,006 deaths during the three months ending the 30th September last were referred to diarrhœa, of which it may be estimated, from the experience of previous years, that 9,224 were of infants under one year of age, 2,948 of children between one and five years, and only 1,834 of persons aged upwards of five years. Fatal diarrhœa is, therefore, essentially an infantile disease. In town populations the deaths of infants from diarrhœa bear a larger proportion to the total deaths referred to this disease than they do in rural populations. In London last quarter 74 per cent. of the 2,128 deaths from diarrhœa were of infants under one year of age, 19 per cent. of

children between one and five years, 2·7 per cent. of persons between five and sixty years, and 4·4 per cent. of persons aged upwards of sixty years."

"Infant mortality from all causes in London, which had been equal to 144 per 1,000 in the three months ending June last, rose to 194 in the quarter now under notice; and as the rates exclusive of the deaths referred to diarrhœa were 133 and 141 per 1,000 respectively, it is evident that the increase of infant mortality during the past summer quarter was almost entirely the result of diarrhœa. In England and Wales the proportion of deaths from diarrhœa under one year to the deaths from this disease at all ages has increased steadily in recent years from 44 per cent. in 1847 to 64 per cent. in 1873. In London, in 1873, the proportion was 72 per cent., whereas in the third or summer quarter of this year it was, as before stated, 74 per cent., against but 34 per cent. in the second or spring quarter. It appears that the greater the fatality of epidemic diarrhœa, the larger is the proportion of infants that succumb to it."

"The annual rate of mortality last quarter among children and adults aged between one and 60 years was equal to 11·0 per 1,000 living at these ages in the whole of England and Wales, which differed but slightly from the rate at these ages in recent corresponding quarters; in the 18 large towns it averaged 13·3 per 1,000, whereas it ranged from 9·7

and 10·3 in Norwich and Portsmouth, to 16·8 and 19·9 in Oldham and Salford."

No wonder if, after a review of these facts, Dr. Farr should ask, What is the treatment and food of infants in the diarrhœa-stricken towns? Is the fatal disease traceable to any zymotic poison in the dwellings or in the waters?

And this is true for whatever country selected.

Another peculiarity to be mentioned under this head is the greater mortality of male as compared to female infants, although more boys are born than girls. M. Quêtelet states, the birth of boys as compared to girls for Belgium for the years 1815 to 1829, to be a mean of 1,000 boys to 944 girls in towns, or 938 girls in cities. From tables which he has drawn out, he finds that the number of still-born children in towns is double that of still-born children in rural districts, and that for three still-born males there are only two still-born females, and that even after birth for the two following months the proportion of males that die as compared to females is about 4 to 3—for the fourth and fifth it is 5 to 4; afterwards as 6 to 5, although after the eighth or tenth month the mortality for both sexes seems to be equal. The same general conclusions apply to all countries, though the exact cypher of mortality may vary a little.

# CHAPTER VI.

CONDITIONS WHICH FAVOUR VIABILITY.—TABLES OF VIABILITY UP TO FIVE YEARS.—POSITIVE INFLUENCE OF BREAST-MILK, DESPITE INJURIOUS HAND-FEEDING COMBINED, PROVED BY FOUNDLING HOSPITAL RETURNS.—CASE OF WALES.—POSITIVE BENEFICIAL INFLUENCE OF LIGHT, IF NOT TOO STIMULATING.—OF SOME COLOURS.

In Quêtelet's work, *Researches on Reproduction and Mortality of Man at Different Ages*, we have a table given us of the viability of man. This table is calculated upon that of mortality, the inverse rates of each number placed opposite to the age may be considered as the relative degree of the viability of man at different ages, or, in other words, of his relative chance of life. I have annexed it for reference for five years.*

| * Age. | Degree of | | Age. | Degree of | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Mortality. | Viability. | | Mortality. | Viability. |
| Month. | | | Year. | | |
| First ..... | 960 | 1 | First .... | 115 | 9 |
| Second .... | 273 | 4 | Second .. | 77 | 13 |
| Third .... | 200 | 5 | Third .. | 60 | 17 |
| Fourth .... | 168 | 6 | Fourth .. | 27 | 37 |
| Fifth..... | 135 | 7 | Fifth.... | 21 | 48 |
| Sixth .... | 127 | 8 | | | |

Many of those causes which have been enumerated as favouring mortality, are precisely those which, if avoided, are best calculated to favour viability. Thus abundance of breast-milk, especially from the child's own mother; the exclusion of other food, especially that of a vegetable character, as we shall see more distinctly in the sequel; the purity of the atmosphere in which they live, especially in country districts; eschewing travel or exposure in cold weather; the abuse of the recumbent position; and violence,—are all circumstances which tend to favour the viability of an infant. Many of these causes have been fully considered before in their relations to death, yet it may be of advantage to allude to some of them in a more positive manner in their relation to viability.

And, first, in regard to *breast-milk*. We have seen, from Drs. Merei and Whitehead's tables,* that feeding a child on breast-milk exclusively, produces a good development in 63 per cent., medium development in 23 per cent., and bad development in 14 per cent. Nor, further, is there any advantage when the mother is in good health and has abundance of milk, in feeding an infant on extra food besides. On the contrary, the results then obtained are only 52 good, 28·6 medium, and 39 bad development. Lastly, and as opposed to these results, injudicious feeding by hand produces 10

* pp. 25 and 26.

good, 26 medium, and 64 per cent. bad development.

By reference again to these tables, and by uniting the third and fifth classes together, which include children who have had breast-milk in moderate abundance *with* other food, from birth or early ages, which we are bound to assume from general experience was injudicious, the results are 35 good, 25·7 medium, and 39 bad development.

Between the cases where children are fed by hand, and those in which they are assisted by artificial food, there is a great and manifest difference. If, therefore, with injudicious feeding with moderate breast-milk the results are so favourable, the *wonderfully preservative influence of breast-milk* must at once be admitted.

But we may bring out this truth still more forcibly.

*a.* When we consider the gross ignorance of those who take care of children, *injudicious feeding* is too mild a phrase. The food supplied acts in many cases little better than a slow poison. This I shall be able to show in the sequel when speaking of babies fed with aluminized bread pap, and the vegetable aliments usually supplied.

*b.* Actual experiment in this direction, and on a large scale, has been carried out by the London Foundling Hospital, and the returns prove that the plan is eminently successful. In this hospital,

the children are sent into the country to wet nurses, for the most part married women, with a baby of their own to suckle besides; and these women keep them during the period usually allotted to suckling, and for some time afterwards, and so bring them up. They are afterwards brought back to the hospital. Now it is manifest in such cases, that by far the larger majority of women are quite incapable of nursing two hearty children at the same time exclusively upon the breast. Indeed, the exceptions in which this can be done, without very serious injury to the woman, I conceive are very rare. Clearly, therefore, other food is given; and if so, knowing the little knowledge such women usually possess of what is proper food to give, we may well rest assured that the hand-feeding pursued is not always judiciously carried on. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, the results prove again how strong is the preservative influence on life of breast-milk, even when partaken of only in partial quantities.

The following is the mortality, as given us in Mr. Brownlow's book, before referred to.

Out of 100 children under five years of age, received at two separate periods, viz., from May 1835 to May 1837, and from May 1837 to March 1839, Mr. Brownlow shows the following was the mortality :—

| | First Period. | Second Period. |
|---|---|---|
| Deaths in first year of their age .... | 12 | ..... 9 |
| Deaths in second year of their age .. | 5 | ..... 10 |
| Deaths in third year of their age .. | 2 | ..... 2 |
| Deaths in fourth year of their age .. | 0 | ..... 0 |
| Deaths in fifth year of their age .. | 1 | ..... 0 |
| | 20 | 21 |

The causes of death were—convulsions in 9; diseases of membranes of the brain, 5; water on the brain, 4; inflammation of bowels, 4; inflammation of lungs in 3; malformation of chest, 3; diarrhœa in 3; croup, 2; scarlet fever, 2; hydrocele, atrophy, bilious vomiting, scrofula, hooping-cough, teething, and breaking a blood-vessel, of each 1. Now, making all allowance for a country residence, which we have seen before exercises a favourable result upon hand-feeding, the results are very satisfactory.

The same conclusion may be brought out in another way. It is not generally known, but it is nevertheless almost universally the practice in North Wales to feed children from birth, besides giving them the usual breast-milk. Now it were natural to suppose, that if such a course of action were injurious to children, the mortality among infants would be greater in this part of Great Britain than in other counties. The reverse, however, is the fact. From the table given in the next page it appears that the deficiency of breast-milk has comparatively but a small effect

in North Wales, the mortality being actually less out of seventeen counties, taken indifferently, if we except Dorsetshire and Devonshire.* The efficacy of this plan is, however, more obvious for the later months. The child so brought up, if he weathers the first quarter, has more viability. Thus fewer upon the whole die under one year.

In reference to the number of cases dying from want of breast-milk, the Registrar-General's tables give also a lesser mortality absolutely from this cause in Wales. This is an important conclusion to arrive at when we consider the injurious quality

---

* Proportion of deaths to 1,000 births in England, London, and several counties, taken indiscriminately, from want of breast-milk, in the years 1862 and 1872:—

| | 1862. | 1872. |
|---|---|---|
| England .. .. .. | 1·4 .... | 1·4 |
| London .. .. .. | 4·6 .... | 2·1 |
| Oxford .. .. .. | 1·2 .... | 2·9 |
| Cambridge .. .. | 1·1 .... | ·4 |
| Durham .. .. .. | 1·0 .... | 1·5 |
| Norfolk .. .. .. | 2·4 .... | 1·5 |
| Kent (extra metropolitan) | 1·3 .... | 1·3 |
| Surrey (ditto ditto) | 3·9 .... | 1·3 |
| Westmoreland .. .. | — .... | ·5 |
| Dorsetshire .. .. | ·3 .... | 0·17 |
| Devonshire .. .. | ·3 .... | ·6 |
| Monmouthshire .. .. | 1·4 .... | 1·8 |
| South Wales .. .. | ·2 .... | 1· |
| North Wales .. .. | ·08 .... | ·2 |
| York, West Riding .. | ·4 .... | 1·1 |
| York, East Riding .. | 2·03 .... | 3·4 |
| North Riding .. .. | ·5 .... | 1· |

of food given, to which I must again refer, and is strongly illustrative of the preservative influence of breast-milk.

Secondly, in reference to light. If close and ill-ventilated apartments are injurious to children, so is absence of light. We are all cognisant of the salutary influence upon plants which light exerts. Deprived of light, they become pale, emaciated, lose finally all colour, and elongate without keeping their consistence, and lose all their usual properties. The ordinary chemical changes in the plant do not occur. The same is true with animals; whether in the obscurity of a cell, in dark habitations, in caves or mines where the light of the sun does not penetrate, man loses his strength and colour; his flesh becomes soft and flabby; and this habit, if long continued, degrades him to that point that he cannot bear the light of the sun but with pain.

The above remarks, in part extracted from De Bureaud Riossey's work on the *physical* education of women, are extended at length to illustrate the importance of light to children. Dr. Milne-Edwards' experiments on the development of tadpoles in the dark and in the light are alluded to. An animal which, in the first stage of its existence has the character of a fish, with a tail, branchiæ, and no limbs; and in the second stage no character of fish, no tail, no branchiæ, and four limbs,

afforded an excellent subject for these experiments, and it is well known that the results proved that these changes, if not absolutely prevented, were singularly retarded by the privation of light. The infrequency of deformity among the Chaymos, the Caribs, the Mexicans, the Peruvians, is ascribed by M. Humboldt to the free action of light on their bodies, rather than to any peculiarity by which their life is distinguished from that of the inhabitants of more civilized countries, and it is certainly probable that the use of what the French call *insolation*—a free exposure of the body to the sun and air—might, as suggested by Dr. Edwards, be advantageously had recourse to in scrofulous affections and other maladies of degeneration.

"It is presumed by some physiologists, that the frequent and free exposure of the body to the atmospheric air in the fine climate of Greece tended to the development of the exquisite forms which yet live in ancient works of art. The traveller in Ireland, if acquainted with the condition of the poor in our large manufacturing towns, may usefully compare appearances, resulting on the one hand, from habitual residence in dark habitations; and on the other, from almost constant exposure to sunshine and air. The manufacturer's younger children leave the cellar or the garret, but only for the narrow court or damp, neglected back street; but the Irish cottager's child, although born in

even greater poverty, runs about as soon as it can run at all in the open air of a temperate climate, not at all overburthened with clothing. The pale, unhealthy, scrofulous character of the manufacturer's child is too well known, whereas it is impossible to imagine finer examples of childish beauty and grace than are beheld at the doors of Irish cabins."*

In fact, light is a very effective stimulant, and, except in diseased states of the body or where the light to which an animal is exposed is excessive, it materially increases the vitality of the animal.

Dr. Laycock, in his work on the *Reflex Function of the Brain*, has alluded to some of the influences of light on the nervous system. How it maintains activity and tone, and prevents sleep is well known. This influence is subject to the law of diffusion. Sometimes it acts powerfully. Jungken was acquainted with two persons who were instantaneously seized with asphyxia if light were excluded, or awoke in a state of suffocation if their taper had gone out. A case of this kind is mentioned in Dr. Forbes's translation of Laennec. In these instances the incident excited impression of light, maintained the activity of the respiratory ganglia—prevented them, in fact, from going to sleep. The diffused influence of light

* *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. v. p. 404.

will produce an opposite effect. Observation 86, in Bordeu's *Recherches sur le Pouls,* is that of a very aged female on whom a single ray of the sun, or the light of a candle, excited an abundant sweat, so that she was obliged to be always in the dark.* A bright surface will often suffice also to induce in a person affected with hydrophobia a characteristic paroxysm.† These are examples of diseased action, and useful as illustrations of a common law. Exposure to excessive light, on the other hand, is injurious. Headaches, apoplexies, and even mania, may be produced by *insolations.* There is a need, therefore, of moderation. Light so used will do good, and promote viability, because the strength of the child is also improved thereby.

The influence of *colours,* which is due to a modification of light, is also important, though the full effects of them are not yet made out. Under a yellow-coloured glass plants will not thrive, and it has been stated that school boys kept in rooms painted yellow are sufferers. It is well known also, that the yellow-coloured glass is taken advantage of by photographers because it does not admit the chemical rays. Here is, probably, therefore, the reason it is unhealthy.

---

* *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. xix. p. 308.

† *Ib.*, v. p. 201.

The colours of porous bodies have been shown by the experiments of Dr. Stark, to exert a decided influence over the absorption of odours, the dark colours being most efficient. He has suggested, therefore, by a fair analogy, that colour may modify also the absorption of contagious effluvia.*

---

* *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. v. p. 201.

# CHAPTER VII.

CONDITIONS AFFECTING VIABILITY, CONTINUED—GENERAL REMARKS ON THE CHARACTERS OF FOOD—IT SHOULD BE ANIMAL FOR A YOUNG INFANT, AND SUPPLIED BY THE PARENT, AS PROVED BY ANALOGY AMONG ANIMALS AND THE ANATOMY OF INFANTS —THE FOOD SHOULD BE GIVEN TO A CHILD IN SEMI-ERECT POSITION, AND WARMTH REQUIRED BY AN INFANT.

I HAVE before alluded to injudicious food given in the absence of breast-milk, in its relation to mortality. I have now to consider food when given, in its relation to viability. It may then be broadly stated, that animal food is indispensable to a child in the earliest periods of life. I may so far anticipate here in a few words what I purpose to refer to more fully in the sequel, when speaking of alimentation. Food, as is well known, to be capable of supporting life, must contain three substances in due proportion :—1. Plastic or nitrogenous matters, to nourish the fleshy or muscular parts of the body. 2. Calorifiant or combustible matter, *i.e.*, hydro-carbons, to supply the respiratory process, to keep up animal heat, and to provide fat for the body. 3. Mineral matters, or salts, to supply the bones, and hold in chemical

union, combination, and action, the solids and liquids of the body. Among the first class are fibrine, albumen, or casein; among the second, fats and oils, sugar and starch; among the third, lime, potash, soda, magnesia, in union with phosphoric, sulphuric, hydrochloric acids, and many others. Some one or more of these are contained in all aliments in beautiful combination, and so they are found capable of supporting life. Singly, however, or as a simple substance, these plastic, fatty, or mineral matters cannot do this; starvation, in modified forms, being always observed to follow their employment when given alone.

Milk contains these three substances in combination. There are casein, the plastic ingredient; fat and sugar, two combustible substances; and the several mineral matters needed. As such, if good in quality and given in sufficient quantity, it will support life for an indeterminate length of time. The proportions in which these substances are contained in other aliments vary, but it should at least be 10 of plastic to 30 or 40 combustible, and the mineral should vary from 1·5 to 6 or 7 per cent.

Now the whole analogy of comparative anatomy proves that all young animals require animal food for some time after birth, because (*a*) this is generally supplied by the parent, or by some adventitious animal structure. (*b*) The infant itself is

so anatomically and physiologically made as to be capable of digesting animal food only.*

(*a*) The following facts, chiefly taken from Burdach, will illustrate the first proposition. In many species of mollusca, and especially in gasteropoda, in many insects, and among the batrachian reptiles, the mother produces, together with the egg, what is called a *nidamentum*, which nourishes it for some time after its birth. Certain insects even feed upon the external envelopes which surround them, as in the case of the *stratismys chameleon*.

The yellow substance which surrounds the abdominal walls in some animals, or which is enclosed in the central abdominal cavity, is an auxiliary of this kind. Its presence explains the fact that spiders and snakes, for instance, remain some time after birth without requiring any other kind of food. The raw food which the greater number of birds give to their young is exclusively animal; hence the more readily attainable and digestible. The northern ducks and the petrels, with their nests situated on high rocks near the sea, easily procure this food, and they always return to their nests richly laden with fish. The sparrows nourish their young with insects and worms, which they find everywhere in abundance;

---

* See Burdach's *Physiologie*.

and hence certain rapacious birds, which require a greater amount of animal food for their young, become at the breeding season particularly audacious, in order to procure it.

Some of the sparrow and crow tribe bring the nourishment in their beaks, emptying it into those of their young. The rapacious birds, on the contrary, bring it in their claws, place it before their young, and tear it in small pieces for them. The heron and the pelican bring the fish in the pharynx, which is dilated to a large pouch below the bill; and the pelican, applying its lower jaw against its own breast, allows its young to eat out of this pocket as out of a plate. Among some species of vultures and dark-winged eagles, the crop seems to serve as a reservoir for the food intended for the young. Approximating to a higher degree of maternal co-operation, the female does not give nourishment to her young till she has in part digested and assimilated it. The bees and wasps are of this class, and swallow some pollen, and then disgorge it mixed with honey. Among pigeons, the greater number of grallatores, some palmipedes, and many sparrows, the mucous membrane of the œsophagus is dilated into a crop, well supplied with vessels, into which the grain, which is difficult to digest, is first conveyed, and then softened under the chemical influence of a fluid analogous to the gastric juice of the stomach.

When half digested, and converted into a kind of chyme, it is subsequently disgorged into the beak of their young. This modified chyme it is which is popularly called pigeon's *milk*. The male assists in this operation as well as the female. Finally, in mammalia we arrive at the production, exclusively by the mother, of real milk, which bears in its composition considerable resemblance to the diluted yolk of egg, and in some respects to the *nidamentum*. It will be seen from the preceding review, that the food which is required by the young is essentially animal; and even in those cases where the birds themselves are granivorous, or vegetable feeders, they either supply their young with animal food exclusively or else with vegetable food so semi-digested in, or intermixed with, the animal fluids, that for all purposes it may be regarded as animal food.

Gradually as the young animal becomes older, this exclusive dependence upon the maternal supply ceases. Among pigeons, for instance, after three days the young bird begins to partake of other food also. The reindeer at the end of some days begins to eat grass and lichens, and the calf in about three weeks can no longer live exclusively on its mother's milk, but requires other food. Still the dependence of young animals upon the food which they directly obtain from the mother in the natural state, is very close. In the case of the

*simia rhesus*, that animal attaches itself to its mother's nipple, and remains in this position for fifteen days, in sleeping as well as waking, never leaving one breast but to attach itself to the other. To endeavour, therefore, to nourish any young animal exclusively on vegetable food is contrary to the entire law of nature, and especially so in man, where the parental relations are so much closer, and maintained for so much longer a period.

(*b*) The infant itself is so anatomically and physiologically constructed as to be capable of digesting *animal* food only.

A very little reflection would have convinced any observer, that if among *herbivorous* mammalia the young require animal food, this is *à priori* a strong argument against the use of vegetable food in *omnivorous* or *carnivorous* animals; yet even upon this point our medical authorities are not agreed; many vegetable compounds are both recommended and taken. Apart from the common-sense view of the question, let us look to the physiological construction and anatomical arrangement of the alimentary canal of a child. Upon these points Burdach, in his *Physiology*, speaks graphically. It is remarkable that suction is the only faculty for the prehension of food which the child possesses at birth, and even this is soon lost if not practised. The jaws are not so constructed as to

permit active movements, nor the gums to bear pressure. The hard palate is but little developed, although the cavity of the mouth is sufficiently wide. There is, moreover, no saliva secreted for the first two months, so that no species of preparatory change can take place in it, as, for example, in the conversion of starchy matters into sugar, through the agency of this fluid (saliva). The mouth is, therefore, merely an organ of transmission and suction. The lips are large, and the tongue and pharynx, uvula, and soft palate, are well developed to secure these ends.* The stomach in infants is a small tube-shaped membrane, dilated in the centre, one extremity ending in the œsophagus, and the other in the pylorus, resembling in this character that found through life in carnivora. In position, also, it lies more parallel to the trunk; the large and small curvatures and muscular structures being but very little developed. The liver at birth is unusually large, the pancreas perhaps not more developed than the salivary glands; the intestinal tube is much shorter, and the large intestine approaches more nearly in its length to the small. The cæcum (in which, moreover, it is believed a sort of additional digestion occasionally occurs) is very small. The peristaltic motion is more rapid. All these are evidences

* Burdach, p. 434.

that food taken will be kept for a shorter time in the canal, and, therefore, should be in the condition most favourable for digestion.* Lastly, in no other of the mammalia is there, in the first periods of life, such a complete absence of teeth. In man they appear latest, and are longest in obtaining their full development. In fine, comparing these appearances with those observed in herbivorous animals, viz., well-developed salivary glands, compound stomachs,—sometimes four in number; muscular gizzards,—as in some birds, long intestines, large cæcum, etc., it is manifest they are the exact opposites to what we find in young infants. As the child grows, the peculiarities which are permanent in herbivorous animals gradually present themselves. The stomach assumes a more horizontal position, the *valvulæ conniventes* become well developed, the peristaltic motion of the intestines becomes slower; in fact, all the changes calculated to retard the food in its progress, and thus to expose it more completely to the solvent juices for digestion, occur. All this proves indubitably that animal, not vegetable food, is the proper diet for an infant.

Secondly, in reference to the hygienic relations of the child as a fed animal, to make that food profitable to the infant, we have to consider the

---

* See West's *Diseases of Children*, pp. 402, 403.

conditions necessary to the proper exhibition of the food given. In Chap. IV., it may be remembered, I laid great stress on the abuse of the recumbent position of children, so well explained by M. Henrieux, and so fearful a cause of their mortality. The effects produced were cold and starvation (see p. 49). Decidedly, therefore, in any plan adopted to bring up a child by hand, these effects must be especially combated against and avoided.

In discussing the conditions to be observed in giving infants their food, I would lay down the two following rules as essential to the preservation of the child's health.

(*a*) That, in early ages especially, a child should be kept warm, artificially or naturally, especially during the time it is being fed.

(*b*) That a child should be made to take at such periods the semi-erect, which is the natural position.

I believe that the comparative anatomy and physiology of mammalia entirely prove that attention to these two rules is a necessity.

(*a*) *Warmth required by an Infant.*—The records of mortality prove indisputably that *cold* is very deadly in its influence upon children.* We have already seen that whenever a week is more severe than the preceding one, instantly the Registrar-General's returns show an increase of

* Chap. v. p. 65.

deaths; and this especially among the very old and very young. It is of the latter only that I have to speak. The whole bearing of comparative anatomy goes to prove that heat is indispensable for the preservation of new-born and very young animals. The common sparrows, ortolans, and swallows, are born quite naked; other birds almost so, as in the case of linnets and magpies; but then their nests are very warm. Among the gallinaceous birds, the *grallatores*, and some of the *palmipedes*, the young are covered with a species of down, which, albeit transitory and succeeded by feathers, is notwithstanding very warm. It is observed that this down is preserved longer on young birds which are obliged to remain in the nest a long time, and are unable to seek abroad for their food; as, for instance, in the goose; and the parent birds themselves are provided with similar down on the belly between the feathers, which only disappears some time after incubation. Many of the young, besides this down, are provided with a thick coating of grease, to preserve them against external cold. This is the case among the *procellaria*. But even among the mammalia, the first coating is not like that which follows, although also transitory. The hedgehog has a fine velvety hairy coating; the seal, a long soft hair. Added to this, as has been well shown by Edwards, the calorifying power is always im-

perfect in the very young. Birds and mammalia, which are born naked, have little proper heat, and derive it chiefly from the parent. The animal heat of young sparrows withdrawn from their mother (the temperature of the atmosphere being 64° Fahr.), fell in one hour from 87° Fahr. to 66°; and, when the external atmosphere was 71·6° Fahr., it fell to 73·4°. The same result has been observed in dogs and rabbits. But one fact is remarkable here, especially in reference to its application to a child. It is not the *difference of the external covering which is the cause of this fall:* external furs may be put round the young to keep them warm, and yet the loss of temperature is the same. This is not the case with older birds; for in these, even when all their feathers are cut away, the heat is retained. The maternal heat is all that a young bird needs the first day, since the umbilical vesicle of the egg still supplies it with food. It is interesting to note, that these young animals, although they lose skin heat so readily, and become, as it were, insensible from cold, will yet regain it, and recover, on being artificially warmed. This power, however, is lost in proportion as the animal becomes older, and more able to generate heat itself.

The mother's nest, among those animals which are born naked, is invariably both deeper and warmer than amongst those who have the warm

covering. This is remarkable with birds; but even among mammalia, in proportion as the young are born more or less naked or blind, so do the parents take greater or less precautions, and make their beds or nests warmer. Less care, however, in this respect, is taken among mammalia which generally have their young in summer. In some instances, where a nest is not so readily made, the heat is maintained by a persistent connection between the mother and young. In the kangaroo tribe (the connecting link between the oviparous and viviparous animals), there is a pouch to keep the animal warm attached to the abdomen, where the young kangaroo remains with the mother's nipple persistently in its mouth for seven weeks. But in a higher class we have the *simia rhesus*, which, for a fortnight after birth, fixes itself to its mother's nipple, and never leaves one but to take hold of the other. All this indicates, apart from the necessity for food, an equally great necessity for the maternal heat.

The application of these facts to man is most important. The infant is born naked. It is true, his eyes are open, but, according to Burdach, for the first month he is, as it were, blind; perhaps able to distinguish light, but that indistinctly. Heat only is essential to him at first, and he will rapidly lose it on exposure. The proverb, "Can two lie together, and not have heat?" should be

proved in the case of every infant and its mother. Temporary separation may be, and should be, recommended, for then, owing to the power of the infant of again recovering its heat near the mother, no harm is likely to follow, but the separation should not be for long. These remarks apply generally to the young animal at all times, but especially at meal times. During digestion there is a continual flow of blood towards the alimentary canal; and hence the sensation we experience of feeling cold after dinner, which a familiar proverb among us has interpreted as a *sign of a good digestion.* It is only after this is complete, that the blood resumes its position more on the external skin, and the sensation illustrated by another proverb, "*The south wind blows after dinner,*" is brought about. But, as the means of producing heat in the infant itself are very limited, and its meals are frequent, so it requires that the artificial heat from its mother should be often given to it: therefore, during meals, a child should be kept warm.

(*b*) *Position of a Child while taking Food.*—This is not less important to a child brought up by hand. "The child," says Dewees, "should not receive its nourishment while lying. It should be raised, which will not only become a pleasanter position, but it also diminishes the risk of strangulation."*

* *Diseases of Children*, chap. v. p. 178.

The semi-erect position which the child adopts in sucking is not only favourable, as affording it the readiest means of partaking of its mother's heat, but there is besides an anatomical reason. The stomach is placed more perpendicularly as to position. There is but feeble muscular power in it; and the cardiac opening is less able to contract and retain food taken. Thus, in any other position of the child but the semi-erect, the milk taken is likely to be brought up again, and lost to the child. Yet it is strange that, in feeding children by the bottle, nurses are usually in the habit of laying the child on its back on their knees, often with the head lower than the trunk, so as precisely to favour those accidents which it is desirable to avoid. To correct this abuse, with the assistance of a very intelligent chemist, Mr. Cooper of Oxford-street, I had a bottle constructed, to which his new stop-cock was applied. This last is so constructed as to prevent the child from taking down air with its food, and thus those pains from flatulence, so common in children, and often so distressing, do not occur. This bottle, which is shaped like a female breast, has two openings in it: one, which is for the use of the child when very young, has no stop-cock, but a tube and a small nipple of India-rubber; the other, to be used when the child is older, has stop-cock and tube also, but a larger nipple. It may be worn by

the female in the position of the breast, or across the chest, kept in position by a handkerchief or band, and if next the skin, it is kept warm, if need be, all night or day. The child, on taking the food out of such a bottle, is placed in the normal position, and at the same time kept warm by the female.

There is another way in which it may prove useful. Mothers often tell us that the child will not take the bottle; and the reason is obvious. It is not likely that a child, accustomed to the semi-erect position and maternal heat, will readily assume the new and recumbent position, at once a less pleasant one from habit, and so much colder. With the mamma bottle this source of difficulty is obviated. I remember well an instance in a child, who, from the serious illness of the mother, had to be weaned. No means whatever adopted could prevail upon this child to take the ordinary bottle; but it readily used the mamma one. There is one objection to such bottles, and it is this, that being made of glass they are hard and resistant. In former years I had hazarded the suggestion that if a bottle could be so devised and made of some soft waterproof material, such as India-rubber deprived of all odour, there is no doubt that a child could be easily deceived, and it would afford an excellent way of assisting a mother through some difficulties. I am glad to

find that this suggestion has been acted upon, and the "mamma feeding bottle," which is large at one end, and to which is attached an India-rubber piece, very like a female breast, at least we may imagine it is so to little sucklings, seems to fulfil all these desired indications. Placed in the axilla with the mammary end forwards, the child in the dark, nestling close to its mother, would be easily deceived, and fancy all the while it was feasting direct from its mother. Where this mamma bottle cannot be obtained the ordinary O'Connel bottle, and all others made upon that principle, if the nipple is kept close to the warm breast, and the child's sucking powers are not weakened, is a good substitute for the time being. In due time the child will get more accustomed to its use, and the pious fraud need not be continued.

# PART II.

## CHAPTER I.

LACTATION.—QUANTITY OF MILK NORMALLY SECRETED.—THREE KINDS OF WET NURSES:—FIRST, THE HEALTHY NURSE; SECOND, A NURSE AFFECTED WITH GALACTORRHŒA; THIRD, A NURSE AFFECTED WITH DEFECTIVE LACTATION.—ALSO THREE VARIETIES.

THE several points before discussed bring us to this conclusion as the one of paramount importance in infant feeding. We must endeavour to give a child, as much as possible, exclusively breast-milk, and this leads us necessarily to the consideration of lactation. A proper cognizance of this function, both as regards mother and child, is manifestly of the greatest moment if we wish to put a child in the most favourable condition for living. We have, then, to consider the varieties found among wet nurses; but as the classification depends upon the amount of milk secreted by a woman, it is well, as a preliminary, to define what is the quantity of milk normally secreted by a healthy woman, and which will suffice for a healthy child.

Dr. W. Henry Cumming* has estimated the amount ordinarily furnished to be from one and a half to two quarts daily, or from four to five pounds; and in those cases where two children are suckled by a mother, about four quarts or eight pounds. He also states that an infant three months old will take from 48 to 64 fluid ounces daily, in 6 or 8 half-pint doses. So that he estimates the quantity of milk taken in the first year to be from 1,000 to 1,300 pounds.

I believe this is somewhat an exaggerated statement. A three months' child generally thrives very well on four or at the most five meals a day, the quantity taken each time amounting to a half-pint. This would fix the quantity at two pounds to two and a half, *i.e.*, thirty-two to forty fluid ounces. A quart and a half would therefore be the utmost a good nurse need produce for one child. A younger child, one to two months, may need to take his meals more frequently—it may be every two hours except when asleep; but then the quantity consumed does not exceed, as a rule, as I have often assured myself, two wine-glasses or three ounces every meal. This would raise the quantity taken in twenty-four hours to thirty-six ounces —a quart and a quarter. A child above three months may take about forty-eight ounces daily.

* *American Quarterly Journal of Medical Science*, July, 1858; Ranking's Retrospect, 28, 275.

I should think it, therefore, fair to assume as an average, forty ounces of milk daily for a year, and this will bring up the amount to about 912 pounds of milk. The outside would be 1,000. Let us, therefore, take this higher number for the purpose of calculation.

According to Becquerel and Rodier's analysis, taking the mean of three experiments, the child consumes during the first year about 111 pounds of dry solids, of which 44 pounds are sugar, 30 pounds casein and extractive matters, butter 25 pounds, and salt about 2 pounds, of which last about 22 ounces are phosphate of lime.

A child may thus gain in the first year from 11 to 16 pounds in weight, implying less than 3 pounds of dry solids, and yet have a large residue of from 95 to 100 pounds "to be expended in the production of heat, and in the activity of an energetic vitality." A child thus nourished will be well developed as far as teeth and bone are concerned, and will be able to resist cold and disease.

I have thus far followed Dr. Cumming's arguments, and occasionally expressions, though I have altered the figures to what I believe, from my own experience, to be the average of English women.

Dr. Cumming believes that few women can satisfy the requirements of even a weakly child, as a strong vigorous fat woman always loses weight while suckling her child. The milk draws away

more than the stomach of even such a woman can replace, and the balance is taken by absorption from her previous accumulation. He endeavours to prove the same conclusion by comparing a wet nurse to a milch cow. "A woman weighing 130 lbs. will give daily 4 lbs. of milk containing about 5 ounces of dry solids. A cow weighing six times as much, 780 lbs., will give 20 pounds of milk containing 30 ounces of the same. It should not then surprise us," he adds, "that so many mothers fail to supply enough food for their infants;" and, finally, he concludes, "that physicians should give serious attention and thoughtful consideration to a plan offering a substitute for human milk scientifically correct, and practically successful."*

Upon his data, which are all too high, it would be difficult to come to any other conclusion. But Drs. Merei and Whitehead's tables prove the reverse. Those children thrive best who are fed exclusively at the breast, and therefore some women must have milk enough. If they become thin and weakly under it, it is that they need assistance. And this is one of my objects in dwelling so much upon the subject of infant feeding.

---

* *American Quarterly Journal of Medical Science*, July, 1858; Ranking's, 28, 275.

In practice we meet with three classes of nurses. First, those who fortunately are sufficiently numerous, have a healthy lactation, and who are capable of fully performing their duties as mothers. They are generally healthy women, matronly looking, and in good fleshy condition. The breasts are large, but the size is due to the number of lacteal tubes, and not to the deposit of fat in and around them. The veins over the bosom are tortuous and well marked, the nipple protrudes well, being either of a very brown colour or pinky red, according as the patient is dark or fair. The areola is well developed with more or fewer glandular follicles around, which become whiter when the areola is stretched. There is plenty of milk. Whatever the woman takes seems not only to nourish her, but to increase the flow of milk, which is rich in quality. The draught regularly recurs after every meal, and, whenever the child comes to be suckled,—and it thrives well on the milk which it obtains from her. From Drs. Merei and Whitehead's first and second Clinical Report of the Children's Hospital at Manchester, the following analysis of the amount of milk secreted may be deduced. Of 952 mothers examined as to their sanitary condition in the hospital, there were 629 strong and healthy or 66 per cent., and of this number 420, or 66·7 per cent., had abundance of

milk to 6 months and upwards, some even to 2 years.*

The *second class* of wet nurses is that in which the women are affected with galactorrhœa, or excessive flow of milk, they being themselves weak and unhealthy; and this class includes three varieties—(*a*) where the lactation is abundant, and does not seem very sensibly to weaken the mothers; (*b*) where the lactation is excessive, or it may be only moderately abundant, and yet does exhaust the patient; and (*c*) where the milk escapes too readily from the breast.

In the first variety, the appearance of the breast may be the same as in healthy lactation. It is,

* Supply of breast-milk in 952 women.

| Actual number. | Had abundant milk six months and upwards, some even to two years. | Had medium quantity of milk. | Had scanty quantity of milk; a few none. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Strong and healthy .... 629 or 66· p. ct. | 420 | 114 | 95 |
| | | 209 | |
| Proportion per cent..... | 66·7 | 18·1 | 15· |
| | | 34·8 | |
| Delicate and sick ..... 323 or 33·9 p. ct. | 88 | 69 | 166 |
| | | 235 | |
| Proportion per cent..... | 27·2 | 19·2 | 27·4 |
| | | 46·6 | |
| Total ..... 952 | 508 | 183 | 261 |
| | | 444 | |
| Proportion per cent..... | 52·3 | 19·2 | 27·4 |
| | | 46·6 | |

however, usually large, and the veins are scarcely so blue. The quantity of milk is excessive; but it is very watery in quality, and the child, although occasionally fat, has its flesh less firm, and is generally remarkably pallid. The women affected with this variety are generally women who have begun to bear children late in life, and are usually of a weak or leuco-phlegmatic habit. In their appearance they do not materially depreciate. The quantity of milk is so speedily increased by a high regimen that they generally avoid it, and thus after a time the child becomes weak, and obnoxious to tubercular diseases, more particularly water on the brain, and is generally very excitable, and liable to convulsions.

In the second variety there is an excessive or moderately abundant flow of milk. The mother herself is the chief sufferer. All she takes seems to go to the formation of milk, which acts as a drain upon her system. Dyspeptic troubles soon creep in; the appetite is bad, food seems to disagree with her, and she becomes less able to supply the milk required. This secretion seems finally to be obtained from the very waste of her body. She becomes thinner and thinner, and weaker daily, till perhaps fainting fits supervene; gradually, there being no source from which the secretion of milk can be kept up, it ceases, and lactation becomes impossible. At this stage the

case is one of defective lactation, and symptoms present themselves which belong to the second variety of the third class, under which head it is best considered.

The remarkable circumstance is, that all this while the child often thrives well. The milk secreted has been comparatively good, and such mothers have often such heavy children that they have not the physical force to carry them. Serious functional, and sometimes organic lesions, and diseases of the womb and chest are not uncommon in cases of this kind. In an able paper by Dr. Ashwell,* this has been well shown: still in these cases Dr. Ashwell lays down distinctly the proposition, that, "although lactation to be morbid need not be long, and that evil consequences may ensue occasionally after a few weeks of suckling, still these symptoms occur more frequently when the period is protracted beyond nine months"—(p. 60). This is so far a ground for comfort to a mother who is anxious to try her utmost (as I think it is always her duty to do) to suckle her child, and thus give it a better chance of life.

Drs. Merei and Whitehead have enabled us again, from their tables, to estimate the probable percentage of these women. "Out of 952 mothers

* *Guy's Hospital Reports*, v. 1840.

examined as to their sanitary condition, 323 were delicate or sick, and of these 88, or 27·2 per cent., had abundant milk." The third variety of galactorrhœa, I have generally observed among weak and delicate women, although it may be found among the more healthy. The milk flows outwardly suddenly and in large quantities after some emotion in which the child is concerned, and especially if the child comes to the mother. It flows so rapidly that the infant is well-nigh choked as the milk comes into its mouth, and overflows all round it, completely wetting the mother. Usually between the periods when the child takes it the milk keeps oozing out. The breast as it were, like an incompletely closed tap, leaks. Upon the whole, the quantity of milk secreted is below the normal standard, and such cases are rather remarkable for the watery character of the fluid. The disease here is one of weakness, analogous to that which occurs in weak persons of both sexes in incontinence of other secretions, and arises from a relaxed state of the whole system, especially of the outward openings of the lactiferous tubes.

The *third class* includes wet nurses affected with defective lactation. The tables of Drs. Merei and Whitehead above quoted, prove that among healthy mothers, as we should naturally expect, only 16·5 per cent. will suffer from defective lactation,

whereas, among weak and delicate women, the number will reach 46·6 per cent. But when we come to compare the cases of defective lactation among themselves, as to the causes of the insufficient supply, the figures tell a different tale. I have here taken two tables of Drs. Merei and Whitehead from the First and Second Reports (see below*); and these prove that the number of women affected with defective lactation is unexpectedly large. The affection is, therefore, far more common than is generally supposed.

My experience is pretty nearly the same, although I cannot yet as satisfactorily reduce my results to figures as Drs. Merei and Whitehead have done. For convenience, however, I may speak of them more generally as follows :—

There are three varieties of defective lactation —1st. One arising from a state of hyperæmia, or from over-feeding. This is the rarest variety, and by far the most remediable. 2nd. One accom-

---

*

| | First Report. | Second Report. | | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | p. c. | p. c. | | p. c. |
| Mothers going out to work ..... | 32 or 24·9 | 152 or 29·7 | | 184 or 28·7 |
| Constitutional debility..... | | | | |
| Suckling irregularly and immoderately ..... | 22 or 17· | 132 or 25·8 | or 33·4 | 193 or 10· |
| Illness or disease in mothers ... | | 39 or 7·6 | | |
| Advanced age..... | | | | |
| Destitution, want of sufficient or suitable food..... | 19 or 14·7 | 52 or 10·2 | | 71 or 11·0 |
| Domestic troubles..... | ... | | | |
| Natural scantiness of secretion, without obvious reason | 56 or 43·4 | 136 or 26·6 | | 192 or 30·2 |
| | 129 or 100 | 511 | | 640 |

panied by a weakened or anæmic state of the body, contributing about 11 per cent. of the number of cases. This is improperly supposed to be the most frequent variety, and it is among such examples that the effects of hyper-lactation, and the termination of the second form of galactorrhœa, are most generally observed. The third variety is by far the most common, amounting to about 30 per cent. It usually obtains among middle-aged women, or those who have married at a late period in life, or who may be rather masculine in form and character. It commonly happens in these cases that during suckling periods the secretion of milk is never properly established, or, if present, soon disappears. As in cases of obstinate constipation of the bowels, so here, there is difficulty in secreting milk, although the body itself is well developed and the physical powers good. These three varieties require separate notice and treatment.

1. *Defective lactation from hyperæmia or plethora.*—This is a variety which I have chiefly observed among *hired wet nurses* selected from the poorer classes, and admitted into wealthier families. It is a peculiarity of many of our London poor, indeed of domestic servants generally, that when obliged to support themselves, or put upon board-wages, they live as it were upon the smallest quantity of food possible; but when

feeding at the expense of a master or mistress, the amount they devour often surpasses all moderate imagination. They, in fact, gormandize. If in such instances a wet nurse is given all she asks for, she will be found often to eat quite as much as any two men with large appetites; and as a result she becomes gross, turgid, often covered with blotches or pimples, and generally too plethoric to fulfil the duties of her position. The plethora, as first induced, is of the sthenic variety; but it soon assumes an asthenic character, and as the immediate result, the breast no longer secretes its quantum of milk. There may be good milk secreted, but it is in small quantity, and this quantity diminishes daily. The breast may also enlarge, but it is from a deposition of fatty tissue in and about it, as in other parts of the body. The veins on the surface become less apparent, always a bad feature in a suckling breast, till finally the flow of milk ceases altogether.

2. *Defective secretion from anæmia, or privation, or exhaustion.*—This, as I have before stated, is generally believed to be the most common variety. But this is a mistake. From the tables before quoted, it appears that in Manchester they constitute about 14·7 per cent. of all the cases accompanied with defective lactation. Drs. Merei and Whitehead have offered another table,* show-

* *Second Report*, p. 10.

ing that there was not that close relation between a deficiency of milk secreted, and the degree of comfort enjoyed or aliment taken by their patients; so far as these could be measured by the amount of their wages.* This insufficiency of milk, however, is here taken relatively to the infant; the mothers, perhaps, might have had an abundant supply, had they not separated themselves from their infants during part of the day to attend to their trades. But this circumstance, of course, more frequently happens with those engaged in the less lucrative trades.

The reason which has led probably to the belief that these cases so frequently occur, as compared with other varieties, is, that they are precisely those which come most commonly under treatment. Thus, in Drs. Merei and Whitehead's Reports, we find it stated, under the head of "suckling mothers' diseases," in the first year 43 cases, 30 of bronchitis, diarrhœa, etc., and 13 of anæmia lactantium; in the second year, 53 cases, nearly all of constitutional debility and deterioration of milk from hyperlactation; and in the third year, 79 cases, more than 60 of which were affected with anæmia lactantium; nor is it surprising that such cases should be common among those examples of

---

*

| | A full supply of breast-milk. | Medium breast-milk. | Insufficient breast-milk. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Upwards of 18s. per week .. | 120 | 60 | 122 |
| Less than 18s. per week .. | 122 | 72 | 112 |

poverty which crowd our cities. Insufficiency of food must produce insufficiency of milk. The symptoms of this variety are well marked. The face of the patient betrays a haggard and starved look; it is remarkably pallid; the eyes are preternaturally bright, and with dark marks beneath them; there is breathlessness, with pains along the back; frequently copious leucorrhœa; and the patient generally complains of a sinking sensation at the epigastrium, and of exhaustion. It is extraordinary how, in some of these cases, the little children themselves keep up a remarkable amount of fat in their appearance; but in such cases, though not by any means in all, I have frequently traced the source of this *embonpoint* to the fact that those children were also fed artificially. The most fearful symptom, however, to which these women are liable is loss of sight, and frequently of memory; and in the lower orders, where the want of food, required to compensate for the drain which has been made, is supplied with so much difficulty, the recovery of the sight and of the mental integrity is a very long process, extending often over years. I know one case in which this recovery, notwithstanding a long-continued chalybeate treatment, with good food which was procured, failed to restore complete integrity as at first over a period of two years. Dr. Ashwell, in his paper before alluded to, on hyperlactation, enumerates several

examples of this result; in addition, he shows that epilepsy, and even insanity, may result from women oversuckling their infants. I cannot say that my own experience confirms the occurrence of similar symptoms in women who, having an insufficiency of milk, have still persisted in nursing their children. I have seen many examples of weakness and anæmia to a marked degree, but none of these more severe results; and the reason is obvious: where defective secretion of milk first arises from debility, the complete suspension of the secretion will follow long before these mental and bodily symptoms to any marked degree can occur.

3. The third variety is the most common. A natural scantiness of secretion, not due to want, occupation, constitutional debility, advanced age, etc., constitutes 30 per cent. at least of all cases. But I would include under this category many of those cases which occur in women of more mature age, probably included in the tables under the term "advanced age," but which certainly cannot be fairly so designated. I would also include under this heading many of those cases of defective lactation produced by irregular suckling and going out to work, because neither of these cases may be included under those of hyperæmia or anæmia.

## CHAPTER II.

DISADVANTAGES TO A HEALTHY WOMAN IF SHE DOES NOT NURSE.—SORE BREASTS—NIPPLES.—DEVELOPMENT OF CANCER, OR OTHER UTERINE DISEASES.—A DISEASED OFFSPRING.

SHOULD a healthy woman suckle her children? This, and the disadvantages which are likely to result to herself if she does not, are what we have next to consider.

"La femme," says Burdach, "éprouve un sentiment voluptueux en tétant son enfant;" and naturally so. It is always delightful to perform a duty, how much more a maternal obligation! Is there a more delightful occupation for a mother than to watch the little babe hanging upon her breast, so helpless, and yet so fondling, nestling so closely to her, and feeding so contentedly upon her milk? Is there any means by which love can be more riveted between two beings in such intimate and close relation? "Can a woman forget her sucking child?" And when every day brings new pleasures, and ripens on both sides the mutual affection,—when the child thrives well, and, as if in tender gratitude, lies smiling upon the mother's lap, what a comfort, what a happiness

for the mother! It is scarcely credible, yet a painful evidence of our fallen nature, that there are to be found those who can so far forget themselves, and their responsibility before God and man, as to transfer to others the performance of those duties, nay, who will even conceive them irksome, because for a time they interfere with their pleasures and gay occupations. Could the brute creation speak, they would cry "shame" upon such, and all nature united would re-echo the cry upon such egotistical and cruel parents.

But this is not all. The mother will not only suffer moral punishment: in this matter the chances are that she will find if she sows to the flesh, she has of the flesh reaped corruption. Not only may her own natural feelings and those of her offspring towards herself become blunted and callous, but she may also be the victim of immediate bodily suffering, perhaps ultimately of loathsome disease.

Painful distension of the breast, fever, and very painful abscesses may occur, which, by weakening the system, lay the foundation of exhaustive diseases, such as anæmia, indigestion, and even consumption. The less selfish mothers fare better. Young,* quoted by Ferris, gives the cases of 2,400

---

* *De Lacte*, p. 7.

women in different lying-in hospitals; two only of such had milk sores: and Nelson, in his *Essay on the Government of Children*,* instances 4,400 cases, of which four only had milk sores, and "these had no nipples, or had had formerly sore breasts."† All these women suckled their own infants.

But it may be worse than this. It has been said that cancer is the ultimate result. Haller, Ferris, and Sir A. Cooper all adhered to this opinion. The late Dr. W. Hunter also believed that a very considerable proportion of those unfortunate women who are afflicted with cancer of the breasts are such as refuse to nurse their own children.

I am aware this opinion is not quite confirmed by recent inquirers. Mr. Birkett has favoured me with an analysis of 485 cases of cancer which he has made, and which have come under his personal observation. Of this number there were 389 married women, and only 96 single women.

This proves that the disease is more common among married women. Most of these belonged to that class of life in which the mothers usually suckle their own infants, so that it is difficult to show that the disease is mainly produced in those who suckle least. However, this opinion appears to be the most probable, from the observation of

---

* Page 52, in a *note*.

† Ferris *On Milk*, p. 12.

the high authorities before quoted. For it remains to be seen whether all Mr. Birkett's cases not only suckled, but did so regularly and for a proper term. It is known that at least twenty-eight per cent. of these women usually go out to work, and neglect to nurse their children properly. The question must, therefore, be still considered *sub judice*. Still, Haller's opinion is certainly more in accordance with theory, if we compare the appearance and condition of those mothers who do not nurse their children, with those who do. The former, as a rule, deteriorate in every way. Their nutrition is defective and perverted—a condition highly favourable to the development of cancer. On the other hand, suckling mothers acquire proportion, size, and health, a condition in which cancer seldom if ever occurs. The exceptions are only found in those cases where either suckling is carried on to excess, or where poverty and want forbid the taking that quantum of food necessary to the proper performance of this function. Nothing tends so much to develop women as suckling.

But if there be any doubt as to the influence of not suckling upon the production of cancer, there is none whatever on its influence in the development of other disease of the womb often of a very severe and painful kind, of long duration, and it may be, incurable. Owing to the sympathy

which exists between the breast and the womb, if the function of one of these organs be not properly fulfilled, the other is sure to suffer. The immediate effect of suckling is to cause the womb to contract. Hence the reason that sucking a breast when a woman is flooding often causes the flooding to cease by directly exciting the wished-for contraction. When pregnancy has terminated, the volume of the womb is still large, and, unless it becomes lighter, it will by its weight have an increased tendency to fall out. This is particularly the case with a weakly patient, especially if she maintains the erect or semi-erect position too soon after her confinement—or walks out when still in a weakly state of health; and this is the common cause of prolapsus. Hence the need of the constant maintenance of a contracting influence upon the womb, to promote its absorption and diminution of size, and this is what suckling brings about gradually but effectively. The organ becomes reduced in volume, and finally acquires a healthy standard. But if this condition be not arrived at, then the womb remains large and heavy. Bearing-down sensations, back-aches, and copious leucorrhœa result, due to inflammation of the lining membrane of the womb or endometritis, and congestion of the organ, and ulceration of the cervix, etc., with all the painful consequences. Thus, for a moment of selfishness, a life may be made miser-

able. Another result is apt to follow if suckling is not practised. Women will have children too rapidly for their strength, and thus another cause of endometritis is brought into operation. Aran believes that out of 100 cases of uterine disease, at least 62 were due to abortion in pregnancy recurring too frequently. Out of 100 other cases, 70 had not suckled their children. Scanzoni, moreover, attributes displacement backwards, or retroflexion of the womb, to a similar cause. Fifty-four women affected with this disease had 86 children, only 57 of whom were suckled by their mothers. In these the volume of the uterus was not diminished by suction of the breast, and hence the womb fell back by its own weight.* In another place, the same writer states that, out of 196 women affected with uterine flexions, only 56 had suckled their children. It would be difficult, perhaps, to find for a woman a severer punishment than this last affection, if combined with local inflammation. It is not unusual to see her ere long a confirmed invalid, and, what is worse, years of suffering may be the result. In the meanwhile, matrimonial life becomes unbearable. She can no longer attend to her duties. She has paid a severe penalty for a selfish disregard to a law in nature, and she must esteem herself

---

* Scanzoni, p. 75.

fortunate if cured after months, it may be years, of suffering.

But more than this. If a woman bears children too frequently and too rapidly, which is a likely occurrence if she does not suckle, or does so for too short a period, *disease* may be thereby engendered in her offspring. According to Sir William Jenner (and my own experience is so far quite confirmatory of the opinion), frequent child-bearing is the common cause of *rickets* in the children that are born latest, and deformity in the child may be the result. But even if the extent of mischief done does not amount to rickets, the offspring will very probably prove diseased and weakly—and it is to be feared that the mother may not have the felicity of seeing her children attain the age of maturity. The laws of nature are irrevocable, and no woman can afford to maintain a code of her own, in defiance of them, with impunity.

# CHAPTER III.

CAUSES AND TREATMENT OF GALACTORRHŒA.—CAUSES : A PECULIAR TEMPERAMENT—A MENORRHAGIC TENDENCY—PATIENTS WHO SUFFER FROM BREAST SYMPTOMS DURING THE CATAMENIA—SUPPRESSION OF SOME HABITUAL EXCRETION—OVER-SUCKLING—HYPERTROPHY OF BREASTS—TREATMENT : DIETETIC ; MEDICINAL ; IODIDE OF POTASSIUM ; BELLADONNA ; COLCHICUM ; IRON—OTHER REMEDIES.

If it be undoubted that, in the case of a healthy woman, it is her bounden duty and for her good, that she should suckle her children, it must be admitted that there is more room for hesitation in the case of a woman affected with galactorrhœa —but even in these cases much may be done, if not entirely to cure our patient, yet to preclude the arrest of wet-nursing altogether.

The causes of this variety have not been so well studied, but a few may be mentioned—(*a*) In the first place, a peculiar temperament—a pale face, or, if not pale, a white skin, with almost hectic flush—a sort of congestion of the cheeks, which would rather give evidence of plethora or over-fulness of blood, but which, in fact, arises from the very opposite influence, and a general tendency to local determinations of blood to parts. Among

this class of women it is not unusual to find a tendency to galactorrhœa.

(*b*) A *menorrhagic* tendency, *i.e.*, a state in which the ordinary monthly secretion is unusually copious, clotty, and of long duration, is another peculiarity which may be observed in such women when they are not in an impregnated state. The secretion of milk which supersedes menstruation, and is for the time vicarious of it, is therefore unusually copious. The system has been accustomed to a heavy drain, and so makes amends in another way. It is for this reason that women affected with galactorrhœa, more especially those suffering from the first variety, appear, for a time at least, to experience no loss of strength. The flow has become a necessity. The following is a good example of the vicarious nature of lactation, with a copious flow of the catamenia, terminating in actual menorrhagia.

Cazeaux, in his *Accouchements*, mentions a case reported by M. Godets, where the regular monthly period induced lactation. A woman, aged 25, was suckling her fourth child, when she took in a second child to suckle also. Her several duties, however, soon obliged her to give up the double office. The secretion of milk ceased readily enough. A month later, the regular courses appeared, and with them a slight fulness of the breasts. At each recurrence of the period, how-

ever, the breasts became fuller and more swollen, till, finally, after a few months, she was compelled to seek the aid of a female to relieve her. Measures were taken to reduce the engorgement of the breasts with some advantage, although at each period there was always a slight enlargement with a smaller flow of milk. The case terminated in the establishment of menorrhagia, for which she sought hospital relief. This remarkable sympathy between the breast and womb was noticed long since by Marshal Hall, who believed that in many cases there was functional engorgement of the breast at the monthly periods, and milk in the organ, although it was in rare cases only it was secreted outwardly.

Dr. Tilt found that, out of 419 women, the breasts were said to be habitually painful during menstruation in 169. Brierre de Boismont had noticed this occurrence in 100 out of 365 women. The fact affords a ready explanation of the tendency to galactorrhœa during ordinary lactation, if the flow during a catamenial period is great.

The following is another case illustrative of the same law, although, as before, exceptional, but sufficing to show the tendency. Dr. Wehr, of Cassel, mentions the case of a labourer's wife who, beginning to menstruate at 18, continued regular till her marriage when 28 years old. Ten months after her marriage, she had a healthy

child, which she suckled. Since that time, now six years ago, she has never been pregnant; but after her usual period, which occurs every four weeks, she has always had a burning sensation in the breasts, both of which swell up and become hard, and secrete more or less milk. Some days before the recurrence of these periods, the breasts again diminish, and the secretion gradually ceases.*

(*c*) It is but an extension of the same law, in an analogous direction, to say that the disease may likewise be observed in women who have suffered much from leucorrhœa, or from diabetes insipidus in a greater or lesser degree, or who habitually perspire a good deal, even in health; the sudden arrest of the usual drain, as before, calling for a flow from another active gland, and as the breast is chiefly stimulated, so the discharge takes place from that organ. The fact is well established, that when an habitual discharge is suppressed, such as bleeding from hæmorrhoids, the catamenial function itself, pus from an ulcer in the leg which has discharged freely, etc., serious symptoms may occur, such as internal congestions, apoplexy, etc., unless some other secretion takes up a vicarious action to relieve the system; and, in truth, lactation itself is but the new drain

* *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. xii. p. 558.

that is established to keep up the equilibrium of the constitution, which, having been kept above par to supply the requirements of the child while *in utero*, now that it is born, needs another outlet. Again, it is but the same law in operation, when lactation is arrested, and a metastatic or vicarious secretion of milk takes place from the skin, navel, groin, stomach, intestines, or mucous surface of the genital organs.* There is thus no reason to doubt that the exact opposite effect is produced, although in all those cases where such a metastatic change has occurred, it has always been milk which has been secreted from the mamma. These cases, it is true, are not numerous. In those instances, besides, where it has been secreted from the groin or skin, the milk may have, in many of them, as it undoubtedly has in some, been secreted from some supernumerary mamma there placed; the case is, in fact, a *lusus naturæ*. In other examples, however, when casein, fat, and sugar—the elements of milk—have been found in urine, the secretion must be metastatic. One case is recorded where, from some defect, the breast, although full of milk, could not be drawn either by sucking or pumps, and a metastatic secretion of milk, accompanied with general symptoms of cough, took place from the lungs. The quantity of milk so expectorated

---

* Lenoir's *Chemistry*.

varied from three to four ounces daily, and it ceased altogether after fifteen days. The same symptoms recurred during four pregnancies. After the sixth no milk was expectorated, and the symptoms were those of consumption, of which the patient died. These facts are of great importance, as confirmatory evidence of the disposition to metastasis in many cases of lactation; also, as explanatory of the converse symptoms, and suggestive of the treatment which, in many cases of defective lactation, should be adopted. Another very analogous case to the preceding,* in which the expectoration was also milk, is given by Dr. S. Weir Mitchell. There had been, however, in this case, a scanty excretion from the breast. It is remarkable that this patient also died of phthisis, after the birth of her second child.

(*d*) Another cause of galactorrhœa is immoderate suckling, although in the long run the opposite result will obtain; the immoderate suckling carried on so over-stimulates the breast, that the discharge from it is materially increased, only the effect upon the system is not so marked. In many cases the secretion becomes habitual, and is kept up so long as there is a requirement for it. In no other way can we explain the custom which

---

* *American Journal of Medical Science*, 1855; Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract*, vol. xxii. p. 209.

obtains in some countries of mothers continuing to suckle their children for three or four years at a time, and even during a subsequent pregnancy until another child is born, which then supersedes the older one.* Dr. Carpenter quotes a case published by Dr. Green,† where a lady, aged 47, the mother of four children, had an abundant supply of milk for twenty-seven years consecutively. A period of exactly four years and a half occurred between each birth, and the children were permitted to take the breast until they were running about at play. At the time when Dr. Green wrote, she had been nine years a widow, and was obliged to have her breasts drawn daily, the secretion of milk being so copious. I have myself met a large proportion of cases in which a little milk might be drawn off even months after all suckling had been abandoned.

(*e*) There can be no doubt, however, that irritation in the womb itself, or its immediate appendages, has a similar effect. Undue excitement here has been known while it lasts to produce a jet of milk from both breasts, which has only subsided with the cessation of the stimulus. We are all familiar with the flow of milk from the breasts of married women who are not pregnant, and even

---

* See Carpenter's *Physiology*, p. 1068.

† *New York Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, Sept., 1844.

of virgins. The quantity secreted under these exceptional circumstances is very scanty; but I have seen women who, after slight titillation of the nipple, were able to milk out a very sensible quantity. The immense amount of *hypertrophy** to which the mammæ will attain in many cases of disease of the womb, and the concomitant pain in them, are well known to all practitioners. The enlargement in these instances is not one merely of the fatty structure around the breast, but of the lacteal tubes themselves, which are as large as, and even more numerous than, those of a wet nurse. When the ducts are present, then there is no reason to doubt that if the ordinary stimulus to the breast itself were brought to bear, milk would flow. What this particular womb irritation may be, does not become me to speak of here, but it is probably either analogous to that which occurs in a pregnant woman, when milk appears in the breast before delivery, consequent to the death of the child, or local excitement which may affect the organs connected with the womb. The following is an example of this kind. M. W., a fine healthy-looking woman, applied to me for some

* Velpeau, in an article published in the *Gazette Médicale de Paris*, No. 42, 1858, gives the statistics of 807 cases of diseases of the breast, 400 malignant, and 407 benign. Out of the 407 benign, hypertrophy occurred in 121 cases, *i.e.* 29·6 per cent. on the benign, and 14·7 per cent. on all cases.

uterine disease. This, on inquiry, proved to be fundal endometritis. She had been twice married, had had three children by her first husband, but none by her second, although married to him upwards of two years. Her last labour, ten years ago, had been severe, instruments having been used. While suckling, her milk had been exceedingly abundant, although she was obliged to give up nursing at the end of three months, because of weakness and some loss of sight. "Her medical attendant had told her all her substance went to form milk." Besides the uterine symptoms, which need not be further detailed here, the appearance of the breasts was remarkable. They were very large, hypertrophied in every way, in the glandular as well as fatty structure, and milky fluid could be extracted from them. The areola was dark, and in other respects very like that of a breast in pregnancy. The catamenia occurred regularly, and till lately had not been very copious; but what was remarkable was, that immediately after they ceased, the breasts would swell up, become painful and turgid, and secrete milk. So soon, however, as the catamenia reappeared, they would become smaller and cease to secrete; but even at their smallest size they were unusually large and hypertrophied.

The *treatment* to be pursued in these instances will, of course, vary with the different cases; and

it will in part also depend upon the causes which have called the disease into action. It may also be *dietetic* as well as *medicinal*. In the first place, the quantity of fluid which is taken should be limited, if the secretion be abundant; and particularly those drinks (to be hereafter noticed) which have a tendency to increase the flow of milk should be avoided. If the disease occur in females who have suffered from menorrhagia, or from other habitual discharges, and should there be no weakness present, then purgatives and other derivative medicines may be used with advantage, while the breast itself is kept cool, and the child not applied to it more frequently than every three hours. The disease is, however, far more generally one accompanied by a state of weakness, and therefore tonics are, as a rule, to be ordered, and those of an astringent character are to be preferred, such as oak bark, cinchona bark, and most of the vegetable infusions, the bowels being regulated by alteratives. Together with those in the second variety, good wholesome solid food, of an animal nature, should be given to improve the quality of the milk, as well as the strength of the wet nurse herself. When cases of the second variety of galactorrhœa are treated, it should be remembered that the ultimate tendency of the disease is to defective lactation, if the strength of the mother is not maintained. In these cases, there-

fore, drinks may be allowed in moderation, especially those which have a nutritive quality, and are not very stimulating. Where, however, the flow is excessive, then the treatment to be adopted is to be more direct, and comes very closely to resemble that adopted in cases where it is wished to wean the child, and at the same time to prevent the occurrence of inflammatory mischief or abscess, which so commonly occur when it is attempted to disperse the milk in the breasts.

*Medicinal Treatment.*—There are four remedies at least which are known to have an antigalactic effect: these are iodide of potassium, belladonna, colchicum, and iron. In regard to the first of these, Professor Rousset* was led to employ the remedy in inflammation of the breasts and abscesses to diminish the fulness of the organ, and to dissipate the troublesome milk knots. "The iodide of potassium," he says, "occasions a considerable decrease of milk, and consequently prevents and removes milk knots, particularly if at the same time the child is not put to the breast. The milk returns quickly if the medicine is not used longer than two or three days. Its effect is more decided if the dose does not exceed five to eight grains daily. The secretion of milk can almost be completely prevented if the iodide of

* *Journal de Bordeaux*, May, 1858; Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract*, vol. xxix. p. 178.

potassium is given on the first or second day after delivery." The author gives a full report of seven cases to confirm the above statements.

Dr. Gardner, Professor of Midwifery at the New York Medical College, in a paper on galactatics, speaks approvingly of iodide of potassium as an antigalactic, or, as he terms it *ischigalactic*, *i.e.*, an arrester or suppressor of milk; and his opinion is confirmed by that of Dr. Gallard Thomas. Both, however, admit that it occasionally fails.*

The accounts given of belladonna, in its influence upon the secretion of milk are somewhat contradictory, yet I think all these apparent differences are to be explained by the method of its exhibition.

Mr. W. B. C. Fifield, of Weymouth, states† that the use of belladonna as an antigalactic was known as long back as 1829. M. Ranque, of the Hôtel-Dieu, Orleans, employed it to allay the irritation of the breast as a liniment night and morning, with rigid diet and sudorific drinks. Dr. Schnür also referred to it in a paper published in the *Dublin Journal* (1834). He rubbed it in as a liniment, to arrest milk abscess. This liniment consisted of laurel water ℥ij., sulphuric ether ℥j, extract of belladonna ℈ij; well shaken

* Braithwaite's *Retrospect*, vol. xliii. p. 342.

† *Ibid.*, vol. xxxviii. p. 283.

before use. The whole breast was to be rubbed over with it even to the axilla. Schnür, however, believed the ether to be the principal active medicine in the compound; and therefore urged its employment with it, notwithstanding its bad odour. He cites three cases in which it was used, and in which it acted most beneficially.

Dr. Goolden, in a paper published in the *Lancet*,* instances two cases in which this remedy was employed. In the first, the case was one of rheumatic fever, admitted into St. Thomas's Hospital, and from whom, by the rules of the hospital, her child, aged four months, was taken away. This patient had consequently the breasts in a very full and tumid state. They were hard, painful, knotty, and extremely tender. The superficial veins were distended. The axilla and both breasts were smeared over with extract of belladonna; a little colchicum wine was also given. By Dr. Goolden's third visit the breasts had become soft, all further secretion of milk having been arrested. In a second case, the wife of a clergyman, desirous of travelling with her husband, had weaned her child; a state of breasts very similar to that in the last case soon resulted. The belladonna extract was ordered, and a purgative. Within two hours after its application the milk was absorbed; and what

* *Lancet*, August 9, 1856: Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract*, vol. xxiv. p. 189.

is very important, there was no fever or other inconvenience attending the sudden suppression of the milk; and instead of taking the opening medicine prescribed, she was able to continue her journey the next morning quite comfortably.

One case of milk abscess prevented by belladonna is given by Mr. Hughes, Surgeon to the Brighton Orthopædic Hospital.*

Mr. Burrows, of Liverpool, has given another case confirmatory of this antigalactic effect of belladonna. A lady, aged 26, commenced the weaning of her child March 10th, 1857. On March 11th she was seen. Painful symptoms in the mammæ, as in the cases before mentioned, presented themselves. A dilute belladonna ointment was applied. Although the effect in this case was made doubtful by the lady having washed off the ointment and then re-applied it, and because purgatives were also given, on the 13th the breasts had lost all tenderness, the fulness was reduced, and all secretion of milk was arrested.

Mr. E. U. Barry, of Covent Garden, gives an account of two cases treated with extract of belladonna, in which, however, unfortunately, as the exhibition rather affects the question, a saline mixture with half-drachm doses of colchicum was also given.† In the first case, the third day after

* Braithwaite's *Retrospect*, vol. xlii. p. 396.

† *Ibid.*

her confinement, the symptoms of inflamed breast were very prominent. They were red, tender, throbbing, the milk oozing out a little but insufficiently. The patient was in great dread and anxiety, fearing she would have a bad breast. The child was too weak to suck. The day following the application of the belladonna all the inflammatory symptoms had subsided. The milk was not, however, arrested, but escaped freely into a bread-and-water poultice, also applied. The mixture was omitted, and the woman was about in a few days, and able to resume the suckling of her infant. The second case closely resembled the former, also occurring the third day after labour. The pain in the nipples when the child happened to suck was agonizing. Shields, ointments, and lotions gave no relief. The extract of belladonna was now applied with a bread-and-water poultice externally. The milk flowed abundantly into the poultice, and the active symptoms rapidly subsided. Here, also, the belladonna did not act as a repressive, and the mother was able to resume her wet-nursing as before.

The gentleman who seems, however, to have used the belladonna most extensively and philosophically, is Mr. W. Newman, of Fulbeck, near Grantham:* 1st. In cases where the suppression of the secretion is desirable, as (*a*) for instance,

* Braithwaite's *Retrospect*, vol. xxxviii. p. 290.

when the children have been stillborn or died prematurely; or (*b*) in cases where it has been found necessary to wean a child suddenly, and the flow of milk has continued unabated. 2nd. Where engorgement of the breast has supervened and lacteal abscess is threatening. (*a*) Whether this engorgement is due to flat nipples, to injury of the breast from a previous abscess in it, or to a defective secretion of milk, thereby rendering the breast more prone to inflammation when the mother is compelled to desist from suckling; and (*b*) where the mother has suckled, or is continuing to suckle her child, and for some cause or other congestion of the organ has supervened. Mr. Newman states that he has used the belladonna extract softened with glycerine, singly and external to the areola, without giving the usual concomitant remedies, as calomel, purgatives, salines, etc.; and in all his cases, twelve in number, he has been successful in bringing about a resolution of the engorgement, or in arresting the secretion of milk a very short time after the application of the belladonna.*

I have frequently myself used the belladonna, and it has certainly, in my experience, had a remarkable effect in allaying the inflammation, induration, and swelling of the breast; and I

---

* Braithwaite's *Retrospect*, vol. xxxviii. p. 290.

believe that the apparent contradictions as to the effect of this agent are to be reconciled.

Berry gives, doubtless, the proper explanation. The belladonna acts primarily on the muscular fibre. The lacteal tubes, in part muscular, are thus dilated. Once this muscular tension in the tubes is removed, one of two things occurs. The milk contained within them is either absorbed, like any other effusion, by the absorbents or veins, *in sitû ;* or, secondly, if the external openings of these lacteal tubes on the nipple be particularly patent, and any means be adopted which will encourage the flow of the milk externally, it will be drawn out. This effect is produced by a poultice, or the direct application of a child. The poultice encourages this result, by assisting the dilatations of the external openings of the lactiferous tubes, and in this manner the oozing into the bread-and-water poultices in Mr. Berry's cases is to be explained. In like manner, if a child be put from time to time to the breast, the milk will be drawn outwards by the act of suction. On this supposition the belladonna, I believe, cannot properly be called a repressive, or, according to Dr. Gardner, a *ischigalactic, i.e.*, a medicine which will disperse the milk. In cases of threatening abscess of the breast, it acts chiefly as a sedative, and, it may be, has a distinct influence in allaying inflammation. In my experience I cannot therefore say that it

*checks* the production of milk. It merely prevents its accumulation in the breast; and with proper care, even if the child is not put as frequently as it should be under ordinary circumstances to the breast, nay, if it be kept away altogether for a time, and the milk be encouraged to flow out by a poultice, or drawn by a pump, so soon as the inflammatory symptoms have subsided the function of the gland may be allowed to go on as before, and the child safely reapplied to the breast. In using the belladonna, I do not use it sparingly, but freely, in the form of extract, all over the breast, *except the nipple and areola.* In this respect I do the exact opposite of Dr. Goolden. If the breast, after being smeared, be covered with a piece of rag, in the centre of which a largish hole is made, so as to cover all the skin of the breast except the nipple and areola, there is no risk of poisoning the infant or otherwise soiling its face when it sucks, the fear of which is always a source of annoyance to the mother. I oblige nurses, moreover, before applying the child, to re-wash the nipple very carefully with soap and water. I agree also with those practitioners who prefer the dark extract of belladonna to the more elegant and colourless preparations of atropine. The dark belladonna is always seen, the other may escape observation, and a nurse may not always wash it carefully off. There is less risk, therefore, with

the former. Of the extract thus applied I can speak with confidence. Even after shiverings, which we usually look upon as evidence of the formation of matter, I have seen it prevent the occurrence of abscess altogether.

Of the employment of colchicum as an antigalactic I have personally no experience. Dr. Goolden, in his *Report on the Influence of Belladonna in Arresting Milk*, has this remark, "that within his knowledge, whenever milch cows eat the meadow saffron in the pasture, their milk is immediately dried up."

Iron is indubitably an antigalactic, more especially if the more astringent preparations are employed. Mr. Stanislaus Martin observed at Chateauneuf, in Auvergne,* that gallinaceous and ruminant animals were exceedingly fond of the ferruginous waters, but that these exerted the mischievous effect of drying up the milk of the cows. Wishing to see whether this effect extended to the human subject, he induced a young mother to make use of some of the strongest of these waters several days, and the result was that if she had continued to drink them all her milk would have disappeared. From this fact, among others, he cautions practitioners against prescribing ferruginous substances for nursing women, even

* Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract*, vol. xxvii. p. 254: *Bull. Gén. de Thérap.*, Dec., 1857.

where their employment seems clearly indicated. In a case hereafter to be cited, which occurred to Dr. Skinner,* the employment of iron arrested the flow of milk. In these cases, however, it is always the more astringent preparations which have the effect.

My late friend, Dr. Richardson, of Tunbridge Wells, informed me that, so far as his experience led him to form an opinion, the quantity of milk is decreased by ferruginous preparations in those cases where there is general fulness and plethora, or where the secretions of the body generally are inadequately performed, as evidenced by a loaded tongue, heavy aspect, constipation, etc. But in all cases where there is general debility, anæmia, and other evidences of a want of tone in the system, in these the iron, so far from diminishing, positively increases the flow of milk, by strengthening the system, and thus improving the general health.

A host of other remedies, popular and medicinal, have been and are still recommended as capable of dispersing the milk. It would be useless in me to attempt to quote these; I must be satisfied with dwelling only upon those based on scientific inquiry. Annexed is one† which

* Chap. iv. p. 165.

† Beat up the yolk of an egg to a froth, add of olive oil and honey of each two tablespoonfuls, thicken with flour to

certainly is effective as an antigalactic, but its *modus operandi* I do not pretend to explain. It may suffice to add that Dr. Gardner, before quoted, enumerates some other *ischigalactics, i.e.,* medicines which tend to disperse the milk accumulated in the lactiferous tubes, especially when it forms indurated tumours. He believes their action to be exerted on the system of nutrition, and especially of the absorbents. These are, beside belladonna, tincture of iodine, painted over the breast; bromine, preparations of gold, silver, and mercury; conium; camphor, and camomile. On the subject of the usefulness of the two last and of belladonna he is uncertain, but like D'Outrepoint, he approves of conium. Among *ischigalactics,* or suppressors of milk, he includes tobacco and peppermint. He speaks highly of the ointment of tobacco as being in its beneficial effect as fully marked as belladonna, and he never observed any constitutional effects from it.

The treatment of the third variety of galactorrhœa differs from that of the two preceding in many respects. Tonics, it is true, are to be given, especially those which have an astringent character. Cold water may be applied two or three times daily to the nipple, not the breast; and very

---

the consistence of an ointment, spread it on a rag, and lay it on the breast; change night and morning, and wash the bosom before each renewed application.

*slightly* retractile collodion may be brushed around the nipple, and not upon it. The gutta-percha collodion, because little retractile, is preferable; it constringes the nipple, and so the escape of milk is not so rapid, and all leaking is prevented. Decoction of oak-bark or alum, to which a little gum has been added, is also a good local application. The glasses usually provided for leaking breasts should be kept on when the child is away. In the selection of these, however, care should be taken to obtain one with rather a small aperture, into which the nipple is to be placed. If too large, it is apt to increase the evil by opening externally the lactiferous tubes to a greater degree. The best remedy to be used generally, as an internal medicine, is *nux vomica*, whether given in minute doses, as in the form of strychnine, or as the extract of nux vomica, with or without quinine. It strengthens muscular tone and nervous force; and so the relaxation of the system in general, and of the lactiferous openings in particular, is remedied. As this medicine is, however, apt to produce poisonous symptoms in some idiosyncracies, not only to the mother but to the child, its effects should be carefully watched, and it should never be taken except under medical supervision.

# CHAPTER IV.

DEFECTIVE LACTATION.—CAUSES—AGE: ATROPHY OF BREASTS: OBESITY OF MAMMA: INSUFFICIENT USE OF ORGAN: BAD AIR: TORPOR OF ORGAN: INFLUENCE OF TERROR: MALFORMATION.—TREATMENT—1. MECHANICAL: SUCTION: ELECTRICITY: BECQUEREL, ALTHAUS, AND SKINNER.—CONJUGAL LIFE TO BE MAINTAINED.—2. HYGIENIC.—3. DIETETIC: ANIMAL SOUPS, VEGETABLE ALIMENTS, GALACTOGOGUE DRINKS, BEER, WINE, ETC.

1. THE third variety of lactation met with is the defective. A natural scantiness of secretion, not due to want, occupation, constitutional debility, advanced age, etc., constitutes 30 per cent. at least of all cases. But I would add to this category many examples which occur in women of more mature age, probably comprehended in the tables under the term "advanced age," but which certainly cannot be fairly so designated. I would also include under this heading many of those cases of defective lactation produced by irregular suckling, and going out to work, because neither of these cases may be admitted as an example of hyperæmia or anæmia. This will raise the number to upwards of 60 per cent. of all cases of defective lactation. It is to this third variety also, considered relatively to its origin, that I wish to

allude more especially, because it is usually less appreciated, and because it is most amenable in many cases to treatment. I shall probably best illustrate the phases of this variety by referring to its causes.

*Causes.*—Some of these have already been alluded to in the foregoing remarks. They may be enumerated as follows:—age, paralysis, fear, and mental emotions generally, and disease of the sexual organs (with or without atrophy of the mamma); excessive obesity, and a tendency generally to the deposition of fat in and about the breasts; impure air, and lactation insufficiently practised.

*Age.*—I have usually seen this variety in women who have not borne children till after 30, or in those of a peculiarly masculine nature. Their special functions long kept in abeyance, have led to the partial atrophy of the organs subservient to the offices of generation; and it thus not unfrequently happens that when these women come to marry and to have children, there is either very little milk present in the breasts, or this little soon disappears. This, as I have before said, sometimes depends upon partial atrophy of the breasts; but even if these be large and well developed, the handling of them does not convey the impression of the presence of large ducts. These are few in number and flabby; but the

sensation is rather one of more or less accumulation of fat in and about the ducts, which are felt with some difficulty through it. Occasionally, however, though the veins on the surface of the skin are but little developed, the lacteal ducts are numerous, and well formed, but the milk is not secreted in sufficient quantity to feed the child.

There does not seem to be any deterioration in the *quality* so much as in the *quantity* of milk secreted, and the appearance microscopically may be good. The same results are observed in precisely the opposite class of cases, where the suckling mother is too young. Such cases are rarely found among the married in this country, although they do occur. The Irish tables show that many marriages occur under 17. Most, however, of these very young girls, often little better than children, who become mothers, are found among the victims of debased seducers. I have seen in London such a mother aged 13. In these cases the milk is very scanty, and the reason is sufficiently obvious. The function of generation has surprised an immature girl, whose breasts are not fully developed. The cure in both these cases, even if they are left to themselves, is carried out by Nature herself, and both are to be treated in the same manner. The complete use of the breasts may not be restored during the first period, but the effort will have prepared the

breasts for future activity, and the function is usually effectively carried out after the second or third pregnancy.

*Atrophy* of the breast is occasionally present. This variety is usually observed after the catamenia have ceased to occur; and therefore when the breast is not required as a lactiferous organ. It also occurs after the long-continued use of iodine. But independently of these two circumstances, it is commonly present in unmarried women after 30, although of course not to the same extent. It is especially found in those cases where sexual feelings have been habitually restrained. These cases pass by insensible degrees to those included under the first category.

*Hypertrophy* of the organ I have never met with as a cause of defective lactation.

*Obesity* of the organ itself, and the tendency to the deposition of fat generally in the body, are frequently connected with defective lactation. A certain degree of *embonpoint* is as it were a necessary accompaniment to a good nurse; but as a rule fat nurses and fat breasts yield but little milk. The nourishment taken feeds the body and the organ, but does not produce milk. A small breast, hard under the finger, giving the sensation of tortuous ducts, with large tortuous veins of a vivid blue colour on the surface, is a far better secreting organ than the fat, large, plump breast. The one yields milk in abundance, the other yields little or none.

*Insufficient use of the organ* is also a frequent cause of defective lactation. From the table above given, p. 109, out of 640 cases of defective lactation in suckling mothers, in 184, or 28·7 per cent., it was owing to the mothers going out to work. Suckling irregularly, included under a different heading, gives also a large percentage. And there can be no doubt that, as a mother may be exhausted by too constant a drain upon her, by overtaxing the breast, and so abusing its power, in like manner, insufficient employment of the organ will lead to a cessation of its function. Here, as in other cases, the proverb holds good—"Practice maketh perfect."

Sore or defective nipples may be here instanced as a fertile source of defective lactation. Some women, with every desire to suckle their infants, find even during the first month that their nipples become fissured, so that each time the infant suckles the wound is made more sore. The agony thus endured by some women is terrible. The ordeal which she has to go through, as a rule increases each time the child is nursed, till at last the nipple becomes so exquisitely sensitive that suckling can no longer be endured, and has to be abandoned. I have seen some of the noblest and most courageous of their sex appalled at the prospect of the infant's approach, and the face expressive of blank agony when it was pulling at it. Treatment, to which I shall presently refer, may

do a good deal, but sometimes it altogether fails, and all suckling has to be stopped. The pain in such cases comes nearer to that of fissure of the rectum or tic douloureux, and is unbearable.

Sometimes, however—and this is often the case with women who are very young — the nipple is scarcely formed, and the infant, when applied to it, cannot draw it out; thus lactation is a source of irritation and annoyance to both mother and child, and so must be given up. But even here treatment and perseverance can do a great deal.

*Bad air, too sedentary a life, want of proper exercise,* as they lead to insufficient exertion, equally affect lactation. These cases are not by any means rare. I have found them common among the young and spoiled children of opulence, although not confined to such classes. Late hours at night, and late rising after protracted lying in bed, kill all physical energy, and bring on a lassitude which seems to court further rest. This last, if taken, only increases the more the lazy habit, and has a very injurious influence on lactation.

*Paralysis or Torpor of the Organ.*—I have never seen actual paralysis of the breast, except in cases of partial paralysis of other parts of the body, nor have I seen even this partial paralysis in a suckling mother. I conceive it is possible, judging from analogous examples of disease, that such

cases should occur. But short of actual paralysis there may be many cases of torpor of the organ, where no other obvious cause can be detected. As in constipation of the bowels, torpor of the liver, etc., so the breast, without known reason, may not produce its quantum of milk. This I believe is a very common source of defective lactation.

*Mental Emotions.*—Of all the causes which are active in inducing defective lactation, none are perhaps so powerful as mental anxiety and sorrow. These will very readily suppress the secretion. It is proverbial how soon a child is affected by the mental state of the parent. A sudden burst of passion, fright, or violent agitation, will often produce in the suckling child violent diarrhœa, vomiting, convulsions, and even death.* Several such cases are on record. Under sudden and violent emotion, the milk may actually become as poisonous as it does in malignant puerperal fever, producing at once the death of the infant.

A reference to a few such instances may be here both instructive and interesting. "No secretion," says Carpenter, "so evidently exhibits the influence of the depressing passions as that of the *mamma*."†

Sir A. Cooper states that "a fretful temper

---

* Carpenter's *Physiology*, p. 980. † *Ibid.*

lessens the quantity of milk, makes it thin and serous, and causes it to disturb the child's bowels, producing intestinal fever and much griping. Fits of anger produce a very irritating milk, followed by griping in the infant, with green stools. Anxiety of mind diminishes its quantity . . . . as in the case of a mother anxious for a sick child. Her very milk will, under these circumstances, often produce green spotty motions with tormina. *Terror* is more powerful." Two other striking instances, in which the secretion, although previously abundant, was completely arrested by this emotion, are also detailed by Sir A. Cooper. "Those passions which are generally sources of pleasure, and which, when moderately indulged, are conducive to health, will, when carried to excess, alter and even entirely check the secretion of milk."

The case of the carpenter's wife who interfered to protect her husband in a quarrel with a soldier, wresting the sword from the latter, and who afterwards (when by the interposition of neighbours her passion was calmed down) gave her child the breast, is also familiarly known. "The infant in a few minutes left off sucking, became restless, panted, and sank dead upon its mother's bosom." Mr. Wardrop mentions,* that having removed a small tumour from behind the ear of a

---

* *Lancet*, No. 576.

mother, all went on well until she fell into a violent passion; and the child being suckled soon afterwards died in convulsions. He was sent for hastily to see another child in convulsions after taking the breast of a nurse who had been just severely reprimanded, and he was informed by Sir R. Croft that he had seen many similar instances. Three other cases are recorded by Burdach.* "In one of them the infant was seized with convulsions in the right side and hemiplegia in the left, on sucking, immediately after its mother had met with some distressing occurrence. Another case was that of a puppy, which was seized with epileptic convulsions on sucking its mother after a fit of rage."†

But the effect of the poison may be more gradual. Carpenter gives two such cases. "The mother of several healthy children, fretting because absent from her friends, heard of the death, from water on the brain, of the infant of a valued friend, who had borne children contemporarily with herself. The account impressed her deeply. One morning, shortly after suckling her own child, then in apparent health, it was seized with convulsions, and died." Another instance he gives is that of a mother who had lost several children from a convulsive disorder. One infant, however,

---

* Carpenter's *Physiology*, p. 522. † *Ibid*, p. 581.

survived the usual fatal period. "Whilst nursing him one morning, she had been strongly dwelling on the fear of losing him also, although he appeared a very healthy child. In a few minutes after the infant had been transferred into the arms of the nurse, and whilst she was urging her mistress to take a more cheerful view, diverting her attention to his thriving appearance, he was seized with a convulsive fit, and died almost instantly."*

Such cases are necessarily open to the objection, that the deaths were simply coincidences. Yet, when we see that long-continued anxiety will sometimes materially affect the nature of another organ's secretion, as in the production of jaundice, by arresting the proper secretion of bile; or in the development of brain disease, or general dyspepsia, in which not only the organs themselves are affected, but necessarily the nature of their excretions or secretions; it is clear that the long-continued use of an altered milk, secreted under diseased nervous action transmitted by the mind, cannot fail in the long run to do a suckling some harm.

"Ingens porro timor," says Thorwarth, "horrorque ejusdem generis mala conficeri, quibus lactatio aboleatur. Atque demum iste curas

---

* Carpenter's *Physiology*.

acriores, sollicitudinis nimias, similesque plures mentis afflictiones conflare crebrius experimentur."*

Lastly, there may be an absence of nipple, or more probably, of the external aperture of the lactiferous tubes on the nipple, so that the formed milk cannot be drawn out. Such was probably the reason that no milk could be drawn either by suction or breast-pumps, in the case where a vicarious expectoration of milk occurred, before recorded.†

Many of these causes become more manifest in the consideration of the treatment required; and I think I shall best develop the subject by speaking of them under the following heads:—

1. Local or mechanical treatment. 2. Hygienic treatment. 3. Dietetic treatment. 4. Medical treatment. These several points to be considered, both as affecting the mother and child.

1. *Mechanical Modes of Treatment.*—There are certain mechanical and physiological methods of inducing a flow of milk in the breast, provided that none of those powerful mental influences we have already spoken of are present to paralyze the function. They may be divided into, 1st. Those which are applied locally to the breast; and, 2ndly. Those which are applied to the sympathizing genitalia. Many suckling mothers have complained to me of the extreme annoyance to themselves and

* *Op. cit.* † Chap. iii. p. 126.

the child when it is put to the breast—their maternal feelings being so severely wounded at the attempts on the part of the child to procure milk from what appears to be a dried-up breast. The child is represented as fighting against it, and after fruitless efforts, as falling back, crying most bitterly. After a time, however, the draught comes, and the child obtains the milk, and is satisfied. Nevertheless, so painful is this ordeal to many mothers, that it compels them to cease suckling altogether. This fruitless sucking, besides, is not free from danger to the child itself. Dr. Ballard, in his work on *Diseases of Mothers and Infants*, has shown that fruitless sucking is often in itself a cause of diarrhœa and convulsions in the child, as well as of that intestinal obstruction which is produced by intussusception. Without necessarily admitting these unfortunate results to be invariable, he has satisfactorily proved its baneful influence in some cases, and as such it should be avoided. Fortunately, the remedy in these cases is pointed out by the very result obtained. It is, after all, the suction of the child that induces the draught. It is well known that this process alone will often induce milk in a breast which has ceased to yield it for months, if not years; nay, cases are not wanting to prove that it will induce it in withered old women, and even in men. Upon this point Dr. J. G.

Thorwarth, in his inaugural thesis *On Deficiency of Milk*,* says:—"Among the most powerful preservatives of the lacteal secretion, the first to be noticed is suction, which faculty nature has implanted in children, even though unconscious of existence themselves. . . . . The records of medicine give us examples of most moral young virgins (integerrimæ), in whom the breasts having been sucked by infants, the habit of lactation has been induced."† "So it has been observed among old women, in whom, because of their advanced age, the catamenia had long been suppressed, and yet in whom so copious a quantity of milk has been secreted through the mere suction of the breast by children, that they have continued to nourish them for a year."‡ Several cases are given and collected in Dr. Dunglison's *Human Physiology*,§ where women have done so; nor does it seem confined to any particular class. It is most commonly and easily induced in females within catamenial ages; but Dunglison mentions several instances of females past those ages, even aged women, in whom the secretion was again

* Published in 1764.

† Phil. Salmust. cent. i., obs. 92, Ephem. germ. cur. anno ii, obs. 135.

‡ Am. Lusitan. cent. i., cur. 47; A. Schenk s. ii. de Mam. obs. 12 F.; Bouchardin, eph. germ. cur. anno iii., obs. 10.

§ Seventh edition, p. 513.

induced by suction; nay, what is even more extraordinary, in unmarried and chaste females. One, indeed, quoted and given by Baudelocque, was the case of a young girl at Alençon, aged eight years, who suckled her brother for the space of a month. So also Dr. McWilliam states,* that in Bonavista the secretion is often induced in women within catamenial periods, by the use of the Bofareira plant, administered in a particular way, to be spoken of hereafter.

Dr. Livingstone, in his *Account of Africa*,† states, "I have examined *several* cases in which a grandmother has suckled her grandchild. Saria, of Ruruman, married when she was seventeen or eighteen, and had twins. Masma, her mother, after an interval of fifteen years since she suckled a child, applied one of them to her shrivelled breast; the milk flowed, and she was able to nurse the infant entirely. She was at this time at least forty years old. I have witnessed several other analogous cases."

A similar case is recorded by Dr. P. S. Waddy in the *Dublin Medical Press*, of a woman, aged 70, who suckled her grandchild 20 years after having ceased to bear children.

The remarks of the reviewer on Sir A. Cooper's work on *The Breast* ‡ are very pertinent on the

* *Lancet*, ii., 1850, p. 294. † Chap. vi. p. 85.
‡ *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. x. p. 111, 1840.

subject. After alluding to the fact that girls before puberty, unimpregnated women, and even females of an advanced age, have successfully suckled children, the milk having been induced by attempts of a child to suck, he adds, "This proves that an increased flow of blood, induced from other causes than sympathy with the mother, is able to produce a nutritious secretion. Nor is such a result at all anomalous, for we may generally expect, where there is a determination of blood to any secretory gland, that there will be an increase of its secretion, not so perfect, perhaps, as that proceeding from the appropriate stimulus, but still of a very similar character."

Nor, indeed, are similar cases wanting, although* more rare, among *men*, who have become in like manner possessed of the function of a wet nurse.† In Russia it is well known that many men possess this faculty, and often furnish much milk. Dunglison gives examples of several men in whom this faculty existed. Humboldt gives a case of a man, aged 32, who suckled his child for five months; Captain Franklin gives a similar case. Professor Hall exhibited to his class at Maryland

* Anno. iii. obs. 10.

† Alex. Benad., lib. iii., Mat. c. iv. J. Schenke, lib. ii., obs. ii. In the "cloud of witnesses" quoted by Dr. Livingstone in his *Africa*, the story is told of a man yielding milk when he put his child to his breast, during the persecutions in Scotland.

a negro man, aged 55, who had suckled all his mistress's family; and also related the case of another who presented himself at the Philadelphia College with a left breast secreting milk freely.*

"It must be admitted that suction, gentle and continued friction, pressure, kneading, and fomentation, and various other kinds of stimuli to the breasts, and especially the nipples, do assist materially the production of milk. At any rate, these measures certainly, if they cannot produce the milk, nevertheless are of great use in provoking and increasing the flow."† But it is not always easy, and not always agreeable to the mother, to have her breast previously sucked by another person or child, till such time as the draught is induced, which is the readiest suggestion which presents itself to the mind to obviate the painful scene before described.‡

Moreover, if the practice be very frequently resorted to, there is reason to fear that in the long run it may impede the production of milk. The mother feels so unhappy in the prospect; and those mental emotions of sorrow and anxiety are

---

* Alex. Benad., lib. lii., Mat. c. iv. J. Schenke, lib. ii., obs. ii., p. 514.

† *De Lactis Defectu*, p. 20.

‡ *Apropos* it may be a question how far upon these data Mr. Acton and other philanthropists might not hereby obviate the necessity of employing fallen women as wet nurses, instead of duly trained honest women.

induced which are known to stop the secretion of milk. In such cases breast-pumps, and particularly the india-rubber variety, may in some measure obviate the inconvenience; but in my experience I have found that these pumps, unless very carefully used, do harm, and blood from the ruptured surface is frequently drawn out by them. The measures before recommended, when speaking of the unwholesome milk secreted by some mothers, may be well adopted here also; but what is far more to the purpose, because it involves no waste or loss of the milk, is the gentle titillation of the nipple previously, catching hold of it between the finger and thumb, and pulling it gently outwards from time to time, imitating, in a milder degree, the milking movement which is practised upon cows.

Another mechanical mode of stimulating the breast to secrete milk is *electricity*. "A gland," says Mr. Lobb, in his work on *Nervous Affections*, "receives the *stimulus* from the nerves of the part. A rush of blood is the immediate consequence, and secretion the result." Mr. Lobb illustrates this flow of blood by the well-known experiment on the frog's web:—"The foot being firmly fixed, the wire of the electric magnetic apparatus is placed in contact with the leg, the other at the extremity of the toe of the portion of web under examination, and a weak current

passed through. The arteries of the web immediately transmit a large supply of blood, which is forced through the capillaries with great rapidity, the consequence being that the foot is bathed in serum. The nerves of the part stimulate the arteries to an increased flow of blood, and secretion goes on actively, until the stimulus is removed to some other complementary gland." He applies this doctrine to the breast, which, although capable, if excited to do so, may not perform its office for years; but the nerves, once stimulated, "allow a plethora of blood, and secretion" (of milk) "is the consequence."*

The presence of a child, by producing a mental influence; friction or suction, by determining a flow of blood to it, have the same effect; in both cases the nerves are stimulated, and thus plethora favourable to secretion occurs. Electricity is, perhaps, of all agents that which most closely resembles the nervous force, and most effectually stimulates the nerves. Reasoning *à priori*, therefore, we should expect it would act very effectively, but here experiments are still in their infancy. It has, however, been known for some time that the secretion of glands is increased when an electric current is passed through them. M. Ludwig proved, before the Scientific Congress of Vienna, that the secretion of the salivary glands could be

* Lobb on *Nervous Affections*, p. 88.

considerably increased by the action of electrical currents properly applied.*

Two cases, however, of electrical application to the breasts, and its effects in reinducing the secretion of milk after its suspension, are given in M. Becquerel's work before quoted.† Such cases are so rare that I may be excused in giving them here in abstract. The first of these is borrowed from the *Gazette des Hôpitaux*,‡ and occurred in the practice of M. Aubert :—

A woman, aged twenty-six, mother of three children, and suckling the last, eleven and a half months, was attacked with inflammation of the lungs. Suction was maintained regularly, and spite of proper food and exercise, very shortly the breasts ceased to secrete milk. Artificial food was now given, but the child refused it, and as a result atrophy visibly set in. In this dilemma electricity was applied to the mother's breasts four days successively for twenty minutes at a time. From the first there was amelioration of the symptoms, and at the end of four days the secretion was completely re-established, and continued till the recovery of the child.

Another case related by M. Becquerel occurred in his own practice. A young woman, aged twenty-seven, of good health and constitution, was

* Quoted by Becquerel, *Appendix de l'Electricité*, p. 420.
† *Ibid*, p. 418. ‡ September 2.

suckling a healthy child, aged seven months. All was going on favourably, when in October, owing to repeated moral emotions, the secretion began to diminish in the right breast, and was almost entirely stopped in the left. The child was made to suck the breast some twenty times daily, but without success. Artificial food was now attempted, but diarrhœa supervened, and a wet nurse was recommended. This course, however, was obstinately opposed by the mother. M. Becquerel, therefore, as there were still a few drops of milk on the right side, was satisfied with applying electricity only on the left side. This was done three days successively for fifteen minutes each day. On the very first day the milk appeared in the left side, on the third it did so abundantly, and from that day continued to flow in sufficient quantity. The right breast was not experimented upon.

Dr. Althaus, of Bryanston Street, well known as having great experience in electrical therapeutics, has favoured me with the following example:—

"The particulars of the only case of milk-secretion excited by electricity which has come under my observation are as follows:—

"The patient was a lady in good circumstances, slightly hysterical; aged thirty-one, primipara; parturition had been somewhat protracted, but no

operation had been necessary. Both mammæ were extremely painful, hard and hot; no trace of colostrum, neither before nor after parturition. Both in the evening and in the morning she had sensations as if the milk would flow, but in spite of the usual local and external treatment it did not come. Six days after parturition, I applied a strong current (with moistened conductors) to both mammæ for about twenty minutes. The following morning the milk flowed for the first time, though not yet abundantly. No further application of galvanism was made, but in a few days afterwards the secretion and excretion became as abundant as could be wished."

These cases are sufficiently encouraging to warrant the belief that electricity may often be found a successful galactagogue. But I believe M. Becquerel has since applied this treatment to six other cases, and with perfect success.*

Dr. Skinner, of Liverpool, has kindly favoured me with a report of six cases in which this agent was employed.

Case I.—Mrs. ——, aged about thirty-six, consulted me on account of vaginal irritation and other symptoms, evidently of an anæmic origin. She had been lately confined of her fifth child, and she was then suckling her infant. Moderate doses of steel drops were prescribed, but they were

* *Medical Times.*

speedily followed by a complete stoppage of the breast milk. The right breast had been useless for lactation since an attack of mammary abscess some years before, so that I was only required to re-establish the secretion in the left breast. On the 13th August, 1861, I applied the stimulus of a mild electro-galvanic current to the left mamma. At the time of the application, the patient said that she felt a distinct sensation as of "a rush of milk to the breast." On the 16th the patient reported that, although perfectly incredulous of any good result, yet within a few hours of the faradization a copious supply of milk was permanently established in the left breast. On the 21st August I adopted the same measures to the right breast; and to my great surprise, after two short sittings of less than ten minutes each, the function of this breast was restored, and it became as useful for lactation as the other. The anæmia was subsequently successfully treated with the *effervescing* carbonate of iron.

Case II.—Mrs. ——, aged twenty-one, was confined of her first child on the 28th of August, 1861. The labour was normal, and the patient in every respect, to all appearance, healthy and robust. Within a month, in spite of well-directed efforts to the contrary, the milk steadily and gradually decreased in quantity until it was all but entirely stopped. I could divine no cause for the accident.

On the 7th of October, 1861, I galvanized both breasts with a similar current to the last; namely, a mild intermitting, combined current (primary and secondary) from a powerful electric coil machine, made for me by Messrs. Horne, Thornthwaite, and Co., of London. A similar rush of milk was felt as was experienced by the patient in case No. 1. The result was most satisfactory, as in a few hours the secretion of both breasts was fully and permanently established. As in the previous case, so in this, the patient was perfectly incredulous, and looked upon the operation "as a good joke."

Case III. Was a strong and healthy woman, wet nurse to a patient of my own, who, from a purely mental cause, suffered a sudden and all but total loss of breast-milk, and which did not return when the cause passed off. One single sitting of about ten minutes restored the secretion in both breasts within a few hours of the faradization.

Cases IV., V., and VI. were mothers, where the supply of milk was always at a minimum and never altogether sufficient for the infant. One or two applications of the galvanic stimulus were followed by the desired result in all of them.

The following is Dr. Skinner's mode of operating:—"1. *Direct.*—Both poles must terminate in cylinders with sponges well moistened in tepid

water. The positive pole is pressed deep into the axilla, while the negative is lightly applied to the nipple and the areola; the current being no stronger than is agreeable to the patient's feelings. The poles are kept in this position for about two minutes. Both poles are then to be inserted into the axilla and gradually brought together, the negative to the sternal, and the positive to the opposite side of the organ. This latter step may occupy one or two minutes more.

"2. *Intramammary.*—The poles are to be, as it were, imbedded in the mamma and moved about, raising and depressing both poles at once, in and around the organ for the space of another two minutes. The same is to be done to both breasts daily until the secretion is properly established. Hitherto, one or two sittings have always sufficed in my hands."

Dr. Skinner adds:—

"Although I have only tried the 'combined currents' of my own electro-magnetic machine, I am of opinion that any galvanic, voltaic, or magneto-electric apparatus, if strong enough, will as effectually restore the lost secretion."* Under any circumstances it appears well to employ this simple mode, before having recourse to a wet nurse.

---

* Private letter.

2ndly. It is a known physiological fact, that there exists great sympathy between the breast and the genital organs, more especially connected with parturition. The proper functional use of the one will influence the other. References to such sympathies are unnecessary, and on the score of morality are better avoided; but I have alluded to them, because it removes one of the objections usually made to the selection of married women as wet nurses; and for which preference is usually given to fallen women. It points out the great impropriety there is in keeping a husband for a long period away from his wife, when she is suckling, particularly if she is a hired wet nurse. This is generally done, because it is feared she may again become pregnant, or, by seeing her husband occasionally, may become discontented with her situation, and abandon the child; on the contrary, this very separation (where there is affection between the parties and no disease in the husband) is, I think, cruel, and is liable to bring on those very sorrows and anxieties which so soon and so effectually dry up the fount, when nature points out that the result of an occasional reunion would improve and excite the flow of good milk.

Sore nipples, and imperfectly developed nipples, are best considered here as requiring local treatment.

Sore nipples may be treated in three ways

—(*a*) by soothing applications; (*b*) by caustic remedies; (*c*) by shields.

(*a*) Soothing applications. Some persons have recommended lead lotion, or opium lotions. These doubtless do good, but as it is desirable that the child should continue to suck so as to allow the lacteal secretion to be maintained in the breast, it would necessitate a constant washing of the nipple each time the nipple is used, else the child might be poisoned. All such remedies are therefore objectionable. In mild cases, gum, honey, solut. tolu, or Friar's balsam, may be applied by means of a camel hair brush every time the child has been suckled. Often melted mutton fat put on warm in the same manner and then allowed to cool, will heal such sores when everything else fails. Fuller's earth or bismuth have been also recommended, and sometimes proved useful. But among powders, the powder of the civeolia lævigata, of Mr. Taylor, Baker Street, which is a variety of powder very superior to the best fuller's earth, indeed superior to any other I am acquainted with—is that to which we must give the undoubted preference. This preparation is eminently soft, and will cure sometimes the most obstinate of sores.

(*b*) By caustic applications. Experience has proved that occasionally the applications of various caustic solutions, or even of the solid nitrate of

silver, skilfully and limitedly used, are very efficacious. A solution of from 5 to 10 grains of lunar caustic in 1 ounce of water, or 10 grains of chlorate of potass, or bicarbonate of soda to the ounce, will prove very healing. The nipple must, however, be gently wiped with a very soft sponge, or, better still, by a very soft shaving brush, or large camel's hair brush dipped in water, before the child is allowed to resume the sucking. This precaution is, however, unnecessary if we use the soothing remedies recommended in the last paragraph. Often, however, they do no good, and rather irritate, and so we have to try the effect of shields.

(*c*) Shields are generally of four kinds—the cow udder, caoutchouc, glass, and wood. The cow udder is an old woman's and a very popular medium; and if kept very clean and frequently renewed, it often answers very well. The caoutchouc nipple is, however, generally preferred. It is less liable to decompose, which is a great difficulty we have to contend with in warm climates. Kept in a little water and glycerine, when not used, after having been nicely washed in a little warm water, it will remain sweet for weeks. Occasionally the caoutchouc nipple is made sessile on a glass shield. This form is, perhaps, better than a nipple all of india-rubber. Its very hardness enables it to be kept more closely to the circumference of the

breast, so that the nipple is more air tight. But, thirdly, sometimes the shields are made completely of glass or wood, resembling in shape and form the ordinary nipple of the areola of the breast, the nipple portion being perforated with holes. I have occasionally been disappointed in finding that a child could not suckle through them. The fact is, the infant does not suck from the nipple as it should; and, indeed, in the employment of these glass and caoutchouc nipples, not only must the child be tenderly educated to suckle with them, but a good deal of precaution is oftentimes necessary with the instrument itself. The glass should fit the nipple as exactly as possible, and should especially not be too deep. Otherwise, if the mother's nipple be (by the suction made on the artificial nipple) pulled upwards too far, the fissures are again put on the stretch, and the effect is equally painful. Suction must needs, also, be made gradually and by some kind Samaritan, before the child is applied. Once the cavity of the shield and artificial nipple is filled with milk, the child may be allowed to suck, and it will often be able to do so with but little discomfort to the mother. Again, the shield and artificial teat may be filled with warm water, a little sweetened, and applied in this state to the mother's nipple before the child is allowed to suck. In very bad cases, again, it is well to use bella-

donna, as before stated, p. 138, to the breast, to facilitate the flow of milk. The same precautions being observed in regard to the nipple as before insisted, to prevent poisonous results.

The chief and the best course in such cases to pursue is the preventive. Many women, previous to attaining the age of twenty-five, have only the conical-shaped virgin breast, and the nipple is not sufficiently drawn out to admit of its prehension by a child, particularly during the first days of life, when its powers of suction are not strongly developed. Hence much annoyance is sure to occur to the mother during the very early period of lactation. If suction, temporarily, by an older child be practised, or if pumps be used, the nipple is very likely to become fissured, and then ere long suckling will be so painful a process as to be greatly dreaded. But those nipples may be and should be *prepared* for their function. For two months or so prior to delivery they ought to be carefully sponged every night and morning with some astringent lotion, such as oak bark, or spirit such as eau de Cologne, to overcome the delicacy of the skin. The nipple should also be brought out by the use of the breast-shields. Of these, four kinds are made: wood, gutta-percha, glass, and metal. The two last are to be preferred. In one case I saw the ordinary glasses for leaking nipples used with the greatest advantage, the

nipples being brought out very readily by them. This was a lady who had had the greatest difficulty to suckle her child, and then could do so from one breast only, owing to the manner in which the nipple of the other breast was drawn in. Using the glasses before spoken of, she was able to suckle her second child with the greatest comfort from both breasts.

The glass and caoutchouc shield before referred to may be used with great advantage during pregnancy, and so naturally tend to the bringing out of the nipple and to lengthen it, so that it is more easily seized by the suckling infant. It should also be used, when suckling has begun, in the interval of rest, and so continues to fulfil the same lengthening function. It also protects the sore nipple against rubbing or any external injury.

2. *Hygienic Treatment.* — Upon this point there is little need to say much. Nurses, of all others, should have frequent exercise as well as good food. Cleanliness in their persons is equally indispensable, a practice I fear which our poorer classes do not always adopt, since unpleasant emanations arising from neglect of personal ablution are frequently observed among them. To expect that a child nestling amidst such odours could thrive, were absurd; but even in those who are cleanly it is astonishing how pure air, or rather a change to a more rural air, will often

induce a flow of milk in a patient labouring under previously marked symptoms of defective lactation. I remember the case of a lady, against whom, certainly, no blame could be attached for want of cleanliness of person or activity of habits, who, while residing in London, had scarcely any milk whatever, but in whom, when removed to the sea air, a most copious flow was induced, which persisted for months after, when she again returned to London.

We all know that with milch cows and goats the effect of keeping the animals themselves and their stables clean is to increase the quantity and improve the quality of the milk supplied. The same general principle is, of course, equally applicable to the human female. The question is one varying only in degree, not in kind.

3. *Dietetic Treatment.*—It has been long known that one of the most effective methods of increasing the flow of milk in all animals is to give them an abundance of food, and it is almost exclusively this plan of treatment which has been followed out by practitioners of the present day with their female patients. Simon has proved already, by a special experiment made upon a woman in very poor circumstances (and whose milk he examined at fifteen consecutive periods, commencing with the second day after delivery), that in proportion as he gave her good food, so did

the quantity of solid matter in the milk increase, albeit the quantity of liquid matter was not so much affected. Hence one reason why practitioners have so much faith in this method of increasing the quantity and quality of milk, that they rarely adopt any other. The quantity of food given is far more closely investigated than the quality.

Here, again, much that may be said on the subject of the feeding of milch cows or goats applies equally to the diet of a suckling woman. It is the same common office which has to be performed in both cases to produce milk not only sufficient in quantity, but rich in quality, and in this respect, therefore, the disadvantage of a diet too exclusively composed of vegetables with a small amount of azote is to be guarded against. Such food generally makes the milk thin and serous, and it is only when we give leguminous plants, or the higher cerealia, or flesh, *i.e.*, when in point of fact a due quantity of nitrogenous matter is taken, that both quantity and the quality of milk supplied are good.

Experience among suckling women proves equally the efficacy of nitrogenous alimentation. First among animal compounds, several are spoken of as galactapoietics.

There is a remedy that has some notoriety in

the present day, viz., *whiting-soup*, which is generally believed to provoke a flow of milk. I believe that this is true, but that its effects are somewhat exaggerated. Still it is good as a change: fish, and particularly those varieties which are rich in phosphorus—I allude to oysters and crabs—are very efficacious. Of course these last must be sparingly taken at first, and particularly during the first months of suckling, because they do not always agree with the infant, producing urticaria and roseola; but where this effect is not observed, these kinds of food afford ready means of supplying the phosphates which are so beneficial to both mother and child. As far as my own experience, however, goes, I give very much the preference to *conger-eel soup*. It is not generally known, but I am told it forms the stock of turtle and many nourishing soups; and for this reason our French brethren, who have so much taste for "potages," import these eels in immense quantities from this country, and particularly from Jersey and Guernsey, where they abound. As a soup it is peculiarly nourishing, and very readily improves both the appetite and the strength. Like lentil powder, the stomach will often retain it when it will reject all other kinds of food. Mr. Jones, of Jersey, speaks highly of it, and gives a case in which, when all other means had failed, it checked vomit-

ing after chloroform. Its comparatively low price also renders it very easily obtainable by the poor.* Crabs, as a remedy for increasing the flow of milk, are of very old date. They are recommended by the author of *Gynæciorum*,† who also prescribes, with the same object, a bluish coloured fish (*glauciscus*), taken in its juice, and a variety of smelts (*smarides*), taken with fennel sauce and boiled in milk.

Certain kinds of solid food and flesh have been recommended by eminent authors, in preference to those commonly in use. Aetius enjoins the use of fine bread, the legs of swine, tender birds, and the flesh of kids. Indeed, swine's flesh is generally preferred to other kinds of flesh, and among these it probably claims the most favourable mention, after the varieties of fish already alluded to.‡

* Three pounds of conger eel and two calves' feet, with two quarts of water. Boil gently until the first is reduced to rags, then strain, and add sweet herbs and asparagus or peas, a pint of milk, a piece of butter the size of a walnut, with a little flour to thicken. When used as a galactagogue, use fennel in lieu of sweet herbs, and haricot beans in lieu of the peas and asparagus.

† Page 634, A.

‡ (From Galen.) "Sunt autem hæaves C. conia (swan) vespertalis, noctua apis, et quæ baccis junipero pascuntur, unde nominantur Germanis quam olifer turtorum genere adnumerant. . . . . Quam merito ejus ramenta jusculis adjiciuntur utpote saluberrimæ etiam puerperorum." See also Ægineta on some kinds of game.

Secondly, there are several vegetable aliments which act in a similarly favourable manner.

First among these stands *revalenta,* only another name for the ordinary *lentil powder ;* but pea-soup and bean-soup have also a marked effect in improving the flow and richness of milk. The lentil and bean, however, are preferable to peas, where they are easily procurable. Besides the better taste, the first is slightly aperient, and the latter does not produce flatus either in the mother or child, which peas are apt to provoke.

There can be no doubt that some of the culinary plants usually taken are preferable to others. Women popularly ascribe peculiar galactagogue properties to turnips; and the Commission appointed to investigate the subject spoke very favourably of potatoes. To a certain extent, I think it must be admitted, this popular belief is founded in truth. It is, however, among those numerous edible fungi which infest our pasture lands that those plants are to be found which are chiefly concerned in increasing this secretion. Their richness in nitrogenous matters may probably be the cause of this, as before stated. I must content myself with mentioning only one of these, the *Elaphomices granulatus,** or *Boletus* (*Lycoperdon cervinum*), or deer balls, which if taken increase the milk. The question as to

* Redwood, p. 563.

which of the varieties of mushrooms influence most favourably the secretion of milk, opens a wide field to further experiment and observation.

As to *drinks*, the greatest diversity of opinion prevails. When I come to speak of a kind of food administered to cows, I shall have to notice the effect which refuse slop from whisky distillers has in increasing the quantity of milk of cows to which it may be given. Upon the same principle it is that ale and porter have so high a reputation as milk generators. From Aetius downwards all authors recommended them, and there is no doubt of their efficacy with many nurses. Many of these will tell you that they cannot do without them. To stout, and double stout especially, the preference is given, and in my own experience I have found the double stout of Barclay, Perkins, and Co. most efficacious in many cases. The use of such beverages, however, is frequently abused. Apoplectic tendencies of a slight character are induced; although I have never seen anything like the result which obtains in animals fed on the exciting food before alluded to. If the porter, however, be taken too copiously, it soon ceases to exert the same beneficial effect upon the breasts, the function of which becomes less active, till, at last, it is entirely suspended. What is true as a physiological law in other points, that continued excitement of the

same kind exhausts nervous energy, is true also for the breasts. The exciting influence should vary in character as well as degree; and in this manner the exhausting tendency is counteracted. Fortunately, we have in an analogous bland fluid —I allude to milk from the cow or goat—a liquid peculiarly adapted to produce milk readily in the suckling mother; and if in such cases the stout and milk are given alternately to the extent of two or three tumblers of the latter, to one of the former, or if they are drunk in combination (a beverage more agreeable to the taste than would appear to the imagination), a less exciting and more nourishing food and drink is thus provided for the mother, which will often enable her to perform with much ease to herself her maternal duties.

Another kind of drink which was much praised by the ancients is *sweet wine.* Aristotle, it is true, forbids it; Oribasius, Aetius, Avicenna, Paulus Ægineta, and a host of others, on the contrary, recommend it. My own experience, I must say, except in those cases where there exists such debility as to necessitate the employment of stimulants, is in this country against our ordinary wines; or spirits, indeed, of any kind. I do not say a wineglass or two may not be indulged in; but the habit does not increase the flow of milk.

Much more efficacious are some of those soups usually made, and which have been already alluded to.*

---

* Old recipe from *A Rich Storehouse in Treasury for the Diseased.* By A. T. London: 1596. 1. A very good medicine to increase milk in a woeman's breasts, ch. clii., p. 31:— Take Fennel Rootes and Parsnepe Rootes, and let them be boiled in broth, which must be made of chickins. Then let the patient eat the same rootes with Fresh Butter, which must be new made, as possiblie it may be gotten, and this will cause great store of milke to encrease in any woeman's breastes. This hath been often proved. 20. Ch. 153. Take rice and seethe it in Cowe milk, and creeme some wheaten bread therein; it must be such as is cleane without rie, and put into the said mylke some Fennel seed, beaten into fine powder, and a little sugar, to make it sweet, and this is known to be exceedingly good. 30. Ch. 154, p. 31, b. Take a good quantity of greene wheate, which groweth between Michaelmas and Easter; you must take both of the blades and rootes, and stamp it very well, and straine it through a fine linen cloth into some posset ale, and put therein a little fine sugar, and this will encrease great store of mylke in woeman's breastes, within the space of three or four days. This hath been proved.

# CHAPTER V.

## TREATMENT OF DEFECTIVE LACTATION CONTINUED. MEDICAL.

MEDICINAL TREATMENT.—REMEDIES:—LAVER—BORAGE—LETTUCE—SOW-THISTLE—ROCKET—CASTOR-OIL LEAVES—TAPIOCA—PARTRIDGE BERRY—CYTISUS—MILK-WEED—MALLOW—GITH—PULSATILLA—COMMON SALT—CRYSTAL—SAKEIK—FESIRE—IRON AND COD-LIVER OIL.

MEDICINAL TREATMENT.—I now proceed to speak of those medicinal remedies which have been recommended. Paulus Ægineta, in speaking of these, says, "That medicines for the formation of milk are possessed of some efficacy, I am well aware, and yet I do not recommend them in all cases, for they greatly waste the body." This opinion seems to have been very generally acted upon in modern times by those who were acquainted with such remedies; but the fact is, by far the majority of practitioners make no use of galactagogues; not because they fear that it may injure the comeliness of the body, but because galactagogues are not usually described in books on materia medica, and so many neither know nor believe in their existence.

I think the consideration of these different remedies is best taken according to their natural orders. I should premise, however, by saying, that my experience is necessarily limited to a few of these only; I have not been able as yet to try all, nor even the majority; and from the difficulty of identifying plants spoken of by different authors of past centuries, with those under a different name in the present day, the experiments may in some cases have been conducted with the wrong plant. Again, preference has generally been given to those which were found most efficacious and most frequently named, and unmistakably defined by ancient as well as modern authors. All, however, I have met with, are here subjoined in a tabular form :—

1. *Algæ.*

Porphyra lacciniata, laver (Galen).

2. *Boraginaceæ.*

Echium vulgare, bugloss. Borago, borage.

3. *Caryophilleæ.*

Saponaria vaccaria, cow basil (Redwood).

4. *Compositæ.*

Lactuca sativa, lettuce; sonchus arvensis, common sow-thistle.

5. *Cruciferæ.*

Eruca sativa, garden-rocket (English Phys. enlarged).

6. *Euphorbiaceæ.*

Ricinus communis, castor-oil plant; Jatropha curcas. Jatropha manihot, Tapioca, or cassova plant.

7. *Ericacæ.*

Gaultheria procumbens, winter green-box berry.

8. *Labiatæ.*

Ocymum (basilicum)? Melissa asinos, basil thyme.

9. *Leguminosæ.*

Cytisum scoparium. Coronilla juncea (milch vetch.) Cicer.

10. *Malvaceæ.*

Malva sylvestris, marsh mallow.

11. *Rosaceæ.*

Quinquefolium vulgare, or Potentilla, creeping cinquefoil.

12. *Ranunculaceæ.*

Nigella sativa, or melanthium (Gith); Anemone pratensis, pulsatilla.

13. *Umbelliferæ.*

Pimpinella anisum, aniseed; Anethum fœniculum, fennel; Anethum dulce, dill; Apium sativum, parsley; Daucus carota, carrot. (Galen.)

Common salt, sarkeik, fesire, iron, and cod-liver oil.

## BORAGINACEÆ.

*Echium Vulgare.*—Viper's bugloss. Flowers blue; July; biennial; found on sandy and chalky soils. Roots opening, and said to be slightly astringent. (Redwood.) "The seed drunk in wine procureth abundance of milk in women's breasts."*

I have tried this remedy in the shape of a strong infusion; but I could not trace in any of the cases any effect as a galactagogue.

*Borago Officinalis.*—Common borage. Flowers blue; June and July. Biennial. Borage and

* Culpepper's *English Phys.*, p. 368.

bugloss. "The seeds and leaves are good to increase milk in women's breasts."*

Of this plant I have no experience.

### CARYOPHYLLEÆ.

*Saponaria Vaccaria.*—Cow basil, vaccaria. Seed heating, diuretic. This plant is said to increase lacteal secretion in cows fed upon it. (Redwood.) Galen speaks very favourably of it.

I have tried this remedy in a few cases only as a strong infusion, and I think I can speak favourably of its effects. In my hands the patients seem to have remarked that the quantity of milk produced under its employment was materially increased.

### COMPOSITÆ.

*Lactuca Sativa.*—There are many varieties. Has been substituted for opium, to check diarrhœa; allays cough and diminishes rheumatic pains. Leaves refreshing, slightly anodyne, laxative, anaphrodisiac. The milk it yields constitutes, when inspissated, lettuce opium, or lactucarium. (Redwood.) "The juyce of lettice increaseth milk in nurses."†

I have no experience of this drug.

*Sonchus Arvensis.*—There are several varieties of this plant. The corn sow-thistle, sonchus

* Culpepper's *English Phys.*, p. 39. † *Ibid.*, p. 142.

ciliatus, or oleraceus, common sow-thistle; S. lævis, or smooth sow-thistle; S. asper, or prickly sow-thistle. In their effects they are described as possessing properties like those of lettuce. Culpepper speaks of the plant as follows:—"The decoction of the leaves and stalks causeth abundance of milk in nurses, and their children to be well coloured. It is good for those whose milk doth curdle in their breast."*

I have also used this remedy in a few cases, and in my results I should place it in the same category with saponaria, which it closely resembles in its action.

## Cruciferæ.

*Eruca Sativa.*—Rocket. South of Europe; said to be antiscorbutic, diuretic, flatulent; seeds acrid, stimulant, exciting the stomach, and a good substitute for mustard. Culpepper speaks of it:—"The seed also taken in drink taketh away the ill scent from the armpits, increaseth milk in nurses, and wasteth the spleen."

Of this plant also I have no experience.

Avicenna states there are two varieties, one wild, and the other cultivated. When the seed is boiled into a decoction, and put, instead of mustard, as a poultice, it causes the milk to abound.

* *Op. cit.*, p. 344.

EUPHORBIACEÆ.

*Ricinus Communis, Oil-bush, Palma Christi.*—Castor-oil plant. India. Seeds are purgative, yield oil by boiling and expression. Root in decoction diuretic; leaves with lard used externally as an emollient poultice.

The galactagogue properties of castor-oil leaves were known to the Spaniards of Peru and Chili. M. Frezier, engineer in ordinary to the French king, in his narrative of a voyage to those parts, performed during the years 1712-13-14, stopped for some days at San Vincente, one of the Cape de Verde islands. In his description of that island he states, that among other plants he saw there the *palma Christi*, or *ricinus Americanus*, by the Spaniards in Peru called *Poterilla;* and they affirm that the leaf of it applied to the breasts of the nurses brings milk into them, and applied to the loins draws it away.*

The employment of castor-oil leaves as a galactagogue in this country dates since 1850. In a paper read before the British Association, at Edinburgh, in 1850, and afterwards published in the *Lancet* of same year,† Dr. McWilliam brought the effects of this plant before the profession. "The leaves of this plant in Bonavista in the Cape de Verde Islands are known as the *bo-*

* Dr. McWilliam's Letter, p. 488, vol. ii., 1850.

† Vol. ii., 1850, p. 294.

*fareira*, which is in reality the ricinus communis of botanists, and occasionally the leaves of the Jatropha curcas, both belonging to the natural order of Euphorbiaceæ. Two kinds are known in these islands, the *red* and the *white*. They are both varieties of the same plant, but the red is avoided by the natives, the former being said to be galactagogue in its properties, the latter eminently emmenagogue. In cases of childbirth, where the appearance of the milk is delayed (a circumstance of not unfrequent occurrence in those islands), a decoction is made by boiling well a handful of the white bofareira in six or eight pints of spring water. The breasts are bathed with this decoction for fifteen or twenty minutes. Part of the boiled leaves are then thinly spread over the breast, and allowed to remain until all moisture has been removed from them by evaporation, and probably, in some measure, by absorption. This operation of fomenting with the decoction, and applying the leaves, is repeated at short intervals until the milk flows upon suction by the child, which it usually does in the course of a few hours. On occasions where milk is required to be produced in the breasts of women who have not given birth to or suckled a child for years, the mode of treatment adopted is as follows:—Two or three handfuls of the leaves of the ricinus are taken and treated as before. The decoction is poured, while

yet boiling, into a large vessel, over which the woman sits, so as to receive the vapour over her thighs and generative organs, cloths being carefully tucked around her so as to prevent the escape of the steam. In this position she remains for ten or twelve minutes, or until the decoction cooling a little, she is enabled to bathe the parts with it, which she does for fifteen or twenty minutes more. The breasts are then similarly bathed, and gently rubbed with the hands; and the leaves are afterwards applied to them in the manner already described. These several operations are repeated three times during the first day; on the second day the woman has her breasts bathed, the leaves applied, and the rubbing repeated three or four times. On the third day, the sitting over the steam, the rubbing, and the application of the leaves too, with the fomentation of the breasts, are again had recourse to. A child is now put to the nipple; and, in the majority of instances, it finds an abundant supply of milk. In the event of milk not being secreted on the third day, the same treatment is continued for another day; and if then there still be want of success, the case is abandoned, as the person is supposed not to be susceptible to the influence of the bofareira.

"Women with well-developed breasts are most easily affected by the bofareira. When the breasts

are small and shrivelled the plant then is said to act more on the uterine system, bringing on the menses, if their period be distant, or causing their immoderate flow, if their advent be near."

Dr. McWilliam gives the cases of three women (occurring under the notice of Drs. Almuda, Sir George Miller, and Consul-General Rendall) in whose breasts milk was induced by the employment of the bofareira. In all these cases pregnancy had occurred some years previously.

The late Dr. Tyler Smith also made some experiments upon the use of this plant. He tried the effects of the leaves in five cases, in three of which it proved successful. In one it produced a copious flow of the catamenia, in another of leucorrhœa. From his experiments he believes that the castor-oil leaves, applied externally, have distinct galactagogue effects. He followed out in his experiments the description given and quoted above from Dr. McWilliam's paper, but did not apply the steam of the decoction to the generative organs; nor does he appear to have given it internally.*

I believe I am the first who has used castor-oil leaves and stalks internally as a decoction in this country. I was led to do so from having frequently observed that suckling women, after taking a dose of castor-oil, noticed that they

* *London Journal of Medicine*, vol. ii., 1850, p. 951.

secreted a larger quantity of milk—a result which I certainly cannot entirely attribute to the removal of accumulated fæcal matters; because I have not seen the same full effect from the use of other purgatives. Dr. Tyler Smith* had alluded to this effect as having been noticed by others, although, he believed, it might do this by moderating febrile excitement. It occurred to me, therefore, that in defective lactation, the exhibition of castor-oil leaves and stalks in a decoction might produce, or more directly cause a flow of milk. I have now given the remedy in several cases, and I must say I have not been disappointed. The flow has been remarkably increased. Four objections against its use, however, should be mentioned. 1st. Some patients complain while taking it of a sensation in the eyes, not exactly amounting to pain, but accompanied with dimness of sight. I do not think this effect, however, is due to any peculiar effect of the castor-oil plant. I have only noticed the symptom in weak women; and I rather attribute it to the forced flow of the secretion, an effect exactly analogous to that which is observed in nurses who have suckled too long, when the child takes the breast. 2nd. A second is, that the dose after a time requires to be much increased, as the remedy appears to lose its effect. A temporary suspension, and the substitution of another galac-

* *London Journal of Medicine*, vol. ii., 1850, p. 954.

tagogue, remedies this inconvenience. 3rd. The third objection is a more serious one, but one which I hope in time will be remedied—the difficulty of procuring the leaves or stalks in sufficient quantity. Until very lately they were not imported into the country, and all those that could be obtained were produced in botanical gardens, the larger number coming from the gardens of Mr. Butler, of Covent Garden. The supply was therefore but small. It is due, however, to the public spirit of my friend Mr. Thomas Greenish, senior, that we can now rely upon a regular supply. Part has been imported from Australia, part from the East Indies, and part from Sierra Leone; and an excellent preparation made in the shape of a liquor, which he has named the "Liquor Palmæ Christi." In doses of one to two teaspoonfuls three times a day, it is most effective. Indeed, it is a remedy so important as a galactagogue, that I hope ere long it will be used much more extensively.

The last objection applies to an occasional effect observed after its administration. The roots in decoction were before said to be diuretic. The leaves in decoction are occasionally so also. I have heard of two examples. In the one, so far as I could hear, a large quantity of water was daily passed under its influence, and it did not appear to produce any increase of the secretion of milk. In this case, however, I am not aware if the breasts

were kept warm. If not, it is conceivable that an effect similar to that observed with diaphoretics should occur. These remedies, it is known, will not act as sudorifics if the surface of the skin is kept cool, but as diuretics. If an analogous explanation applies to galactagogues, it points out the importance of keeping the breasts very warm when the decoction of castor-oil leaves is given internally. Moreover, we are led to this mode of management by noting the manner in which the remedy is employed in Bonavista. Hot fomentations of the leaves are there always applied locally to the breast. Where this diuretic effect is produced, it is well therefore to smear the extract of the leaves over the breast in the same manner as belladonna extract is sometimes used, with a warm ordinary poultice outside it, and this combination will probably fulfil all the indications in the treatment. In the second case, both the secretion of the kidney and the milk were much increased, and to such an extent as to make it obligatory, for the sake of the patient's strength, to discontinue it. I am not aware (as both of these cases occurred in the practice of others) whether hot fomentations were also applied to the breasts. But clearly the breasts, as a rule, should always be kept warm when this remedy is given ; and when the diuretic effect is produced, not only kept warm with poultices, but well smeared over with the extract.

When the castor-oil leaves are given as an infusion to women *who are not suckling*, I have observed two effects, both of which seem to denote its specific action. First, it produces internal pain in the breasts, which lasts for three or four days. Then, secondly, a copious leuchorrhœal discharge takes place, after which the effect on the breasts entirely disappears. During the existence of the pain at the breast I make no doubt that if a child had been applied, the suction would have determined the lacteal secretion. This, however, is an experiment to which I have never found a patient willing to submit herself, and so have not been able to prove it.*

In two instances only have I seen anything like emmenagogue effects upon women. One was a hospital case, in which intense uterine congestion existed, and in which, with a view of deriving to the breasts, I administered the remedy. In this case, after giving the *liquor* for two or three days in ʒij doses, an attack of menorrhagia super-

---

* Avicenna mentions a particular plant, under the name of Albetaflores palmarium, or Albata, which, when taken, causes the secretion of milk to be much increased. Is this the Palma Christi ? It is also spoken of by him as Bussura, *i.e.* (Palma) Besser and Beda, which he has not further described, because, he adds, "they are well known." It appears to have been a plant in his time in very common use.

This remedy is prepared and sold by Mr. Greenish, 20, New Street, Dorset Square, W.

vened. I may say that the patient had been labouring under uterine disease for years. The menorrhagia soon ceased after the remedy was suspended. My friend, Mr. Robinson, of Devonshire Street, had another case in which he gave the remedy. Mrs. E. M., æt. 31, was confined October 2nd, 1862, after eighteen hours labour, of a moderately sized female child, healthy, etc., and without any unusual symptoms. At the end of two weeks, finding there was but very slight flow of milk, after regulating the bowels and using a moderately generous diet, he prescribed for her ʒj of the liquor palmæ Christi three times a day. The fourth day after taking it she complained of bearing-down pains in the womb, loins, and thighs, and very considerable hæmorrhage. The remedy was therefore suspended, a slight aperient was given, and the symptoms subsided in three or four days. The remedy was then again given, and the hæmorrhage again recurred. It was now attributed to the palma Christi, and astringents with sedatives substituted with good effect. At the end of another eight days, the palma Christi was again given, but only twice a day; but in three days he was again obliged to suspend its use for the same symptom. The patient ultimately got well on *tinctura ferri sesquichloridi.*

These cases prove that the remedy should not be given in cases where there is disease or irrita-

tion of the womb. In a class of cases of an opposite character, chlorosis and anæmia, in both of which there was a wish to provoke the catamenial flow, the remedy failed altogether. Except pains in the breast, as before stated, and an occasional leucorrhœal flow, these were the only symptoms observed. Nothing like a sanguineous discharge was ever noticed.

The palma Christi acts in an energetic manner in many instances.

The following, however, may be taken as a good typical example of the mode in which the liquor palmæ Christi usually acts in ordinary cases.

A lady had seven children. For the fifth she had so little milk that she was obliged to give the child up entirely to a wet nurse. With all the others, however, the milk had disappeared after the second month, and generally the quantity of milk secreted was very small. She was recommended to take the liquor palmæ Christi. It was soon found to act specifically on her mammæ. If she missed a dose or two there was a sensible decrease in the quantity of milk secreted. By its continued employment, however, in doses of a dessert spoonful three times a day the quantity of milk needed was maintained. She had suckled her present child for the last eleven months, and had all along continued to have a sufficient supply of milk for it.

Further, experience of its use proves that its action is remarkable in three respects: 1st. It is in no way restricted to any particular portion of the suckling period. 2nd. Its action may be immediate, that is within twelve hours; seldom, if ever, need it be tried for a longer period than one week before its galactagogue effects will be observed. And, lastly, its good results in increasing the flow of milk do not seem to wear off even after a protracted continuance of the remedy, but its omission will often lead to a diminution if not cessation of the secretion. These results may be exemplified by the following short abstract of cases, which I think it well to give here in confirmation.

In one case of a lady in whom, after five months, the milk in the breasts became insufficient, after taking the liquor three days, the quantity of milk instantly increased, and a dose at night would ensure a full supply the next morning. In another case where the child was only three months old and the mother's milk failed, its employment brought about a plentiful supply within a week. In another case where the mother had very little milk, the exhibition of the liquor brought about within twelve hours so copious a flow that the breast-pump had to be used to relieve the patient of the excess secreted. In another case it seemed to act as a charm, the patient indeed could not do without it. Another

patient used it with two of her children—the third and the sixth. In the former case six weeks, in the latter ten days after the birth of the child, the milk had almost entirely ceased. She then took the remedy. In about twelve hours in each case the milk returned in great abundance and continued so. One bottle of the liquor was found sufficient to determine this happy result. In the case of another lady who, having had three children previously, and with all had suffered from deficiency of milk, three weeks after the delivery of her fourth child, and beginning to suffer from the same deficiency, she took the remedy. In three days a plentiful supply was brought about. In the case of another lady, six weeks after her confinement deficiency of milk was so marked that the child had to be fed artificially. In a very few days after taking the remedy there was such an increase in the quantity that the child was satisfied and throve upon the breast-milk alone, so that all hand-feeding was omitted. Lastly, in the case of a lady who had had four children previously, none of which she had been able to suckle, two months after the birth of her fifth baby she began taking the remedy. The very next day she was able to suckle the baby entirely. She found her milk to be thoroughly good, and felt much stronger herself from the moment she took the medicine. In none of these cases did it appear

to act in any way injuriously either upon mother or child. Both, on the contrary, appeared *pari passu* to improve in health and strength.

Another plant, belonging to the order Euphorbiaceæ, is the *Jatropha Manihot*, the *tapioca* or *cassava* plant. I extract the following account of it from Livingstone*—

"There are two varieties of the manioc or cassava, one sweet and wholesome, the other bitter and somewhat poisonous. The latter is more speedy in its growth than the former. Very little labour is required for its cultivation. The earth is thrown up into oblong beds about three feet wide and one foot high, in which pieces of the manioc stalk are planted at intervals of four feet. In from ten to fifteen months the roots are fit for food, but there is no necessity for raising them at once, as the roots do not become dry and bitter till three years. When the roots are taken up, a piece or two of the upper stalks are replaced in the hole and a new crop is thereby begun. The plant grows to a height of six feet. In a dry soil it takes two years to come to perfection, requiring during that time one weeding only. It bears drought well and never shrivels up under it as other plants do. When planted, however, in low alluvial soils and well watered, it will come to perfection in twelve or even ten months. Every

* Pages 207 and 286.

part of the plant is eatable, even the leaves may be cooked as a vegetable. When the bitter plant is used, the people get rid of the poison by steeping the root four days in water, when it becomes partially decomposed. It is then stripped of its skin, dried in the sun, and pounded into fine white meal, closely resembling starch. This meal is mixed with as much boiling water as it will absorb, and in this state forms the ordinary porridge of the country. It is, however, both unsatisfying and unsavoury; no matter how much a man may eat, two hours after he is as hungry as ever, while in point of flavour I can only compare it to starch made of diseased potatoes. The well-known substance tapioca, is extracted from the plant by pouring water over the grated root, and this disengages the starch from it, which subsides, and is then dried over a slow fire, the mass being kept in motion during the process and thus forming itself into globules with which we are familiar. It is the staple article of food in Africa, and is sold at the rate of 10 lbs. for 1d. throughout the interior of Angola."

The leaves of this plant are given to milch goats, and their milk is thereby much increased. This, like the palma Christi, is another plant the leaves of which should be imported to enable us to judge of its galactagogue effects.

Of the various plants which succeed in my list,

except those mentioned among the *umbelliferæ*, I have no experience. One only I have tried, the *cytisus;* but my trials have been so limited that I cannot speak of its effects at present. I shall content myself, therefore, with their mere enumeration, and the properties they are alleged to possess.

ERICACEÆ.

*Gaultheria Procumbens.*—Winter green box berry, chequer berry, partridge berry, mountain tea. North America. Leaves, Gaultheria, Ph. United States, used for tea. Fruit contains an aromatic, sweet, highly pungent volatile oil, which is antispasmodic and diuretic; a tincture has been useful in diarrhœa. Coxe states that the infusion is useful in asthma. It is used in North America as tea. The brandy in which the fruit has been steeped is taken in small quantities in the same way as common bitters. It has been employed as an emmenagogue, and with the view of increasing the secretion of milk; but its chief use is to impart an agreeable flavour to mixtures and other infusions. It is employed as an infusion, and also in the form of an oil, which is more used in regular practice than the leaves. Instances are on record of deaths resulting from the use of the oil by mistake in the dose of one ounce. On examination after death, there were strong evidences of gastritis.

## Labiatæ.

*Ocyminus.*—There are several varieties. Album, Toolsie tea, dried leaves used as a substitute for tea. Juice in one-drachm doses given for colds. O. basilicum, basilicum; sweet basil, strong scented, emmenagogue, gives the peculiar flavour to Fetter-lane sausages. According to Anstie, assuages childbirth pains. O. cavum, sudorific, anti-gonorrhœal. O. cuspum, anti-rheumatic remedy, etc.

It is probably the O. basilicum which has been by some believed to be the basil spoken of as a galactagogue.

Avicenna speaks of this plant as the Bedareng, which is known as well as its oil to be the beneficial ingredient of oil of marjoram. Its water and leaves increase the secretion of milk.

*Mellissa Acinos.*—Syn. Acinos vulgaris, basil thyme, and mellissa chenopodium, wild basil; supposed also by some to be the basil meant by older authors as a galactagogue.

## Leguminosæ.

*Cytisus.*—A large number of ancient authors speak of this remedy as an effective galactagogue. I do not find the variety, however, further specified. "A decoction of the young tops of cytisus scoparius is said to be diuretic and cathartic, even to animals who browse upon them. The

flowers and seeds, used as a pickle for table, are cathartic, and are sometimes roasted as coffee. C. laburnum, seed and bark poisonous, narcotic, acrid, leaves diuretic, resolvent."*

Johann Nardius speaks of the cytisus as a galactagogue, if given in the food of animals. The remedy, indeed, is as old as Hippocrates.

I have used the cytisus scoparius once or twice. I cannot say I have noticed galactagogue results.

It is not impossible, however, that the cytisus that is here meant is in reality altogether a different plant from the cytisus we now know. The following passage from Aetius Tetrabiblos† seems to favour this view :—

"Tythymalli and those medicines that are called galactides, or galactagogues.

"*Halimon sive Halmyris.*—Some eat the seeds of the fruit of halimon, and having cooked them serve them. The plant gives strength to milk and to the seminal secretion. A drachm of the root drank out of water quiets convulsions and tormina, and both attracts and increases milk." The dictionaries give the following meaning to halimon :—"*Halimon i.* n. ἅλιμον ; some kind of *marine fruit :* ab ἅλιμος maritimus."‡ "Et *cytisus* necatur eo, quod *halimon* vocant Græcii. Alii *halimon*

* Redwood. † Page 71.

‡ Plin. l. 17, c. 24, ad fini ex Theophrast. Hist. Plant. l. 4, c. 24.

(lege halimon) olus maritimum esse dixere soldum, et unde nomen ἅλμιρος, salsus, genus nitri."

It may be that some kind of sargossum or sea laver—perhaps the *ulva lactuca, sea lettuce, or lettuce green laver*, both edible varieties of sea-weed—is meant. It is remarkable, too, that the author of *Gynæciorum* enumerates among his recipes to increase the secretion of milk—"Lac vaccinium bibat; aqua salsa valida vel marinæ fomenta et post vino calido."*

Avicenna has likewise alluded to this plant under the name of "*Melha.*" "This," he states, "is the *halimus* which resembles *hauserigi;* its leaves, like olive leaves, only wider, are eaten as vegetables. The expressed juice causes milk to abound."

*Coronilla Juncia.*—Syn. polygala vera. Milk vetch. This herb in decoction increases milk.

I believe this is the same plant which is known and sought for in London by many suckling mothers—indeed it is kept for that purpose by herbalists. It is usually obtained from Gravesend, and known more popularly as the *milk weed.* I have used it largely, and I must also speak very favourably of it. Second only to castor-oil, and of about the same efficacy as the fennel, it is more readily available for most persons. I have also used the leaves of this remedy as a decoction, and

* Page 78.

have found it very efficacious. I have not tried the roots or the seeds. Probably the medicinal effects of these parts of the plant would be even more marked, and in winter they would be more readily procurable than the fresh leaves.

*Cicer Arutinum* has been said by some to exert a galactagogue effect. "The seeds are heavy, but wholesome, and may be roasted for coffee; farina resolvent."

## MALVACEÆ.

*Malva Sylvestris.*—This plant, so commonly known, marsh mallow, is stated by Culpepper to be a galactagogue:—"The leaves boiled, used by nurses, procureth them abundance of milk."* This effect, I presume, is due to its nutrient qualities, rather than to any peculiar medicinal effect.

Avicenna speaks of a variety of *Malva* as a galactagogue under the name of *cubeze*, "which is a wild kind of malva, as the *muluchia* is a domestic variety. Cubeze, he adds, is a species which is known as the muluchia *arbaca;* and this is the *althæa*, popularly the *Jewish vegetable*, not the *luxinquum*, which is a different species, and is *red*. The leaves and flowers make the milk to abound."

---

* *Op. cit.* p. 150.

## Rosaceæ.

*Quinquefolium Vulgaris*, or *potentilla reptans.*—Creeping cinquefoil, five-leaved grass, said to be a galactagogue.

## Ranunculaceæ.

*Nigella Sativa.*—Gith, fennel flowers, devil in a bush. Nigella arvensis, or melanthium sylvestra. Seeds acrid, oily, attenuant, used as a spice. Paulus Ægineta recommends sweet gith as a galactagogue.

*Anemone Pratensis.*—Pulsatilla. This plant has been recommended by Avicenna.

## Umbelliferæ.

Five plants in this order are commonly recommended:—The *Pimpinella Anisum; Anethum Fœniculum*, or fennel; *Anethum Dulce*, or *Graveolens*, dill; *Apium Sativum*, or parsley; and *Daucus Carota.*

All these plants are too well known to require description. All older authors, from Hippocrates downwards, speak of them. The *fennel* (marathron of the Greeks), indeed, seems to be the staple ingredient of most of the remedies employed to promote secretion of milk. Ægineta recommends the root and fruit of the fennel boiled in ptisan. Aetius recommends the leaves of the *dill.* Ægineta also directs that the fruit of

the *carrot* should be given in such cases. My experience of these several plants has been confined, in a medicinal point of view, to the fennel. I have used rather extensively the infusion of fennel seeds, and of all those plants which I have tried, I consider it as second only to the *ricinus*. It is remarkable how materially it increases the flow of milk in those who take it, sensibly producing the draught in many women who have been strangers to this sensation to any extent for weeks. In one respect it differs, not producing the same amount of dimness of sight which the castor-oil leaves do; at least patients have not complained to me of this effect when taking it. The appearance of the children has been also particularly good under its influence.

There are two other specific galactagogues which must here be alluded to. One is *common salt*. The other is a substance spoken of by authors of the last century as *chrystal*.

*Common Salt.*—We are pretty well aware of the effects of common salt upon the body in proper quantities: one of the most important of these, according to Liebig and Boussingault, is to improve the glossy and smooth appearance of the coats of animals. Nardius, in his *Analysis of Milk*,* has the following remarks on it:—"Albertus says that insular cattle are larger

* *Op. cit.*

because of the saltness of their pastures; the salt, moreover, having a quieting (taming) effect upon them, so that they yield an abundance of milk. Whence it happens that in seaside places, where cattle feed on salt pasturages, they are more prolific; their flesh is more tender; their milk more abundant, and richer in cheese. The learned Mercurialis, it is true, controverts this opinion; but still he admits that a moderate use of salt does increase milk." Moreover he adds, "that sheep will fatten upon salt drinks; and that, for this reason, it is customary to give to them, every fifth day, salt, in the proportion of about 200 pints for every 100 sheep." So also the poet testifies:—"Let the lover of milk bring frequently to the managers of his cows cytisus, lotus, and salt herbs. These last they love best, and the effect will be to swell out their breasts. Moreover, having partaken of these they will drink more, and so a larger flow of milk will be provoked."*

The last substance to be mentioned is *Chrystall*, differently spelt as *Christal* or *Crystall*. I find this substance used in several receipts of old farmers and numerous works of the last century, and then much in vogue as a galactagogue. "Take

* Nardius, *Analysis de Lacte*, p. 153. Collection of Pamphlets, 1650-1652, Brit. Mus.: *Rich Storehouse Treas. for the Diseased.* By A. T. 1596, chap. 155, pp. 31-36.

crystall, and beat it into fine powder, and mingle it with as much fennel-seed, likewise beaten in fine powder, and a little fine sugar. Let the woman use to drink hereof somewhat warm, with a little white wine, and this will cause great store of milk to increase in her breasts: yea, it will restore her milk again, though it be clean gone from her."* Whether, from what has been premised on common salt, it may be supposed Rock Crystal is meant, I do not know. In some of the old medical dictionaries the *crystallus* is further designated as "crystallus mineralis, potassæ nitras fusus sulphuris paucillo mixtus." Also, as "sal prunellæ." Nicholson, in his *Dictionary of Chemistry*, describes the Crystal Mineral as follows:—"In the ancient dispensatories we find a formula for making a salt of this name by fusing nitre, projecting a little sulphur thereon, and afterwards casting it into little cakes."† On this supposition, nitre would possess properties not at present attributed to it. I have not, however, with the view of testing this surmise, tried the remedy.

Two other plants, used as galactagogues by the Arabians, are mentioned by Avicenna,—*Sakeik* and *Fesire*.

"*Sakeik*, called *Sakaik* (alnaman), is a rose, vehemently red. If its flowers and stalks are

* See note on previous page.

† Nicholson's *Dictionary of Chemistry*, 1808.

boiled with decoction of barley and eaten, they make the milk to abound.

"*Fesire* is the *hezargiesum* or *hezar chasen*, otherwise the *vitis alba*. The juice of this drunk with a decoction of wheat insures the flow of milk."

I cannot close the category of medicines to be given to a suckling woman without referring to two other remedies in more common vogue—*iron and cod-liver oil*. I have already shown that in reference to the first of these many learned writers* have asserted that iron often exerts a repressive influence upon the lacteal secretion, and facts apparently in confirmation of this opinion, chiefly occurring when patients take chalybeate waters, have been given. However, I have explained this error at page 140, and that these effects are rather due to ill-timed administration, or to the preparation of iron given. Any remedy which will be likely to induce constriction generally of the system, we should *a priori* expect to be detrimental. Besides, if we look to the appearance of a woman who has long nursed, and may be said to be exhausted by the process, we shall notice some well-marked symptoms which indicate at once the remedies to be employed: general pallor, amounting often to anæmia, debility, languor,

* *Bull. de Thérap.*, Dec., p. 554; *Med. Times and Gaz.*, January 23, 1858, p. 96.

copious leucorrhœa, pain in the back, headache, increased by the erect and relieved by the recumbent position, and general emaciation. All these symptoms are clearly those of want of red globules in the blood, and precisely those which experience proves most readily subside under the exhibition of iron. Few having to treat such a case would hesitate to give it. The use of iron here, if given *pari passu* with the nursing, would have prevented, or at any rate delayed, the occurrence of exhaustive disease. So also the emaciation is often painfully remarkable after nursing. In milch cows (as I have before said)* it is this very emaciation which deteriorates the value of the animal so much after two or three months, as to make it a losing concern for a farmer to keep a milch cow at all. Among milch cows, it is only by giving highly combustible food (oil cake) that this result is obviated. Why not apply the same rule to the human female? It is with the intention of fulfilling this indication that I have given cod-liver oil. Of the preparations of iron I usually give the iodide, especially when there is any strumous disposition to contend against, or the syrup of the superphosphate, which from the excess of phosphoric acid, so important to both mother and child, is peculiarly applicable; sometimes, where there is excess of acid, or gastrodynia, present, the sesqui-

* Page 175.

oxide or carbonate—the more astringent preparations I entirely discard. In addition, I give a teaspoonful dose of cod-liver oil twice a day after breakfast and dinner. Indeed, the usefulness of these two remedies, as ascertained by observation in cases where intense debility and anæmic symptoms with emaciation were wont always to make their appearance from the third to the seventh month of suckling, cannot be doubted.

Having on subsequent pregnancies attended such cases, and given them during their suckling periods both iron and cod-liver oil, beginning as early as the sixth week after delivery, and sometimes even earlier, and continuing the remedies up to the period of weaning, I have been gratified on finding at the end of that period that these distressing symptoms of debility and emaciation never recurred: on the contrary, the patients were unimpaired in health, strength, and looks, and the children were far stronger and larger than those which preceded them. Perhaps it is the dread of physic and a disregard to the artificial life women lead in towns which are, in great measure, the causes of the common prevalence of symptoms of hyperlactation.

As a *résumé* of the foregoing remarks, it may be concluded that defective lactation is in many cases a curable affection, and that under proper treatment the mother may be enabled to fulfil her

maternal duties, not only without injury to herself, but with great advantage to her offspring. These results, if fully carried out by future experiment—which may be looked for with great interest, and I must also say, with full confidence—are of great importance.

# CHAPTER VI.

CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER WHICH A MOTHER SHOULD NOT SUCKLE.—SPECIFIC DISEASE IN THE MOTHER—WHEN THE MOTHER'S MILK DISAGREES—WHEN THE MOTHER CAN ONLY SUCKLE WITH ONE BREAST—WHEN THE MILK IN BOTH BREASTS IS DISEASED—IN EXHAUSTION FROM HYPERLACTATION—SORE NIPPLES.

FROM what has been said it will be gathered that, in many cases, a mother may be so treated by hygienic, dietetic, and medicinal means as to be put into a condition favourable to suckle her infant. But it cannot be too strongly stated, as the refusal to make the experiment is in most cases not only an error, but I should almost say a criminal decision, that *if she cannot do so entirely, she may be assisted by artificial food, judiciously selected and given to the child.* The principles of alimentation in such cases, *i.e.*, the rules which should guide us in bringing up a child by hand, either entirely or when it depends in some measure upon a small quantity of breast-milk from its mother, belongs to the third part of this work. We have now to consider under what circumstances a mother should not suckle her infant.

1. *Specific disease in the mother.*—It is stated that where disease of the parent exists, such as *scrofula,*

to an unusual degree, *consumption*, *mania*, *cancer*, *syphilis*, and other dangerous hereditary diseases, it is not wise to let a child derive its nourishment from this source of contamination. I am bound to admit the full force of this objection, which is doubtless valid in the greater number of cases.

Consumption is so prevalent a disease, and one so likely to be increased by oversuckling, that for the mother's sake it is well not to allow her to suckle to the same extent as a healthy mother, both for her own and for the child's good. Yet even in such cases we must not lose sight of the healthy influence of suckling, to which I referred (at pp. 25 and 75); and if it be her own child a mother has to suckle, it may, after all, be better to let her do so if it be done within reasonable limits, and especially if she be assisted by artificial food also given to the child.

To a maniacal patient, or one likely to have a violent paroxysm, no one would think of trusting a child. But too little attention is, perhaps, paid to the existence of cancer in a family as a drawback to a mother suckling her child. In the year 1860, 2,100 men and 4,857 women died of this disease in England, and the malady seems on the increase. The proportion of deaths from cancer to deaths from all other specified diseases was, in 1860, 1·3 per cent. In 1841 it was only ·8 per cent., showing a very material increase which bears

no proportion to the increase of population. In *scrofula* and *syphilis*, perhaps (both of which diseases are often very amenable to treatment), the objection to suckling does not always hold. The mother must be treated, and the remedies which cure her will equally cure the child. This is especially true in the case of the syphilitic taint; for it should also be remembered that in putting such a child to a wet-nurse, we must of necessity also contaminate her, and she will in a little while be scarcely in a better condition than the parent herself. Then, again, if the mother be found diseased, the child will most assuredly manifest symptoms of the disease, if not diseased already, and will need treatment; and this is, perhaps, best carried out through the mother. The case of scrofula is precisely one of those in which the child, in addition to the breast-milk it receives from its mother can be also artificially but judiciously fed; and the mother, thus enabled to rally in her own health, because the drain upon her is diminished, can be so cared for as to produce, if not a large quantity, at least a sufficiency, of good and wholesome milk for her infant.

2. *Evidence that the mother's milk does not agree with a child.*—In some cases the milk of the mother disagrees with the child. It may produce diarrhœa, insomnia, it may be convulsions. This is more especially the case in very impressionable

women. In some, as we have seen before,* it will produce death. In the Vienna puerperal fever, the death of the child was often the first indication that the mother was about to sicken with the fever. But commonly, other unhappy effects, although fortunately very short of those beforementioned, will be produced. We have seen † in Drs. Merei and Whitehead's tables that 24 per cent. of the children who received abundant breast-milk alone, to fifteen, eighteen, and even fourteen months, were badly developed, and did not thrive well; as many as 23·3 per cent. having only a medium development.

No doubt, therefore, if it be clearly shown that the mother's milk disagrees, this is a legitimate reason for not allowing her to suckle her child; but this conclusion must not be arrived at hastily, for even here treatment sometimes will effect a good deal. Change of air, change of food on the part of the mother, wine, some artificial food, or medicine to the child, will often prove beneficial; a week or two of perseverance and attention in these respects will frequently remove all source of irritation. Those cases, I must say, which have resisted such measures, have occurred either in a very early or a very late period of nursing. In the former instances, the simple substitution of a wet-nurse seldom suffices alone. So much treatment is required besides, that it is often a difficult

* Page 150. † Pages 25 and 26.

question to determine how much is due to treatment, and how much to the wet-nurse. Still, I must admit, that in a few cases the salutary effect of the change is very obvious. In later periods of suckling, *i.e.*, after eight months, weaning often proves as effective as the adoption of another wet-nurse.

3. Where a mother can only nurse with one breast, either because the nipple in one is defective, or from one breast having been the seat of abscess, some have maintained that the mother is wiser not to suckle her own child. This, I believe, is altogether an error. The one breast which remains healthy performs all the duty, and the amount secreted is fully equal to the requirements of the child. Sometimes, without known cause, a child refuses to take the breast of one side. The mother frets, and is unhappy, imagines it to be perverseness in the infant, and probably fears an abscess in the neglected breast. Only the last of these contingencies requires attention, and will, no doubt, if treated upon the principles before laid down when speaking of galactorrhœa,* soon pass away. The mother should not fret. Let the secretion of the full breast be drawn by a pump, or by some kind Samaritan, and after a few days, if the child be applied, it will often take it readily. It sometimes occurs that there is a peculiar taste in the milk of one side as compared with the other,

* Pages 133 and 137.

which explains the dislike on the part of the infant. Dr. Hartman instances a case where this anomalous lactation occurred:—

"An infant, whose mother was in good health and had borne several children, exhibited a healthy appearance for the first five weeks after its birth. The alvine evacuations then became copious, fluid, and discoloured, and the child lost flesh and strength. After the usual remedies had been vainly administered for a fortnight, the mother remarked that the child did not take the right breast willingly, and so much did the unwillingness increase, that at length the mere application of the nipple to the infant's lips occasioned loud crying. On examination, it was found that the milk of the right breast had a distinctly *salt* taste, whereas the milk of the opposite breast was of the ordinary sweetness: no difference of consistence or colour was discoverable. From that time the child was only allowed to suck the left breast, and in a few days all diarrhœa and sickliness of appearance vanished. It is not a little singular that while the mammary secretion was thus unnatural, the health of the mother remained unimpaired."*

4. Sometimes the milk is diseased not only in one, but in both breasts. The nature of this disease has been ably ventilated in a paper on "Saccharine fermentation in milk within the breast of

* *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. xii. p. 432.

the mother," by the late Sir Duncan Gibb, from which I here epitomize.*

Vogel announced the discovery of *vibriones*, a species of animalcule, in human milk, in 1850. These he clearly proved were developed within the mammary gland itself. He believed it to be due to fermentation in the milk, by general congestion and increased heat in the breasts, connected with general excitement of the sexual system. This view was disproved, because the milk was neutral, not acid, and it was argued that the fermentation evolving lactic acid would immediately destroy these infusoria. Sir Duncan Gibb's attention was first called to this disease from the circumstance of an infant, aged seven weeks, being brought to him in an extreme state of emaciation, although the mother herself was the very *belle idéale* of a healthy nurse. The child had been healthy and plump at birth, but was now never satisfied with its mother's milk, and was ravenous, though spoon-fed besides. In other respects, no active disease, such as diarrhœa, diuresis, or diaphoresis, could be found about it to account for the atrophy present. The mother's milk was therefore examined. It had a specific gravity 1032, was rich in cream, and neutral, with a large quantity of sugar. So far it seemed normal. Ex-

* *Archives of Medicine*, vol. ii., No. 3, 1861; Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract*, vol. xxxiv., p. 254.

amined, however, microscopically, seven hours after withdrawal, it revealed myriads of living animalculæ, *vibriones baculi*—or, as Sir Duncan Gibb terms them, *v. lactis.* The next day the milk was examined the moment after being drawn. The vibriones were found as before. The breasts were free from congestion and heat, but there was much sexual excitement. From subsequent inquiries, Sir D. Gibb found that in the milk of females, we occasionally find two genera of animalculæ. These occur in women whose general health is disordered from various causes during lactation; where there has been immoderate suckling; or lastly, where there has been but a very small quantity of milk secreted, quite insufficient for the requirements of the child.

In some persons in whom, at an early period of lactation, the supply of milk was abundant and rich, and where the constitutional symptoms were similar to those mentioned, the two varieties of animalculæ have been found, but not in the same individual. These creatures consisted, first, of the true *vibrio lactis,* resembling little red, minute hair-shaped bodies, similar to those found in some of the other fluids of the body; and, secondly, of *monads,* which he found to be far more frequent and common than vibriones, their diameter varying in different specimens of milk, from the three-thousandth to the five-thousandth part of an inch.

The production of these creatures is due to a saccharine fermentation in the sugar, which then becomes a fit nidus for their development; the amount of lactic acid so formed, not being at first in sufficient quantity to overcome the neutrality of the milk. This kind of milk, however, after exposure, becomes more rapidly sour than healthy milk.

In the case first quoted by Sir Duncan Gibb, the child ultimately did well. It was not weaned at once, but gradually; being fed judiciously for a time, while taking a diminished quantity of its mother's milk.

I cannot believe that this disease is altogether accidental. I have not seen, nor have I heard of it, among the upper classes. It is rather to be looked for among the poorer classes, and especially among those who are remarkable for want of cleanliness in their persons. We may expect to find such individuals generally unhealthy looking and badly nourished, in many respects resembling that class of persons who have worms, or are liable to scabies or other epizootic diseases, —*i.e.*, where there is a deficient vitality or peculiar idiosyncrasy.

Not admitting for one moment the dogma of spontaneous generation, I believe that the ova of these creatures must be obtained from without. Among the lower orders it is not unusual to find

the nipples in the reverse of a cleanly state, particularly as the prejudice obtains among many that it is dangerous, and favours inflammation or abscess in the breast of a suckling woman to wash it. These parasites once breeding externally, their passage upwards into the lactiferous tubes is an easy matter, as in other animal cavities. This suggestion, and probable explanation, directs to the treatment. The breast, and the nipple especially, should be washed frequently with luke-warm water and soap, and as often as the child has sucked so often should the ablution be repeated. If, after several trials, the animalculæ do not diminish in number, the child should then be gradually separated from its mother, and judiciously fed. In this manner a cure will soon be effected.

5. In some women the deficiency of milk resists all measures: such cases are happily but few in number. If, however, after repeated attempts we cannot provoke a flow of milk, this is a circumstance which justifies the mother in not persisting to act as a wet-nurse.

6. The same conclusion applies in the case of women who are utterly exhausted by oversuckling. If, in these cases, want of good food is also combined, as is the case with many poor women, it is hardly possible to conceive how they can continue to suckle. In a few, where it can be

given, the attempt may be made to assist the child by artificial food as well; but in every case where the exhaustion does not exist to a marked degree, and where the mother is comparatively healthy, but only weak, I hold it very wrong to prevent her from fulfilling to the utmost that is compatible with her state, her maternal functions. How long she is to persist, and how she is to be assisted, must depend upon the decision of her medical attendant.

7. The last circumstance to which I shall allude under this head, and which has been urged as a reason for not allowing a woman to suckle her child is the presence of sore nipples. In this affection there is fissure of the nipple, similar to that which occurs in another part of the body. In some cases the pain becomes so acute as to amount to actual agony—against which the powers of forbearance of even the most devoted mother must succumb.

Of the treatment, however, of these cases, I have already spoken fully (p. 168). If after several attempts to cure the affection we fail, there is no help for it. The mother cannot suckle the infant. Still I believe that the incurable cases are much fewer than is generally believed. A little more firmness on the part of the doctor, a little more moral courage on the part of the mother will often overcome all difficulties.

## CHAPTER VII.

REASONS WHICH INFLUENCE SELECTION OF A WET-NURSE FROM AMONG FALLEN WOMEN—BENEVOLENT AND SELFISH.—DIFFICULTIES OF SELECTION—INJURIOUS INFLUENCE ON A HOUSEHOLD—IT IS AN INCENTIVE TO CRIME—WORKHOUSE EXPERIENCE—IT IS AN ENCOURAGEMENT TO INFANTICIDE.—RETURNS.—MR. ACTON.—REGISTRAR-GENERAL.—DANGER FROM SUBSTITUTION OF A WET-NURSE FOR THE CHILD'S MOTHER—DANGER FROM NURSE'S MISCONDUCT.

We pass on now to those cases where it is imperative to employ a wet-nurse. It is usual in our profession to select a fallen woman. Now let us well consider—

First. *The reasons which induce the selection of a wet-nurse from this class.*—These may fairly be included under two heads: *benevolent* motives towards the hired wet-nurse; and *selfish* considerations of personal advantage to the hirer. Among those who are actuated by the first feeling we find many. In our profession it is one which has been strongly, yet I think unwisely, urged by a high medical authority; and there are not wanting other members of the profession who side with him.

A fallen woman, it is urged, is, as it were, an

outcast to society, shunned by the virtuous, and if sometimes courted by the vicious, it is only to urge her more greedily into crime. She is generally attractive. Her attractions have been her snare; and the vanity which has caused her to fall once, and the difficulty of curbing strong passions once roused, make her an easier prey. Surround such a person by a virtuous family, let benevolence be shown to her, let her recover a respect for herself, and in the kindly attentions received, and those she tenders to the child she now suckles, and under the happy influence of religion, you may stop her downward course—you may arrest the tendency to a repetition of the offence—you may preserve a useful member to society, and thus save her from ruin. These I admit are powerful motives, the more to be regarded because purely unselfish; and wherever the woman has fallen but once, been perhaps deceived by a too confiding disposition, and hitherto has borne an irreproachable character, their full force cannot be denied. But such cases are few and far between. The end, in the greater number will, I fear, seldom be found to have justified the means.

But, in many instances, the principle which rules those who select from among this class of wet-nurses is more purely selfish. With many it is that lower wages will be required; or that

from her isolated position, if she comes, she is more likely to remain than a married woman. Her love for her child is the only attraction which will take her away; and it is known that after a time, so strong is the affection of a woman for the child she suckles, that her love for this last will in time exceed that which she bears to her own child, and so she will cling to the foster-child and forget her own. Again, there are no conjugal affections or domestic duties at her own house to draw her away. A fallen woman who is obliged to seek employment as a wet-nurse is generally abandoned by her seducer, and so, if she be selected, and suits, she will be more likely to remain. I pass over the unnatural act (if not a moral crime) thus committed, in leading away a woman to forget her own offspring, which the Creator intended she should love and nourish.

Secondly. *There are great difficulties in the selection of a fallen woman* as a wet-nurse. It is believed that a diseased woman will produce diseased milk, and that if the disease be hereditary, it will as certainly be communicated to the child suckled, as if the wet-nurse herself were the child's mother. Hence, in the selection of a nurse we avoid *syphilitic, phthisical, cancerous, epileptic, weak women,* as well as those in whose parents insanity or any other mental eccentricities exist, or have existed. Unfortunately, however,

the history of these cases, at least in London, is almost *always obtained from the applicant herself.* Now it is manifest that an adept in such cases (particularly if the disease be only latent) may deceive any medical man. He asks if she has had syphilis. She denies it. Yet she may have uterine syphilis, so well described by Mr. Langston Parker. Delicacy forbids a more complete investigation. Moreover, external examination in most of these cases is limited to the breast, which may, even in a case of uterine syphilis, appear quite healthy. To prove that this is not merely a theoretical opinion, but one founded on fact, I will relate a case :—

A woman became a patient of mine. She represented herself as married. I found out subsequently that she was single. She denied having ever had syphilis. Atrophy came on in her infant, and a very suspicious roseolar eruption around the thighs. I demanded an examination, and found an indurated uterus and a specific ulcer within the os, extending towards the external os uteri. The child died ; but there can be no doubt that had I not trusted her, and had she been properly examined, and that at an early period, the child's life might have been saved. But fallen women may also deceive you in a host of other ways. A common deception relates to the age of their milk.

On one occasion, when I was seeking for a wet-nurse, a woman presented herself to me; she had, she said, been confined three months, was married, and had had two children before. The milk appeared good, and I selected her. It turned out she was unmarried, had not had a child for a twelvemonth, and to keep the infant now in her charge quiet drugged it. Another woman, who had just been delivered, stated she had only been seduced some ten months back. I found out she had cohabited with a *roué* for two years, and had had two miscarriages previously, and so on.

These examples are suggestive, and prove how small is the dependence that can be placed in the class of women we are alluding to; and if they are deceitful as to *present* faults, why should we trust them as to their antecedents, and immunity from disease acquired in earlier life?

Thirdly. *The influence of a wet-nurse upon a household* is another reason why a fallen woman should not be selected. If it may be operative for good sometimes in reclaiming her, it may, if the woman be a bad character at heart, be operative also for evil on the mistress, the master, but particularly on the other servants, especially so if in the principles of any there are sympathizing dispositions. These women often "speak

unadvisedly with their lips," and have frequently doubtful peculiarities.

As to the effect upon a mistress of a household in a country where the purity of our wives is unimpeachable, and their virtue proverbial, the tendency to corruption by conversation with such women is fortunately very rare, and I believe that it seldom, if ever, occurs. To dwell on this point is therefore unnecessary. Still all will admit that too frequent association and companionship of the better classes, even with virtuous domestic servants, is nearly always prejudicial. A lover of low company in our ranks of life is soon regarded as an interloper in better company, and one to be avoided. Let us also bear in mind that the intimacy of a mistress with her child's wet-nurse is of no ordinary kind. It is close, and for the time, constant. It is fostered in great measure (at least in the beginning), by the maternal love which overflows with gratitude when she beholds her once weakly child thriving upon the milk of the hired wet-nurse. Such alliances (more dangerous where the nurse is the only nursery attendant, as in the case of newly-married couples with small means) are, to say the least, an unfortunate contingency. And surely, if it be right to prevent our wives from visiting ladies of doubtful reputation, it cannot be right to admit fallen women to their intimacy, and this in their very houses. If it be true that "ce

n'est que le premier pas qui coûte," surely it is better to avoid taking it.

The same reasons apply, although less forcibly, when we come to speak of the masters of households. Not to allude to those endless petty annoyances which so commonly arise in connection with hired wet-nurses of this class, it may suffice to remark that the records of medicine, the annals of our Divorce Courts, and the history of the social evil, prove that married men are not exempt from error in this direction.

But it is chiefly amongst the women servants in an establishment,—those who in their station are on equality with the wet-nurse,—that the danger is greatest. In the *Dublin Quarterly* there is a review of Dr. Stranger's book.* From this review I epitomize the following sad story. It is the case of an honest, hard-working, but poor servant, attracted by the splendour of a passing courtesan on horseback. She is sad, not, alas! at beholding a fallen creature, but because she compares her own comparative poverty, and unassuming garments, and hard toil, with the courtesan's gay habiliments and luxurious mode of life. Gently chided by her mistress, who has also been a silent spectator of the scene, she acknowledges her error with tears. Yet in a year or two that misguided girl has launched into a similar course of vice in

* On the *History of Prostitution in New York.*

New York. A little while longer she is placed prematurely on her death-bed. One look has sufficed to tempt her from the right path!

But the wet-nurse, in her favoured position, is a daily and more lasting picture. Covetous people there are, and not a few have strong passions. "What a difference of wages! what superior food is given to her! She rides in the carriage as a lady visitor. She is more considered than any other servant in the establishment. What prevents my doing likewise?" True religion and innate modesty will triumph, it is true, over these whisperings of the Evil One; but all have not these, and ours is the guilt in putting the stumbling-block before them.

I trust I am not misunderstood. I make these observations entirely believing that the worst effects produced are only of very exceptional occurrence. I know that nowhere in this world is the purity of the domestic home so great as in these realms. But it is because faithfulness and virtue are so estimated among English women, and because vices such as those alluded to are held aloof from and reprobated; because, as yet, no looseness of morals, as on some parts of the Continent, is tolerated in good society, that I speak. I would pity, I would relieve, and I would let the good and strong-minded of both sexes do their best to reclaim these poor fallen sisters, nay,

I would bless them for doing so; but let it be done by seeking for them other employment less dangerous and objectionable, and not in employing them as wet-nurses, and familiarizing our households with the spectacle of vice rewarded.

Fourthly. What holds for the household applies equally to the community. *It is an incentive to crime.* If fallen women are preferred to married, if we give better wages to them than to other virtuous female servants, if we pass over their fault lightly, and allow them to occupy a superior position in households, we may rest assured we are only adding fuel to fire; we are favouring the passions of the frail sisterhood; and by giving lucrative employment to some who may be willing victims, we are encouraging the base seducer in his course of infamy. Already some of the advertisements in our daily papers, where women hold out their shame to a premium, prove that it is an incentive even now in full operation.

Let us take, as a confirmation of this point, the following return from our workhouses, extracted from the *Times* of June 11, 1862:—

"*Female Adult Paupers.*—Yesterday morning the following curious return was issued of the female adult paupers in the workhouses of the several unions and parishes of England and Wales, classified according to character:—Single women pregnant with their first child, 569; single women

who have had one child, 2,847; single women who have had one child and are pregnant again, 292; single women who have had two children, 1,711; single women who have had three children, 877; single women who have had four or more children, 782; idiotic or weak-minded single women with one or more children, 470: total, 7,548. Women whose out-relief has been taken off on account of misconduct, 327; women incapable, from syphilis, of getting their own living, 543; prostitutes, 790; girls who have been out at service, but do not keep their places on account of misconduct, 383; girls brought up in the workhouse, and who have been out at service, but have returned on account of misconduct, 373; widows who have had one or more illegitimate children during their widowhood, 680; married women with husbands in the workhouse, 1,698; married women with husbands transported or in gaol, 258; married women deserted by their husbands, 2,131; imbecile, idiotic, or weak-minded women and girls, 5,160; respectable women and girls incapable of getting their living on account of illness or other bodily defect or infirmity, 5,300; respectable able-bodied women and girls, 2,267; respectable aged women, 11,615: total,39,073."

From this table, if we include the widows of immoral character, we have as many as 8,220 women of bad character, or 21 per cent. of the

whole number, or nearly one-fourth of all our female paupers. Is this not retribution? and has it not arisen from our not sufficiently discouraging immorality?

Fifthly. But we are doing worse. *We are, perhaps, encouraging murder, at least, authorizing the death of the nurse's child.* Upon this point let us hear Dr. Bachhoffner. He is reported to have spoken before a meeting of the Vestry of St. Marylebone as follows:—

"He had already said, that of 1,109 illegitimate children born in the rectory district, 820 had been born in that house; and of that number there had been 516 deaths of illegitimate children registered during the same period, or 46 per cent. In St. Mary's district there had been registered 592. In this district Queen Charlotte's Hospital was situated. The number of deaths had been 109 children, or 18 per cent. In All Souls' district, out of 145 illegitimate children born, there had been 87 deaths, or 53 per cent. Out of the 592 illegitimate children, nearly 400 had been born in Queen Charlotte's Hospital. In Christchurch the case was worse: of 223 births of illegitimate children, there had been in the same period 209 deaths, or 93·7 per cent., up to the age of three years. In St. John's, out of 140 births there had been 129 deaths, or 87 per cent. These last two were the "dry-nursing districts;" and speaking

from sixteen years experience as district registrar, it was a remarkable fact, that usually within three or four weeks of the registration of the birth they were called upon to register the death of the same children, the cause being mesenteric disease, diarrhœa, inanition, and other diseases resulting from the mode of feeding and deficient attention to the children. In the Cavendish Square district (a moral district), there were 40 births and 36 deaths, or 90 per cent., the worst of the whole.* But when we speak of stillborn children, returned as such, the case may even be more horrible."

It is known that in some parts of the immoral community of this professedly Christian land, the mere existence of burial clubs proves a sufficient inducement to heartless parents to sacrifice, by poison or otherwise, their infant children, whom perhaps they have known for a few years and actually loved. It is manifest that when an infant is in the way it may as easily, and perhaps more easily, be got rid of by neglect as by more direct measures. For *stillborn* is often only another word for *infanticide,* since so many infants are returned under that title to avoid registration. "Who is there," as the *Lancet* remarks in a leading article for Oct. 22, "that having any experience of the society in which we live, will not ask with a shudder, what security our laws or our ad-

* *Lancet*, vol. ii. pp. 415-16, 1859.

ministration provide against the concealment of *infanticide* under the word *stillborn?* How do we know that these illegitimate children have died without foul play?"

In a letter from Mr. Costen he writes me, that "in the St. Pancras Infirmary out of 200, which is the average number of women confined there yearly, about 174, or 87 per cent., of these are unmarried, including prostitutes suffering from syphilis and its effects, servants, etc.; 8 per cent. of the children are stillborn; 5 per cent. die before they are one month old." Now the usual number of stillborn in a population is much less. From Dr. Barnes's London Maternity Reports we find that the normal proportion of stillborn births, out of 10,561 labours, was 308, or only 2·9 per cent. Now why this disparity?

As the women leave the workhouse after the month, no further details as to these children could be supplied to me by Mr. Costen. Several of the more healthy women go out as wet-nurses, but their children do not remain in the Infirmary. In fine, all vital statisticians—Burdach, Farr, Quêtelet—agree as to this greater mortality among illegitimate children. *Want of experience* and *dry* nursing will explain part of this mortality; but to be accurate, we must put down a large figure to infanticide. It was the opinion of Mr. Wakley, the late coroner for Middlesex, that at least

200 infanticides in London annually escape detection. If so, why hold out greater incentive to the crime ?

The opinion of the late Mr. Acton, however, should be remembered upon this point also. He gives us a table of deaths of children under one year of age returned as having occurred in England and Wales in 1856 from violent causes :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Injury at birth .. .. .. .. | 104 |
| Poison not distinguishable .. .. | 7 |
| Opium .. .. .. .. .. | 13 |
| Laudanum .. .. .. .. | 40 |
| Godfrey's Cordial .. .. .. | 19 |
| Drowned .. .. .. .. .. | 16 |
| „ found .. .. .. .. | 48 |
| Strangled .. .. .. .. | 14 |
| Suffocated .. .. .. .. | 223 |
| „ by food .. .. .. | 8 |
| „ by bedclothes .. .. | 206 |
| „ overlaid .. .. .. | 69 |
| Murder .. .. .. .. .. | 5 |
| Manslaughter .. .. .. .. | 2 |
| Accident .. .. .. .. .. | 6 |
| Injury .. .. .. .. .. | 14 |
| Infanticide .. .. .. .. | 52 |
| | 846 |

Now note here Mr. Acton's remarks : "It is a frightful list ; no less than 846 babies are recorded officially as hanged, strangled, poisoned, suffocated, and so forth, during the year 1856. The great majority of these *we are justified in assuming were the illegitimate offsprings of first falls in virtue.*" Is it possible ? and yet we can recommend those

who may be murderesses as wet-nurses in virtuous families!

I am not inclined to go the whole length with Mr. Acton; yet infanticide has a fearful reality in this country. Here, again, let us quote the *Times*:—

"*Infanticide in London.*—Infancy in London has to creep into life in the midst of foes. We hear often of the impoverished or poisoned air of close alleys and rooms unfit for habitation, and now the coroners have just told us in their official returns that sixty-seven infants under two years of age were murdered last year in the metropolis. 150 more were 'found dead,' a large proportion of them left exposed in the streets; how many of these were 'persuaded not to live' must remain a secret till the disclosure of all secrets. Of above fifty others we learn that they either lost their lives through the misconduct of those who should have tended them, or that their deaths are attributable, wholly or in part, to neglect, want, cold, or exposure; the mother of one was only thirteen and a half years old. More than 250 infants were suffocated, very generally in bed, and in upwards of half these cases there was no evidence how the suffocation was caused, or the juries did not state in their verdict that it was accidental. 1,104 deaths of infants in London in 1861 under two years old were such as to demand a coroner's

inquest upon them. The age is the same as in the massacre which Christendom annually remembers, but the size of this great metropolis causes it to out-Herod Herod."

The Registrar-General's returns for 1860, quoted elsewhere,* in London, tell the same tale in another way.

Taking deaths from poison, suffocation, and homicide, there died 1,678 persons; but of these 1,030, or 61·5 per cent., were under one year old, and on all ages under five 1,156, or 68·8 per cent.

Nor do we appear to improve in these respects at the later date of 1872. The Registrar-General furnishes us with a table, setting forth the number of deaths at different periods of life from under one month to under five years, *returned* as having occurred from murder and infanticide in England in the year 1872. Out of 237 murders and infanticides, of all ages, 130 were committed on children under one month old, ten on others extending over the period under one year. The total for under one year amounting to 140 or 59·3 per cent. The total under five years, amounting to 153. This mortality is the result of blows, throat cutting, poison, drowning, suffocation, strangling, and other modes of violence. These numbers, of course, only refer to the cases so returned. But, including all, the violent deaths

* See Appendix A.

occurring to children under five years, are given by the Registrar-General as follows, for the same year. We find that out of 17,257 of deaths of all ages, 719 occurred to children under one month; 1,047 to others under one year old; and 3,805 to children under five years.

From the first return of 1872 it is clear the mortality from violence is greatest for the first year of life, *i.e.*, 59·3 per cent.; in other words, that the majority of children that die are precisely those who need wet-nursing. Why this great difference? Has hiring wet-nurses not a good deal to do with it?

In justice, however, to Mr. Acton, I should say, that he believes it is because these women, so long as they are burdened with their children, cannot find employment, that infanticide among them is so common; that if they were more generally employed as wet-nurses the crime would no longer occur so frequently, because the motive for it would be removed. This is, however, a mere gratuitous assumption. Have they not all the employment, *according to the demand* in the way which can be given to them already? Are not they, as a class, already employed and recommended by all the faculty? unless, indeed, it is wished to oblige our wives not to suckle our children, purposely to give these women greater opportunities of employment. But suppose we

did, and the infanticides did not occur so frequently (which position, however, remains to be proved), if a woman is abandoned enough to commit infanticide what other crime will she not be ready to commit so soon as a temptation sufficiently powerful occurs? and if so, where is the security in confiding our children to such women? I believe but few of these frail sisters are bad enough to commit infanticide. Those that are, are criminals, and dangerous in more ways than one. They must be dealt with as such, and not put in positions of trust. The larger majority of them, if their antecedents are known to be good, may be employed, but not as wet-nurses. It is not lawful to do evil in order that good may come.

Sixthly. There are dangers to the foster-child itself, which may be classed under three heads. The first applies even to the best of wet-nurses, viz., that the mere substitution of a wet-nurse for the mother of the child increases the chance of its death. The second, to the inexperience of all women with their first children. The third, to the great fear of misconduct of many of these fallen women.

1. *The mere substitution of a hired wet-nurse increases the mortality.*—This point has already been referred to (p. 29), and I therefore need not do more than mention it here.

2. *There is danger from the wet-nurse's inex-*

*perience.*—It may be urged, that when we are quite certain that a woman has fallen but once, and that she has previously borne a good character, and that her antecedents are well known, the objections above made do not apply, particularly if full medical examination be made before the engagement. True; but then with delicate children—and these are generally the class which require suckling by a hired wet-nurse—it is important that the nurse should have *experience* in the management of children. Women who have fallen for the first time, in most instances, have *none.* Nothing can be more amusing than to see a man, who is quite ignorant and unaccustomed to children, take up a child and nurse it. But among women a novice is equally uncomfortable to look at; and the result, unfortunately, is far more sad to the infant. I remember meeting an example which made a great impression upon me. A lady was very ill, and the child had to be taken away from her and from the care of the monthly nurse. It was given into the charge of a married woman, but who had herself had no children, and was, therefore, inexperienced. The child began to droop, and became ill and thin to a degree. The moment, however, the monthly nurse was able to resume her attention to it, the circumstances of food, lodging, clothing, etc., being the same, the child began to thrive, and eventually did very well. A

woman upon her *first fall* is not likely to understand the management of children, unless she has been a nurse before—a rare exception. If employed at all, she must be as carefully looked after as the child, by the mother, or by another nurse. It may be urged in reply, that the same objection applies to the employment of a married woman with her first child, and the objection is a valid one; but then the fallen woman is selected because she is a first transgressor, the married woman should be chosen among mothers of many children. Indeed, all who have had much to do with delicate infants must be conscious how exceedingly important it is to have a good nurse, and one who understands children well. It is by far the most important element in bringing up a child.

3. *There is danger from misconduct on the part of the wet-nurse herself.*—There are some faults which women of this class are especially liable to commit. One is *drugging;* either the nurse herself is a dram drinker or opium eater, and so far affects her milk by the pernicious habit, or, secondly, she drugs the child. Another equally cruel practice is to starve the wretched infant.

The quantity of opium which is consumed by the working classes, and specially in our manufacturing districts, passes general belief. If the public-house is much frequented, so is the chemist's shop, especially on a Saturday night, by men and

women seeking for their ordinary opiate. Gallons of laudanum, soothing syrups, Dalby's carminative, paregoric, disappear. The publican drives scarcely a brisker business. And the effect on a mother's milk is very pernicious. The following is a case of bad effect of opium on the child through the mother's milk. A lady, about to undergo an operation, took twenty-five drops of Battley's solution at 10 a.m., and repeated it at 2 p.m. on same day. At 8 o'clock p.m. she took five centigrammes of opium in a pill. Her child, a strong boy, seven weeks old, was restless throughout the day. At midnight he took the breast and suddenly fell into a deep sleep, in which he remained for six hours. On awaking, he sucked a little, and again slept throughout the day. At 2 p.m. respiration diminished in frequency and became less deep and jerking. At 6 p.m. the pupil was contracted, respiration imperfect, jerking, irregular, but in frequence nearly normal. It was with great difficulty that he could be aroused. Coffee was administered by the mouth and rectum, and the little patient was exposed to the draught from an open window, and in about an hour he seemed better. About an hour later respiration ceased for a while and he appeared dead. Life, however, returned, and the following day by 2 a.m. he was out of danger.

The two points to be noticed here are (1st), the

duration of the symptoms (twenty-six hours), and (2nd) that the mother's milk was the vehicle of the poison.

A great number of women do not like to lose a good place, and they have often so little morality, that sooner than lose their situations, or in the hope of keeping them as long as possible, they will not hesitate to endanger the life of the child. It is a comfortable way of doing it, and as the child sleeps well and cries but little while so drugged, risk of discovery is not so great and the fears of the relatives are disarmed. And yet the effect of opium on infants is very marked and pernicious. A case is mentioned in which an infant of some months of age, suffering from diarrhœa, was ordered one drop of laudanum every three hours. After the first drop the diarrhœa ceased. After the second convulsions came on. After the third the child died (*Presse Médicale Belge*, July, 1875). I myself have seen a baby killed outright by the administration of two drops only of laudanum.

Then, again, some women, in the wish to keep their place, do not hesitate to *starve* the little child.

I will cite a case. I engaged a wet-nurse for a child about six weeks old. The woman's milk was, from her account, about six weeks older. The breasts appeared full; the milk itself was rich in milk globules, and answered to the

usual tests—it was pronounced good. I subsequently found that this woman had had two illegitimate children, and that she had very little milk. The deceit practised by her when she appeared for examination before me was similar to that adopted by dealers with the cows they wish to sell, *i.e.* not milking them for some twenty-four hours before sale, so that the udders shall appear full. To keep the child easy it was regularly drugged with some opiate after the breast had been given. The parents were deceived; milk upon which the baby slept so well was supposed to suit it. The child, however, began and continued to lose flesh, till in fact it was reduced to so great a state of weakness that it became questionable whether it could live many minutes. The nurse was changed, and after some time it did recover, but with difficulty.

Here is another instance. A gentleman selected, under medical advice, a fallen woman as a wet-nurse for his weakly child. After some days she disappeared. He set off to seek the fugitive, and found she had gone back to the man with whom she had formerly cohabited. However, as her milk agreed well with what had been before a weakly child, he prevailed upon her to come back. Some months afterwards he found out that every night she used to spend her time with the cabmen of a stand in the neighbourhood.

A more common fault is illustrated by the following case. I engaged a wet-nurse, also a fallen woman. The milk suited in every way at first. Subsequently the child did not seem to thrive. It was always crying, although pacified when put to the breast, but apparently never satisfied. I examined the milk frequently, microscopically and chemically. I always found it good, nay, even unusually rich; but I soon discovered it was insufficient in quantity. This was detected by offering the child food immediately after it had been suckled, and finding that it partook of it with avidity. Had this not been found out the child would have died of starvation. These are only a few of the tricks practised by wet-nurses selected because of their want of morality. But there are various accidents of a similar nature likely to occur when infants are given into the charge of women without principle.

But, again, as a justification of their employment, it has been averred that, first, many married women are quite as bad. Secondly, it is said that many of these fallen women are persons of good constitution, and of favourable age and previous excellent character; and it is conceived that if proper care be taken to select those *free from disease*, in the great majority of instances they would be found very suitable wet-nurses, and very good domestic servants.

Upon the first of these points I am not ready to cavil. It is sometimes a true proposition, but then their shame is not openly and unblushingly proclaimed; the example offered is not the same glaring encouragement of vice; the evil is not prominently displayed. Still, if we know a married woman to be vicious, who could recommend her engagement? The possibility of doing harm by employing a married woman is no reason for doing more harm by engaging a fallen woman.

Secondly. It is all very well to talk of fallen women being excellent characters, save and except in the one sin by which they fell. This may be true for small towns and country places, where everybody's antecedents are known. It is only true for London and very large towns as an exception. For how are wet-nurses procured? They are generally wanted in a hurry; application is made at a lying-in hospital, and the matron kindly furnishes the names of several, one of whom is usually selected. But these are not generally women whose antecedents she knows. They are persons who apply to her for a wet-nurse's situation, and whom she recommends in consideration of a small fee, because the age of the milk suits. But she is very often deceived. Some of these women are found on subsequent inquiry to have fallen more than once (p. 229), and to have had much experience in evil ways, although

they may not have been upon the streets. Many of these have at one time or other of their lives suffered from those syphilitic diseases peculiar to their class. A few may have contracted habits of swearing, intoxication, and dishonesty; and there are some who, if the occasion again offered and proved remunerative, would gladly revert to their bad habits. What dependence could any one have on such a woman that she would care properly for a child? It is true that sometimes even the most degraded may be restrained in their vicious course by strong affection for the little innocents that hang upon their breasts; and the power of religion can even soften the heart of the most depraved creature upon earth. But to hold out a premium for crime upon the bare chance of such a conversion is fraught with the greatest danger, and is only, after all, doing evil *palpably*, in order that good may come out of it *possibly*. Except, therefore, in a case of *extreme necessity*, and where the life of the child can only be saved by employing a wet-nurse, and where none other can be found but a fallen woman, I hold it is a gross moral and social wrong to employ such a woman as a wet-nurse.

I would not, however, in regard to this unfortunate class, wish my words to be misconstrued. Woman is to me always an object of interest; and even in her most degraded state she is an object

for Christian pity and reformation. Many are rather sinned against than sinning—the victims of villains who have deceived their too confiding love. If we are assured of this, if the woman be one of a class not previously depraved, the peculiar circumstances of the case may be taken into account, and it may be allowable to select her as a wet-nurse; and then if she is carefully watched while attending to the child, and her own child is also well looked after, we are giving that woman an opportunity of gaining an honest livelihood, and once more reclaiming a lost position in society.

But I know from experience, that where you have to do with a woman of bad character (particularly if she has been confirmed in her vicious habits—if she be a harlot in taste and habit), do what you will, you cannot obtain from her reliable information, either as to her own antecedents or those of her family, or as to any peculiar taint with which she may have become infected: and thus you may be doing irretrievable injury to the little babe which you require her to suckle.

It is not likely that a woman who has obtained her livelihood by the sacrifice of every principle of virtue will hesitate to assert the most deliberate falsehoods, when by so doing she will obtain a remunerative occupation, and one which may place her (although nominally a servant of a wealthy

establishment), in the highest possible position to which a woman in her station of life can hope to attain. If this be so, it only points out the immense importance of selecting a wet-nurse who shall be as healthy in *mind* as she is in *body*. If, therefore, fallen women are to be employed as nurses at all, let them do the menial work in large hospitals or prisons, under proper kind surveillance; but a virtuous household is not their proper domicile.

A curious point here presents itself for inquiry, —Are mental peculiarities of a good or bad kind transmitted through the milk of a wet-nurse, as well as bodily infirmities? This is an all-important inquiry. As it borders, however, on the metaphysical, and is extremely difficult or doubtful of proof, I think it wise not to discuss it here.

# CHAPTER VIII.

THE PHYSICAL QUALIFICATIONS OF A WET-NURSE TO BE SELECTED —1. SHOULD HAVE GOOD MILK: CHARACTERS OF GOOD HUMAN MILK—2. HEREDITARY PREDISPOSITION GOOD—3. AGE NOT TO EXCEED 30.—4. NEAR THE AGE OF MILK OF MOTHER—5. MELANCHOLIC TEMPERAMENT—6. MILK IN SUFFICIENT QUANTITY.

THERE may be a state of health present in the mother which renders the selection of a wet-nurse essential. If she is weak or pale, or hysterical to a degree; if there be copious leucorrhœa, but particularly if there be headache and a sensation of sinking at the epigastrium, or if the sight become impaired,—the mother should desist. This defect in the sight will become blindness if the nursing is prolonged—a blindness often persistent and the least curable. Moreover, as shown by Drs. Merei and Whitehead, such milk is not only injurious to the child at the time, but does not contain sufficient nutriment for its proper development. As such, it is noxious. Then, again, the child's mother may be dead. Or, lastly, the child, after an abortive attempt to bring it up by hand has been made, is in a state of dangerous atrophy, diarrhœa, etc. In such a case there must be a change, and we may have to select a wet-nurse.

In this choice we must have due regard, lest we injure the child to be nursed, to her physical as well as mental qualifications.

To the latter, however, I do not here recur. But in reference to the former, I believe that to make a judicious selection is one of the greatest difficulties which a medical man has to encounter, because so very much depends upon the person chosen.

The physical qualifications of a wet-nurse may be summed up under the following heads :—

1. She should have good milk.
2. Her hereditary predisposition should be good.
3. Her age should not exceed thirty.
4. She should not have been confined many weeks before or after the child's mother.
5. She should be of the melancholic temperament.
6. She should have not only a good quality, but also a sufficient quantity of milk.

As a corollary, we may add, that when a wet-nurse cannot be given to a child exclusively, a married woman suckling another child may be employed to assist the artificial feeding.

1. *She should have good milk.*—This point will be best treated by considering what the characters of good human milk are. One of the best evidences of a wet-nurse's good physical constitu-

tion is, the secretion of an *abundance* of healthy and nutritious milk. Good human milk has an average specific gravity of 1032, varying from 1030 to 1034. It is always strongly alkaline; this alkalinity it usually retains from five to six days, after which it becomes acid. To the taste it is sweet, much more so than cow's milk. When allowed to stand, it will be seen to separate into two portions. The superficial very white substance, known familiarly as *cream*, consists chiefly of the oil-globules, which, being of a lower specific gravity than the other portions of the milk, rise to the surface. The more transparent subjacent liquid, known popularly by the name of *skim* milk, when the cream has been removed from its surface, consists of casein, sugar, and salts, held in suspension or solution in a white, opaque liquor.

The agitation of the superficial portion, or cream, breaks asunder the oil-globules, which in this state constitute *butter*. If the subjacent portion, after the cream has separated from it, be kept any time, the sugar contained in it becomes converted into lactic acid, which gradually precipitates the casein as a curd. Rennet, or the mucous membrane of the stomach, and most acids, have the same effect. The fluid which now remains, technically called *whey*, contains still in solution a large quantity of sugar and the salts of milk, which are readily separated by evapora-

tion. When looked at through the microscope, milk is found to consist of a colourless fluid, the *liquor lactis*, in which are floating a number of bodies :—(*a*) *oil-globules*, similar to those found in all parts of the body. (*b*) The proper *milk-globules*, smaller in size, varying from 1-9500th to 1-700th of an inch. These also appear to be oil-globules, from the fact that they reflect light strongly ; but, from the difficulty experienced in dissolving them in ether, they are evidently covered with a layer of something else, which surrounds them as a capsule. (*c*) There are a great multitude of *small granules*, or *granulated corpuscles*, floating amongst the milk-globules, most abundant in milk secreted at a very early period. The *liquor lactis* holds in solution the casein, though some observers believe that the external layer of the milk-globules is also made up of casein.

Years ago, M. Devergie devised a rough way of testing the quality of milk by the quantity of these large globules. He found that milk might be divided into three classes :—1st, that having large globuled milk ; 2nd, that having small globuled or pulverulent milk ; 3rd, that having milk of medium-sized globules. Out of 100 women, seventeen had the first variety of globules, and in ten of these seventeen, lactation increased their number. Twenty-two had the second variety, and out of

these twenty-two, seventeen had the richness of their milk increased by lactation. In his opinion the more numerous the large-sized globules, the richer the milk.*

According to the latest analyses by Becquerel and Rodier, the composition of human milk may be stated as follows:†

| | Mean. | Maximum. | Minimum. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Specific gravity .. .. | 1032·67 | 1046·48 | 1025·61 |
| Water .. .. .. .. | 889·08 | 999·98 | 832·30 |
| Solid constituents .. | 110·92 | 147·70 | 83·33 |
| Sugar .. .. .. | 43·64 | 59·55 | 25·22 |
| Casein and extractive matters .. .. | 39·24 | 70·92 | 19·32 |
| Butter .. .. .. | 26·66 | 56·42 | 6·66 |
| Salts by incineration . | 1·38 | 3·38 | 0·55 |
| | 1000·00 | 1000·00 | 1000·00 |

There exist, in addition, certain *volatile principles*, which may be obtained by the evaporation or distillation of milk, and to which, in great measure, is probably due the odour of new milk. I shall have occasion again in the sequel to refer to these several principles in detail. It may suffice here to make a remark in reference to two of these principles,—the extractive matters and the volatile principles of milk. Of the first, it may be stated here, that most of those peculiar

* "Sur la valeur de l'examen microscopique du lait dans le choix d'une nourrice." *British and Foreign Review*, 1844.

† Becquerel and Rodier, *Chimie Pathologique*, p. 397.

changes which render milk so detrimental do not occur so much in the casein, sugar, butter, or salts, as in the *extractive matters*, concerning which, to our regret, it must be added, in the emphatic words of Lehmann, so aptly used by Becquerel and Vernois, "we know absolutely nothing."

The same is true with regard to the volatile principles, the nature of which has not yet been determined by chemical inquiry, although several experiments for that object have been made.

It will be seen that the extreme limits of health exhibit a very marked difference, and hence one great difficulty in selecting a wet-nurse.

2. *Hereditary predisposition.*—In the inquiry made as to the hereditary predisposition of a wet-nurse, the greatest care is required.

Medical men are, in this situation, invariably guided by the principle, that diseases which are known to be hereditary from parent to child, can be also conveyed to a suckling through a wet-nurse's milk. Hence, it is usually the custom to reject those affected with any taint of consumption or tubercular disease, syphilis, or other similarly communicable maladies.

The great extent to which the former of these affections prevails may be gathered from the fact that the proportion of deaths from it, to 1,000 deaths from all diseases, is 154·5 for males, 172·3 for females, and 163·4 for all persons. Syphilis

is not generally fatal to the mother, but its consequences on the life of a child are very deplorable. It is known that a woman thus tainted will consecutively bring forth stillborn children, or have a succession of miscarriages; but it is not as generally known, or at least enforced, that even the healthiest children will, if they partake of this milk from a syphilitic nurse, gradually become atrophied, and die.

Simon mentions a case of a young woman who contracted this disease after the birth of her first child, and who, in consequence of improper medical treatment, *carried the disease about her for years.* Her children continued pretty well till they reached the age of six months, then became highly scrofulous, and died in a state of general marasmus; and yet this woman's milk, when analyzed, appeared to be quite healthy, and even rich. Donné, from several examinations of the milk of syphilitic women, concluded that no difference could be found in either the chemical or microscopical characters of such milk. Meggenhofen, however, found that it was *acid* in reaction.

It is sometimes, as I have before said, very difficult to make out syphilitic disease, although present. I have already alluded to Mr. Langston Parker's opinion, and given a case as an example (p. 228). This points out the necessity of full

examination wherever the slightest suspicion of contamination exists.

Again, sufficient caution is not usually taken in the case of cancer. I have before said, that of late years *cancer* has been on the increase (p. 215). The disease is known to be hereditary; and therefore is it necessary to be doubly cautious in making a selection where any blood relative of the nurse has laboured under the malady. What is true of cancer I would equally apply to *insanity*. This is also an hereditary disease, the taint of which, even if not actually transmitted as insanity, often develops itself in after life, in analogous, although milder, affections. Extraordinary peculiarities, eccentricities, strong dispositions to crime or sexual indulgences, more frequently a deficiency in intellectual power, are apt to follow—evils greatly to be deplored, and therefore, if practicable, to be avoided.

3. *The age of a nurse should not exceed thirty.*—I would further venture to state that it should not be much under twenty-five. I have already shown elsewhere* that the age of the highest sexual development in a female is twenty-six, at which age she is in the best condition to fulfil her maternal duties. After thirty this power slowly deteriorates; and before twenty-five she

* On "Procreative Power." *London Journal of Medicine*, 1850.

can scarcely be said to have completely acquired that physical health, which has been weakened during the progress of puberty and the changed position which she has been made to occupy in society. It is but right to add, however, that we do not find the milk itself very much altered, chemically or microscopically, between the ages of fifteen and forty. Still, at the extremities of the scale, the differences are obvious. In the very young, the butter, casein, and solid matters generally—excepting the sugar, which exists in diminished quantity—are on the increase; in the older women there is a larger proportion of water and sugar; the amount of butter and casein is diminished, although the latter is still in excess as compared with the normal condition; from which it may be inferred, that the milk of a very young person is less digestible, and therefore less to be recommended for a delicate infant.

4. It is usually said that *the wet-nurse selected should have been confined as nearly as possible about the same time as the mother of the child for whom the milk is required.*—Too much stress, however, should not be laid on this contingency; for it should not be forgotten that the constituents of milk not only vary in relative quantities in different animals, but even in the same. So liable are they to vary, that the different circumstances of life may materially affect them in the same

individual. Indeed, Parmentier and Deyeux have shown that the milk of women of the same age, confined at the same time, and submitted to the same influences, was always different—in fine, that the milk of the same animal, obtained at different times, varied greatly.* All that we should look to is, that the milk be good, and that the age of it be not too far removed from what the child's mother's milk was; for milk materially changes in its composition as the period of lactation is prolonged; and thus the female, although possessing very excellent milk, may yet supply a fluid which will prove injurious to the suckling.

The effects of age on milk are summed up as follows by Becquerel and Rodier. The specific gravity varies much. The proportion of *water* increases from the fifth to the sixth month, and from the eleventh to the twelfth; it diminishes from the first to the second, and from the eighteenth to the twenty-fourth. The *solid matters* increase in a marked degree from the first to the third. The *sugar* decreases during the first month, but increases from the eighth to the tenth month. The *butter* increases considerably up to the sixth month, and then considerably decreases from the fifth to the sixth, and from the tenth to the eleventh month. The *salts* undergo a slight increase in quantity from the first to the fifth

* Burdach, *Physiologie*, s. 520, p. 356.

month, then correspondingly decrease. These changes are really most important to trace, because they are indices as to the substitute which, bearing a proper proportion to the amount and quality of nutritive matter required, is best fitted for a child whom it becomes obligatory to wean, or for whom another diet is imperatively called. It must be confessed, however, that the constituents of milk vary so much, that it is very difficult readily to estimate its goodness from their present quantity. Its composition varies also, within the limits of health, so much, that we have often no better method of testing it than trial with the child, when, if it agrees with it, we may conclude it is good. "It may, however, be stated as a rule, that if the butter is in excess, the milk is poor in quality, excepting in syphilis and phthisis, particularly when the latter is accompanied with diarrhœa, and in mental disturbance. In the former it may fall to 9·12 per cent.; in the second, to 12·7; in the latter, to 5·14; the normal proportion being 26·6. Thus in acute diseases the mean is 29·8; in chronic, 32·6; in acute enteritis, 31·5; in acute pleurisy, 54·2; in acute colitis, 54·2. In nurses of feeble constitution it is 28·78, as compared to 25·96 in those of robust constitution. In very young nurses it varies from 15 to 20, 37·8, and so on."*

* *Op. cit.*

5. *A wet-nurse of a melancholic temperament should be preferred.*—The milk of a brunette is generally richer in solid constituents than that of a blonde; for which reason the former are preferred as wet-nurses. The following analyses, quoted from Simon, were made by L'Héritier:*—

| | Blonde, aged 22. | | Brunette, aged 22. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 |
| Water .. .. .. | 892· .. | 881·5 .. | 853·3 .. | 853· |
| Solid constituents .. | 108· .. | 118·5 .. | 146·7 .. | 147· |
| Butter .. .. .. | 35·5 .. | 40·5 .. | 54·8 .. | 56·3 |
| Casein .. .. .. | 10· .. | 9·5 .. | 16·2 .. | 17· |
| Sugar of milk .. | 58·5 .. | 64· .. | 71·2 .. | 70· |
| Salts .. .. .. | 4·0 .. | 4·5 .. | 4·5 .. | 4·5 |
| | 1000·0 | 1000·0 | 1000·0 | 1000·0 |

These are extreme cases; but the average ratio of solid constituents lies from 120 for a blonde to 130 for a brunette. There is yet another reason why a brunette is to be preferred. Blondes usually belong to the sanguine or scrofulous temperament. A fair skin, with brilliant colour, light blue eyes, very light or red hair, are usually present in such cases. The digestive powers are weak, and an unusually irritable manner is a frequent accompaniment. As a consequence of this sanguine and more passionate character, the milk of blondes is very apt to become altered under mental excitement. In extreme cases it has been known to produce the death of the infant; but it almost

* Simon's *Chemistry*, ii. 54.

always produces serious results. In the case of a recently delivered woman, who was in a state of considerable fever induced by a fit of passion, the child after partaking of her milk was seized with vomiting, diarrhœa, and convulsions. This milk was examined by Simon; it had an alkaline reaction and a strong animal odour, when boiled. After twelve hours it developed a large quantity of sulphuretted hydrogen; and yet the casein, sugar, and butter had not undergone any change in quantity or quality.

Brunettes usually belong to the bilious or melancholic temperament. In disposition they are more gloomy and dull than blondes. The milk is richer, and a precocious child is, as it were, restrained by this milk from over-excitement in its mental manifestations. Its body has time to be formed and to develope itself before it is exhausted by undue psychical excitement, and a stronger child is the result.

Among the brunettes there is to be found another variety, closely connected with the sanguine. The eyes may be very dark, even black; the complexion also dark; but with this there is a transparency in the look; the eye is unusually bright; the veins appear vividly blue through the skin. Such persons have all the vivacity of character common to the sanguine, and are to be avoided for similar reasons.

Intermediate between the sanguine and melancholic is the lymphatic or phlegmatic temperament. It is the reverse of the sanguine. It is accompanied with weak pulse, languid circulation, cold extremities, and pallid skin.* There is deficiency of red blood, of vascular action, of tone; and the proclivity is to watery fluxes and other chronic affections. Such persons are not calculated to make good nurses, and should therefore be scrupulously avoided.†

Lastly, the nervous temperament is to be rejected. This is characterized by agitation and trepidation of manner. There is an exaltation in the nervous phenomena, and a general tendency to nervous and hysterical diseases.‡ When we remember that a child is eminently impressionable, and has to go through an excitable period in teething, to exalt a nervous tendency cannot be wise. Deyeux examined the milk of a woman who was liable to frequent nervous attacks. He found that, simultaneously with these attacks the milk became transparent and viscid, like albumen, and did not resume its normal condition till some time afterwards. To expose a child to such variations is most injudicious.

6. *She should have not only good milk, but it should be in sufficient quantity.*—This is very im-

---

* Druitt's *Vade Mecum.*

† Williams's *Principles of Medicine.* ‡ *Ibid.*

portant; for upon no point do I think we are so liable to be deceived as upon the quantity of milk supplied. Hervieux, whom I before quoted (p. 51). states the amount consumed by a child in 24 hours to be 60 ounces. Forty ounces is probably nearer the truth (p. 102); but still, when we consider that a child has in the first year of its life to acquire not far from one-third of its full growth and size, we must consider that it requires, at the same time as it has to supply waste and wear, a large quantity of food to meet the emergency. Quêtelet, from his calculations, considers that, as a mean, a child grows in length, in the first year of life, males from 20 inches to 26, females from 19 to 24$\frac{1}{3}$ inches; the weight in the former increasing from 6 lbs. 13 oz. to 20 lbs. 7 oz., and in the latter, from 6 lbs. 3 oz. to 18 lbs. 14 oz. These data do not clearly set forth the extent of food required. We may, however, infer this from experiments made upon animals. The philosophical Boussingault has shown that a calf increases—

| | lbs. per diem. |
|---|---|
| During the period of suckling .. .. | 2·4 |
| Under three years old .. .. .. .. | 1·5 |
| Above three years old .. .. .. .. | ·2 |

From this we may conclude that the greatest amount of growth and consumption of food takes place at the suckling period. This increase of weight, however, bears a direct ratio to the quan-

tity and quality of food supplied. Boussingault has admitted, what might be presumed at first sight, that an animal of great size, *cæteris paribus*, will require a larger amount of forage. Again, in regard to the quality; in winter, usually, cattle which are not set aside to fatten are stinted in their food, and fed almost exclusively on straw. Straw is an aliment which, compared to hay or other kinds of fodder, is deficient in both combustible and incombustible element. Hence, towards spring the cattle are thin, and yield but little milk, and have lost much strength. If these results happen to a full-grown, they will, *à fortiori*, occur to a growing animal. The following table from Boussingault gives this statement. It will appear that, for every hundred pounds of living weight, neat cattle require—

| | lbs. of hay. |
|---|---|
| For simple sustenance .. .. .. .. | 0·7 |
| When labouring (Pulsh) .. .. .. | 2·0 |
| When in milk (Pulsh) .. .. .. .. | 3·0 |
| Ditto (Perrault) .. .. .. .. | 3·12 |
| Ditto, large cows (Boussingault) .. .. | 2·73 |
| Growing rapidly (Boussingault) .. .. | 3·08 |

An infant, therefore, requires proportionally a much larger quantity of food than an older child, or a man. Strange to say, farmers, who are generally libelled as deficient in intellect, have found out this truth, which many persons in London, who keep boys as pages instead of employing men-servants, appear still to ignore. If they can do so,

farmers always refuse to employ growing lads when grown men are to be had, having found out that, although their wages are lower, they more than compensate for this advantage by the larger quantity of food they consume.

The following, however, is one of the disadvantages of a wet-nurse. The breast often appears large and full of milk, but whether owing to an increase of adipose tissue between the lacteal ducts, or to the peculiar conformation of the breast in some women, is not noted. But the milk, although it is found, when examined chemically or microscopically, to be particularly rich and good, is often *insufficient in quantity.* And some nurses are so anxious to keep their situations, and so devoid of honest principle, that they will keep their fatal secret, and if it be not discovered the child will die. Yet it is a fraud which, from what I have before said,* can be easily detected. The child cries frequently; its sleep is disturbed; it becomes thin, and generally pines away. Let the child be watched; and the moment it has had the breast, and the nurse has left the room, offer it artificial food. The avidity with which it will attack this, the quantity it will consume, and the sleep of quiet and comfort which will almost instantly succeed, will reveal the fraud, and oftentimes be the means of saving the child's life.

---

* Page 248.

# PART III.

## CHAPTER I.

### ON SOME GENERAL DEDUCTIONS IN REFERENCE TO ALIMENTATION MADE FROM THE COMPOSITION OF MILK AND ITS SUBSTITUTES.

SALINE INGREDIENTS OF MILK.—PHOSPHATE AND CARBONATE OF LIME—USES. – PHOSPHATE OF SODA.— PHOSPHORIC ACID.—IMPORTANT RELATIONS OF CHLORIDE OF POTASSIUM.

THE remarks before made upon the need of maternal warmth and of the semi-erect position for a child, have, I conceive, shown—

1. The advantage of employing some kind of mammary bottle for a child who is to be artificially fed, and of letting the child recline against the body of the person so feeding it (p. 97).

2. That the recumbent position, and continued judicious exercise to obviate cold and starvation, are imperatively required (p. 49).

3. That the child is by formation and all analogy of comparative anatomy, constituted to receive in early ages animal food only (p. 85). But there are other general principles to be brought promi-

nently forward, which are made at once obvious by the consideration of two principal propositions. 1st. What are the nutritive properties of human milk as an aliment that make it so serviceable to a baby? and, 2ndly, What changes does it undergo, —what use, in fact, is made in digestion of its several ingredients? This last inquiry is best solved by a careful examination of the fæces or refuse of a healthy child, which are so far deprived of the nutritive ingredient assimilated by the child.

1st. The nutritive properties of milk depend on the combination of three alimentary substances, which may be classified as—first, the *combustible*, or those subservient chiefly to respiration and the fattening of the body, which are two in number, namely, the fatty portion in butter, and the saccharine portion, the sugar of milk; secondly, the *nitrogenous* or *plastic ingredient*, subservient to the development of the fleshy and parenchymatous portions of the body, the casein; lastly, water, and the *saline ingredients*, phosphates, chlorides, carbonates of lime, soda, potass, etc., for the purposes of the liquid condition and the solution of substances.

I. *The combustible materials.*—Two of these, namely, fat and sugar, enter into the composition of human milk.

1. *Fat.*—Important as are the relations of the

mineral ingredients in the organism, those of the fatty matters are perhaps more so. Amongst fats, as they occur in the body, we have stearine, margarine, oleine, phoceine, and butyrine, all compounds of oxygen, carbon, and hydrogen, united in such proportions that one portion of the elements constitutes a fatty acid, fixed or volatile, whereas the other portion, plus water, constitutes *glycerine*.

A fat, however, does not consist of fatty acid and glycerine, but of fatty acid and oxide of *lipyl*, which last has the composition formerly ascribed to glycerine ($C_3H_2O$), and in its separation from the fatty acid appropriates the water.

In this way these several fats may be considered —margarine as margarate of oxide of lipyl, oleine as oleate of oxide of lipyl, etc.

The importance of fatty aliments for a young child is very great. A healthy child is almost necessarily fat, and a sickly child almost as necessarily thin. Now the substances which produce fat in digestion are, first (with great waste, however, of the substances so used), nitrogenous ingredients; secondly, with a very great saving in the amount of aliment employed—alcoholic or fermented liquors, fatty or oily, saccharine and starchy matters. To two of this last class only, the fatty and saccharine, which exist in large quantities in milk, we can properly here refer.

Milk, indeed, contains a larger quantity of fat than any other animal fluid. An average of 2·9 per cent. of fat has been found in a woman's milk.

Fat is needed particularly as the nucleus in the cell-growth, around which the albuminous or nitrogenous matter is deposited. A deficiency, therefore, of fatty matter in the food will lead to serious want of it in the system to supply the nuclei. This must be the case, unless other matters convertible into fat are taken to supply this ingredient. Besides the mechanical services which fats render the animal organism, they take part, through their chemical metamorphoses, in the most varied animal processes; they take an active share in the digestion in the primæ viæ, and preside generally over all the processes by which the fluid nutrient substances are converted into the solid substrata of the organs.

The formation of the colourless blood-corpuscle seems also to owe its first impulse to the metamorphosis of fat, which thus serves as the most important auxiliary in the formation of blood. Special attention should also be given to the fact that no animal cell and no fibre are formed independently of the presence of fat, although the concurrence also of albuminous substances is required. But even if fat is taken as aliment to be absorbed, *i.e.*, assimilated, it must be in a free

state as a fatty acid; for fat, as such, will not be absorbed.

As before stated, fats consist of a fatty acid and oxide of lipyl. In the adult it is the pancreas which effects this separation into these proximate constituents. We all know that if this change does not occur the fat passes off unchanged by the bowels; and, as Bernard has shown, the expulsion of fat is one of the truest indications of diseased pancreas. In the infant, judging from the want of development of the salivary glands, the pancreas probably does not suffice to the complete performance of this function. It is here that we remark one of those wonderful adaptations of nature. First, in butter we have excess of a free fatty acid; therefore rendering the assimilation of it possible without the assistance of the pancreas; secondly, in the large proportion of *phosphate of soda* in the human milk we have another way in which it can be formed into an emulsion, and so taken up in the system.* It is important to notice that as phosphate of soda is probably absent in *cow's* milk, this may be one of the reasons why it occasionally disagrees when given to very young children.

Again, as in the adult, while excess disagrees, a small quantity of fat favours digestion. The effects of a diet too exclusively fatty present

* See remarks on Mineral Ingredients, p. 281.

many resemblances to those changes induced by one too exclusively saccharine. Magendie fed dogs upon olive-oil and water. All the phenomena were the same. During the first weeks there was comparatively little difference, then weakness and loss of power supervened, and finally death took place With butter the effects were the same; the dog died on the thirty-sixth day, although afterwards, in pity, meat was given on the thirty-second day. One eye ulcerated, and the urine was destitute of *phosphates* and *uric acid*. Generally speaking, however, this ulceration was not common. In combination with other aliments, excess of oleaginous food appears to exert a beneficial effect, particularly in cold countries. In Iceland, where all circumstances considered usually favourable to the development of the scrofulous diathesis are present, the inhabitants enjoy a remarkable immunity from it, without any other assignable cause than the peculiarly oleaginous character of the diet usually employed.*

Fatty matters are occasionally accumulated in the blood. Several cases are on record in which the blood was quite white, in consequence of excess of fat. In some cases it was chyle, unchanged. Short of this, milky serum is not very unusual from this cause. The face and general appearance of such persons are very greasy and oily looking,

* Carpenter's *Physiology*, p. 383.

quite the character of what Sir Duncan Gibb has termed "the atheromatous constitution."

The proportion of butter required for an infant, taking human milk as the average, is 1 part in 2·8 ; or, taking solid constituents, as much as 1 in 3.

2. *Sugar* exists in the body in two forms—First, as *Sugar of liver*, or *diabetic* sugar, which is identical with the *grape sugar*, as it occurs in the grape ; and second, as *sugar of milk*. It is of the last only we have to speak particularly, and it has several very important bearings. In alkaline blood it certainly assists to dissolve the carbonate and phosphate of lime. Even if some salt of lime be present, the sugar may, as in the chick, combine with the alkali or lime in the alkaline fluid, and then dissolve the carbonate of lime as a compound of sugar with lime or soda. This was shown by Barreswill.*

But sugar is capable of being transformed into fat in two ways : first, by undergoing a kind of *vinous* fermentation, the atom of sugar being decomposed into carbonic acid and a substance poor in oxygen ; or, secondly, by a kind of *butyric* fermentation, hydrogen, carbonic acid, and a compound poor in oxygen being found, which last is one of the known fatty acids. In all these cases a peculiar ferment is developed, which is capable

* Day's *Lehmann*, chap. iii. 220.

of separating the oxygen from the hydrogen. The *lactic* precedes the *butyric* fermentation, and of all nitrogenous bodies it is with *casein* especially that this change is effected. This, doubtless, is one of the reasons why casein is the nitrogenous aliment found in milk. The butyric fermentation, like the lactic, requires the addition of equivalent quantities of alkalies for its perfect accomplishment.*

"But in every case the deposition of fat within the animal body betrays a certain deficiency of oxygen, showing that the amount of oxygen respired is insufficient to allow the complete separation of the sugar into water and carbonic acid."†

Another important use of sugar is, that it is essential to the formation of milk. Sugar is not secreted by the mammary gland. The sugar is probably merely separated by the gland from the blood in which it exists. It is not readily detected in the blood; but this is probably due to the rapid manner in which it is excreted. Certain it is, if an animal is fed on starchy or saccharine matters, the quantity of sugar is considerably increased. It is upon these grounds that a milk containing more sugar and more closely resembling human milk can be obtained from a cow or goat, if either be fed on beet-root in excess.

Allusion has been already made to the effects of

* Day's *Lehmann*, i. p. 282. † *Ibid.*, iii. p. 221.

a diet exclusively saccharine. Magendie fed dogs exclusively on sugar and distilled water. During the first seven or eight days they were sufficiently brisk and active; in the second week they began to lose flesh, although all along the appetite continued good; in the third week they became feeble and lost their appetite. Films also appeared in the eye, followed by an escape of its humours. From six to eight ounces of sugar could up to this time be taken; now, however, they could only consume three or four. Debility increased till voluntary movement was impossible, and death resulted from the thirty-first to the thirty-fourth day. General atrophy of muscular structure, and signs of inanition in the intestines, which were pale, empty, and contracted, were well marked on a *post-mortem* examination. These results may be expected in a minor degree where children have their food either too much sweetened, or if the breast-milk contains too large a proportion of saccharine matter compared to the other ingredients —a state which I have detected in some wet-nurses with very thin milk. The proper proportion of sugar in milk should be 1 part in about 2·3, or, taking solid constituents only, 1 in 2·6.

II. *The nitrogenous aliment.* — Liebig states, "In the same way as in the egg, the *albumen* of the blood holds the first place in the powers of formation of the fœtus, to which it is conveyed

from without. By its elements it takes a share in all processes, it determines growth, and also the production and amount of all organized tissues in the young as well as in the adult frame. . . . Only those substances are, in a strict sense of the word, nutritious articles of food which contain either albumen or a substance capable of being converted into albumen."

In milk "we find it in the shape of *casein*, a substance which, like albumen, contains sulphur and nitrogen, and the absence of every other nitrogenous compound in milk renders it perfectly certain that from casein alone the chief constituent of the young animal's blood, as well as its muscular fibres, membranes, etc., are formed in the first stage of its life."*

From the experiments of Guillot and Leblanc it appears to be a normal constituent of blood in man and other animals, at least so far as the examination of seventy specimens of blood in men, women, oxen, cows, rams, sheep, etc., justifies the inference; but the quantity is notably increased during pregnancy.†

Casein differs from albumen in not being coagulable by heat, but it is precipitated by all acids, even acetic and lactic acids, which have no effect upon albumen. The addition of water to milk

* Liebig's *Letters*, pp. 247-8.

† *Comptes Rendus*, 1850, xxxi. pp. 520-585.

favours the separation of the casein, and renders it harder and less digestible.

One advantage, however, which casein has over albumen, among many others we have dwelt upon, is that it facilitates more readily than any other nitrogenous body, the butyric fermentation of milk where the lactic fermentation has been already induced. It is doubtless in assimilation converted into albumen and fibrine wherever so required; for instance, the albumen which accumulates around the fatty nucleus of the cell-growth.

Dogs fed on casein exclusively live for a long time, but become weak and thin, and lose their hair. Its quantity in human milk varies, *e.g.* 20 to 40 per cent. in 1,000 parts, or in reference to solid constituents, 1 part in 5 to 1 part in 10.

In speaking of these several alimentary substances, it may be stated, that "after an animal has been fed for a long period on one kind of aliment, which, if long continued, will not support life, allowing him his customary food will not then save him, but he will die as soon as if he had continued to be restricted to the one article of food which was first given."* A variety is therefore essential to the maintenance of health. It is perhaps because in artificial feeding due regard is not paid to this variety that the third

* Baly's Müller's *Physiology*.

stage of defective assimilation is induced, from which recovery very rarely, if ever, occurs.

It follows as an important corollary from the foregoing general remark, that if inferior milk be given, or if artificial animal food be prepared from milk in an improper manner, the same evil results will follow, because excess or defect in one or more of the ingredients will be given. It becomes, therefore, important to look at the question in the point of view of the proper and wholesome admixture of food.

III.—*The saline ingredients.*—Their due appreciation will set forth some very important principles in alimentation, and also give us a key to the quality of substitutes required when artificial food is given.

The salts of milk are not the least important of its constituents. They are stated in the annexed table for human and cow's milk :—

| Cow's Milk. Mean of Two Experiments. (*Hardlen.*) | | Human Milk. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Phosphate of lime .. | 2·87 | .. .. .. .. | 0·706 |
| Phosphate of magnesia | ·53 | Carbonate of lime .. | 0·069 |
| Phosphate of peroxide of iron .. .. | ·07 | | |
| Chloride of potassium . | 1·63 | Other salts .. .. | 0·053 |
| Chloride of sodium .. | ·29 | .. .. .. .. | 0·098 |
| Soda .. .. .. | ·43 | Sulphate of soda .. | 0·074 |
| Total salts in 1,000 parts of milk .. | 5·82* | In 1,000 salts.. .. | 1·000 |

* Simon's *Chemistry*, ii. 63.

Schwartz, in his *Journal*,* enumerates the following salts in 100 parts of human milk.—Soda, resulting from the decomposition of lactate of soda, 0·03; chloride of potassium, 0·07; phosphate of soda, 0·04; phosphate of lime, 0·25; phosphate of magnesia, 0·05; phosphate of iron, 0·001.

First, of the *phosphate of lime.* This salt, especially when combined with carbonate of lime, is most useful in the process of alimentation. It is on their combined agency that the solidity of the skeleton depends. Moreover, it is a peculiar property of phosphate of lime to make carbonic acid more soluble in the blood. Its administration, whether in a separate form or in aliment to a growing animal, is thus peculiarly indicated. Deformity of every kind in the skeleton may depend on an insufficient quantity of this salt in the blood; for it should be remarked, first, that not only is it useful because it is itself appropriated to the system; but, secondly, phosphate of lime when present in a fluid (which in the present case is milk, and by subsequent assimilation becomes blood) has the property of enabling that fluid to take up more carbonic acid. Now when carbonic acid in its turn is in excess, it dissolves carbonate of lime. Hence, the quantity of carbonate of lime held in solution in the blood is thereby made greater, and is in this way from time to time more easily and largely deposited in bone. Chalk, or

* Vol. viii. p. 270.

carbonate of lime, is insoluble in distilled water; but in proportion as this becomes saturated with carbonic acid, so a larger quantity of the chalk is taken up—a property never to be lost sight of when it is wished to strengthen a growing child.

Secondly, the *phosphate of soda* has an alkaline taste and reaction like the *carbonate,* and its solution in the presence of free carbonic acid takes up as much of that acid as carbonate of soda does; and, like it, only more easily, gives it off by agitation *in vacuo,* or by evaporation, without losing its power of again absorbing carbonic acid. Hence it follows, that in adults the change of carbonic acid combined with alkali by phosphoric acid, which occurs when animal food is taken in lieu of vegetable food, and *vice versa,* has no pernicious influence, because it gives rise to no alteration in the essential properties of the blood. The process of sanguification, of the production of heat, and of secretion, are carried on alike under the influence of the predominating alkali, as before stated.*

But phosphate of soda seems to possess another useful property in the economy. The fatty acids, stearic and margaric, are converted into emulsions in the chyle through its agency, so as to allow of their easy assimilation in the system. This peculiar property, discovered by Dr. Marcet and lately exemplified by Dr. Thudichum before the

* Liebig's *Letters.*

Medical Society of London, is of immense importance in the explanation of the digestion of fatty matters, and is another reason for supplying food rich in phosphoric acid and soda, which is especially the case with animal aliments, to growing and weakly children; fat, as before stated, being the nucleus around which albuminous matters are deposited.

Thirdly. In the uses of *phosphoric acid*, viewed particularly as an acid, and in regard to alimentation, there are several very interesting points. The blood is *alkaline*, and, as opposed to this, flesh is *acid*, the acidity being due to phosphoric acid; and this is true for other solid portions of animal food, but for muscle especially, which contains an excess of phosphoric acid.

Fourthly. In muscle, and in soup made from muscle, we have also excess of *chloride of potassium* in lieu of chloride of sodium. Now there is considerable analogy in this respect to milk which contains an excess of chloride of potassium, although it also contains some chloride of sodium.*

* *Composition of ashes of flesh.* (Keller.)

| | When boiled there enter into the soup. | |
|---|---|---|
| Phosphoric acid .... | 36·60 | 26·24 |
| Potash ..... | 40·20 | 35·42 |
| Earths and oxide of iron ..... | 5·69 | 3·15 |
| Sulphuric acid .... | 2·95 | 2·95 |
| Chloride of potass. | 14·81 | 14·81 |
| | 100·25 | 82·57 |

*Composition of ashes of milk.* (Com.)

| | |
|---|---|
| Phosphate of lime .. | 50·7 |
| Phosphate of magnesia | 9·5 |
| Phosphate of peroxide of iron .... | 1·0 |
| Chloride of sodium . | 5·0 |
| Chloride of potassium | 27·1 |
| Soda ..... | 6·7 |
| | 100 |

(Liebig's *Letters*, p. 428.)

No doubt this large excess of the potash salt in milk answers many of the purposes of chloride of sodium in the economy. But chloride of potassium enjoys the peculiar property, in common with carbonic acid, of dissolving carbonate of lime, or chalk. The advantage, therefore, of giving to the infant this salt for the purposes of the skeleton, and in supplying to the muscular system a salt essential to that structure, must appear at once obvious.

The excess of potash salts generally, but of chloride of potassium especially, which last, as in muscular flesh and milk, so greatly exceeds in quantity the chloride of sodium, is very remarkable. Dr. Andrew Clark has also informed me that potash salts are always in excess in cell-developments, even when the growths are morbid — a fact of great importance, although often overlooked, as showing that those animal foods which contain an excess of potash salts should be preferred as aliments for growing children.

While, however, these facts are admitted, it is important to oppose a mistake usually made, in speaking of chloride of potassium. Robin and Verdeuil have properly insisted upon the impropriety of confounding this salt with chloride of sodium, or common salt, in all its agencies upon the animal economy. Although it is true that

they may mutually be substituted for each other in plants, they cannot always be similarly substituted in the animal body, particularly in the young animal. We have said that chloride of potassium exists in large quantity in muscle; it is found also in small quantity in blood. The reverse is true as regards chloride of sodium. This proves a peculiar antagonistic power in these two salts. But more than this, life is inconsistent when this relative quantity is not maintained in the blood. It is well known that in certain cases of Asiatic cholera large quantities of a solution of chloride of sodium have been transfused in the blood with the happiest results. And in the same disease it is found that the alvine evacuations consist almost exclusively of a solution of chloride of potassium. Yet when any attempt has been made to inject a potash salt into the blood, death has invariably resulted. The two salts, therefore, cannot be interchanged.

It is remarkable also to notice, in connection with this opposite action, the fact that muscular tissue which contains a large excess of chloride of potassium has an acid reaction, whereas blood which contains a large excess of chloride of sodium has an *alkaline* reaction. Now this correlative antagonism cannot be purely accidental. Nay, its constant occurrence proves that it is intended to fulfil some wise purpose, although we may not

fully appreciate it. It is also curious to note that the potash salt, so needful to cell-growth, is in milk (the food *par excellence* for babies, in whom growth is so rapid and continuous) conveyed not as a sulphate, phosphate, or carbonate, but as a *chloride*. This preponderance of chloride of potassium and phosphoric acid in milk is also remarkable in a portion of the blood. I allude to the blood-globules; a coincidence the more remarkable, as the blood-globules are eminently concerned in nutrition. Upon this point I quote Lehmann's remarks.

"Although we are able to calculate the quantity of the *mineral* constituents in the blood-cells, the questions still remain to be answered,—whether there are certain salts which especially accumulate in the cells, and if so, which they are. These questions have also been answered by C. Schmidt, for he has discovered that the fluid of the blood-cells (*i.e.* the water contained within the blood-corpuscles) contains in addition to the organic matters a preponderance of *phosphate* and *potash* salts; so that, consequently, the phosphate of potash and the greater part of chloride of potassium pertain to the blood-cells, whilst the chloride of sodium, with a little chloride of potassium and phosphate of soda, is found in the plasma, *i.e.*, the serum and fibrine. In the plasma the organic materials are combined only with soda; while in

the blood-cells the fatty acids and the globules are combined both with potash and soda.

"C. Schmidt, in analyzing a specimen of food which contained 396·24 p. m. of blood-cells and 603·76 p. m. of intercellular fluid, found 1·353 of chloride of potassium and 0·835 of phosphate of potash in the former, while there were 3·417 parts of chloride of sodium, besides 0·267 of phosphate of soda and 0·270 of chloride of potassium, in the latter. Schmidt has examined and tabulated the relations between potassium and sodium and between phosphoric acid and chlorine in the blood-cells, and in the intercellular fluid in several of the mammalia. (See table below.*)

"These results coincide with those of Nasse, who found most phosphates in the blood of those animals which were distinguished for the abundance of their blood-corpuscles, namely, swine, geese, and hens; in sheep and goats, on the other hand, in whose blood he found comparatively few

* 100 Parts of Inorganic Matter.

| | Blood-cells. | | Plasma. | | Blood-cells. | | Plasma. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Genus. | Potassium. | Sodium. | Potassium. | Sodium. | P.O. | Chlorine. | P.O. | Chlorine. |
| Mean of eight experiments | 40·89 | 9·71 | 5·19 | 37·74 | 17·64 | 21· | 6·03 | 40·68 |
| Dog | 6·07 | 36·17 | 3·25 | 39·68 | 22·12 | 24·88 | 6·65 | 37·31 |
| Cat | 7·85 | 35·02 | 5·17 | 37·74 | 13·62 | 27·59 | 7·27 | 41·70 |
| Sheep | 14·57 | 38·07 | 6·56 | 38·56 | 8·95 | 27·4 | 3·56 | 40·89 |
| Goat | 37·41 | 14·98 | 3·55 | 37·89 | 9·41 | 31·73 | 5·90 | 40·41 |

corpuscles, he also found the least phosphates. On another occasion Nasse has expressed the opinion that the phosphates must be principally contained in the blood-corpuscles."*

It is also worthy of remark, that as metallic chlorides exist in extraordinary quantity in the gastric juice, and in the saliva also, as chlorides of sodium, but especially of potassium, this may be probably another reason why chloride of potassium is provided in excess in milk, which is the natural food of young infants, in some measure to compensate for the absence of saliva, usually present in adults.

"When, however, the functions of the blood-globules are considered, it is manifest that as in their constitution they on the one hand possess a remarkable correspondence with muscle in the large quantity of potash salts, especially chloride of potassium, and on the other hand a like correspondence to nervous matters in the large quantity of phosphuretted fat contained within them it appears reasonable to conclude that they are especially destined to elaborate materials for the nervous and muscular tissues, whereby the fleshy organism and vital activity of the nervous and muscular systems are strengthened. Coupling this fact with the larger quantity of blood-globules in animals of high animal heat and in

* Lehmann, translated by Day, ii. p. 188.

youth, their excess in dynamic fevers and plethora, their diminution in weak persons and low fevers, and generally in all cases where the system is badly nourished, we cannot fail to perceive how intimate is the relation between the process of nutrition and the quantity of blood-globules, and as a consequence the important relation in this process of phosphates and chloride of potassium."* These are all reasons why chloride of potassium should exist in such large quantities in milk to supply an ingredient so much needed by a young and growing animal.

But, 2ndly, what do we learn from the changes observed in the milk taken after it has undergone digestion by a healthy child, and all that is good and nutritive in it has been assimilated? In other words, what lesson does the appearance of the healthy fæces teach? Much every way. To prove which I cannot do better than to quote an article in the *Medical Times* of March 25, 1876, p. 339, which very succinctly describes them:—

"*The Normal Digestion of Infants.*—An essay by Dr. Wegscheider, of Berlin (vide *Centralblatt*, No. 3, 1876), based on the microscopical and chemical examination of the fæces of a number of healthy infants between two and three months old, whose diet consisted entirely of breast-milk, reveals some interesting facts with regard to the

* *Op. cit.*

various changes which go on in the digestive tract at that early period of life. The fæces were simply scraped from the napkins, and then preserved, without the addition of water, in well-stoppered bottles.

"The colour of the motions of healthy infants varies between that of yolk of egg and greenish-yellow; their reaction is always acid. Their consistence is very variable, and ranges from an almost completely dry to a thin liquid character. Their smell is never offensive, but resembles that of sour milk. The fæces always contain whitish fibrinous-looking flakes, which are proved to consist of fat, with probably some intestinal epithelium. The fats consist of palmitin, stearin, and olein. Besides fat, the fæces appear to contain traces of peptones. Sugar was not found in any appreciable quantity.

"The remains of the secretions of the digestive tract are found in the fæces in considerable quantity. Mucin is present in variable amount, and its presence can be chemically proved by the precipitate, insoluble in excess, which acetic acid produces in an aqueous solution. Bile-pigment exists, both free and also in combination with bases. Choleic acid can be detected in a free state in a solution made by extracting the fæces with alcohol. Cholesterin occurs in considerable quantity, but Dr. Wegscheider does not consider that it is entirely derived from the constituents of the bile. With regard to those bodies which are

the products of transformation of the food and of the digestive secretions, neither leucin nor tyrosin can be chemically detected in the fæces. On the other hand, large quantities of saponified fats, in combination with lime and magnesia, are present, and are thus wasted for nutritive purposes. In a watery extract of the fæces Dr. Wegscheider found traces of diastatic and pancreatic ferments, but no pepsine. In consequence of the difficulty of keeping the fæces free from admixture with urine, he did not examine them for urea.

"The most important conclusions which Dr. Wegscheider draws from his researches on the fæces of infants, in relation to their digestive functions, are the following:—(1), The albuminous constituents of the milk are completely absorbed; (2), the white residue which is found in the fæces and is usually regarded as casein, is *not* casein, but chiefly fat, with some admixture of intestinal epithelium; (3), the unabsorbed fats leave the bowel partly as soaps, partly as free fatty acids, and perhaps partly as unaltered fat; (4), urobilin and unaltered bilirubin occur in the fæces, and biliverdin is also found in diarrhœal stools.

"It is clear, therefore, from these products expelled, that all the casein is absorbed, also nearly all the sugar; and, third, a large proportion of the fats. These, therefore, are essentially the ingredients required in any healthy food for infants."

## CHAPTER II.

OF THE VARIOUS KINDS OF ANIMAL MILKS TO BE SUBSTITUTED FOR HUMAN MILK.—COMPOSITION OF HUMAN MILK AT DIFFERENT AGES. — ASS'S MILK.—GOAT'S MILK.—COW'S MILK.—DIFFERENCE OF MILK, TOWN AND COUNTRY, SUMMER AND WINTER, MORNING AND EVENING.—RESULTS OF VARIOUS FOODS IN ITS COMPOSITION.

THE preceding remarks place us in a better position to consider the efficacy and nutritive qualities of substitutes for human milk, by which it is wished to maintain the functional integrity and growing powers of a child.

(*a.*) The simplest of these is clearly milk from another animal. Of this fluid three kinds are usually spoken of: *ass's* milk, which is said to come nearest to human milk; *cow's* milk; and *goat's* milk. I will speak of each of these varieties *seriatim.* Before doing so, however, it will be well to set forth in a tabular form the relative quantities of the solid ingredients and the water contained in human milk, at periods of three months for the first year, and of six months for the second year: so that we may be enabled thereby to judge of the amount up to which each of these ingredients should be brought, and which

is best adapted to the age of a child, when we substitute for its mother's milk that of the ass, the cow, or the goat.*

*Ass's milk.*—It has usually been said that ass's milk is the nearest to a woman's milk; but I believe this to be an error. It contains, certainly, more water, but only about half as much casein and butter, about twice as much sugar and salts. In the Appendix I have given five analyses of ass's milk, of specific gravity from 1023 to 1039.

* Composition of Human Milk.

*Table calculated from one given by Becquerel and Rodier.*

| | Specific gravity. | Water. | Solid constituents. | Sugar. | Casein with extractive matter. | Butter. | Incinerated salts. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st Quarter | 1032·50 | 877·33 | 122·67 | 42·30 | 33·39 | 34·94 | 1·73 |
| 2nd ,, | 1031·81 | 893·14 | 106·86 | 43·71 | 37·95 | 23·89 | 1·37 |
| 3rd ,, | 1033·07 | 890·83 | 109·17 | 43·67 | 40·89 | 23·40 | 1·21 |
| 4th ,, | 1031·24 | 892·98 | 107·03 | 45·79 | 36·89 | 23·03 | 1·29 |
| 12 to 18 mhs. | 1032·05 | 891·34 | 108·66 | 43·92 | 36·98 | 26·44 | 1·32 |
| 18 to 24 ,, | 1030·81 | 876·55 | 123·45 | 41·33 | 37·32 | 43·47 | 1·33 |

Composition of Ass's Milk.

| | Simon. Milk 1 yr. old. | Peligot. Mean of sev.anal | Chevallier and Henri. | Lehmann. | Vernois and Becquerel. | Human milk. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Water ..... | 907.00 | 904·7 | 916·3 | 795·0 to 789·1 | 890·12 | 889·08 |
| Solid constit. .. | 91·05 | 95·3 | 83·5 | 205·0 to 210·9 | 109·88 | 110 92 |
| Butter ..... | 12·10 | 12·9 | 1·1 | 12·1 to 12·9 | 18·50 | 34 61 |
| Casein ..... | 16·74 | 19·5 | 18·2 | 16·0 to 19·0 | 35·65 | 39·24 |
| Sugar, with extractive matter & salts ... | 62·31 | 62·9 | — | (with extractives). | | |
| Sugar ..... | — | — | 60·8 | 60·8 to 62·9 | 50·46 | 26·66 |
| Salts ..... | — | — | 3·4 | — — | 5·24 | 1·38 |

I shall endeavour to show in the sequel how it is that this milk so often disagrees.

*Goat's milk.*—In many parts of the world the goat is the substitute for the cow as the provider of milk to the population. The objection usually made to it is its disagreeable odour, from the presence of *hircic* acid. Observers differ greatly as to its composition, as may be seen from the table at p. 298, partly given by Simon.*

The analysis by Boysson gives a composition not unlike human milk. Mayer, indeed, says that goat's milk is preferable to cow's milk, because it resembles more than any other milk that of a woman; and this is doubtless true, particularly if we compare with it the milk of very young women. It is certain that many children thrive very well on it in Ireland, Malta, Switzerland, and other mountainous countries. One advantage which the goat possesses over other animals that yield milk, "is the greater impunity with which she sustains the various vicissitudes of the weather. She will sleep readily under a powerful sun, without suffering; she will remain unaffected, if exposed to rain or storm; she will bear a great amount of cold, although to this last she is more susceptible. Experience, however, has proved that the goat, as well as the cow, will yield a larger flow of milk if fed in stables upon proper

* Simon's *Animal Chemistry*, vol. ii. p. 65.

fodder; but then great attention should be paid to the cleanliness of the stable, and the removal of all offensive matters. The best milk afforded by the goat is that which it yields about two months after kidding. The peculiar odour and taste of goat's milk, from the presence of hircic acid, and which is not always very agreeable to those who taste it for the first time, is an objection; but persons soon get accustomed to it, and come to like it. This smell, however, is not *essential* to goat's milk, being chiefly present, and then most strongly, when the goat is allowed to associate with the ram; and is greatly diminished if the animals are kept clean, and especially if washed from time to time. It is also far less marked in those goats which have no horns: in the milk of these there is little more odour than in that of the cow." *

Influence of Kinds of Food on Goat's Milk.

| | Fed on straw and trefoil. | Fed on beet-root. | Normal (mean). | Human milk (normal). |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Specific gravity | 1031·10 | 1026·85 | 1033·53 | 1032·67 |
| Water..... | 858·68 | 888·77 | 844·90 | 889·08 |
| Solid constitnts. | 141·32 | 111·23 | 155·10 | 110·92 |
| Butter ..... | 52·54 | 33·68 | 56·87 | 34·61 |
| Casein&extractive matters | 47·38 | 33·81 | 55·14 | 39·24 |
| Sugar..... | 35·47 | 38·02 | 36·90 | 26·66 |
| Salts ..... | 5.93 | 5·72 | 6·18 | 1·38 |

* Parmentier.

It is interesting to notice here a fact established by Becquerel and Vernois; that is, that the character of the goat's milk, like that of the cow, may be regulated by the *quality* of the food supplied. If a highly nourishing and rich milk is desired, it is best to feed the animal on straw and trefoil; but if a light milk is required, beet-root is preferable. This difference is set forth in the table, p. 296, to which I have also appended the composition of human milk, for comparison.

*Cow's milk.*—This is the substitute for human milk best known in these regions. The absence of unpleasant odour, and the greater ease with which it is obtained in Great Britain, are advantages in its favour. In appearance it is of a bluish white colour, almost tasteless, specific gravity varying from 1030 to 1035. Its microscopical characters are about the same as those of human milk, excepting that the milk-globules are more abundant. Its chemical composition is given on the next page.

Now it is clear, comparing this with human milk, that—1. The quantity of water is less in that of the cow; 2. The solid matters are in greater quantity; 3. The sugar is less in amount; 4. There is more casein; 5. And more butter; 6. The salts are also in excess.

It is quite manifest that, if the above analyses are to be depended upon, a simple dilution of this

## Analyses of Goat's Milk.

| | Chevallier and Henri. | Clemm. | Boysson | John. | Payen. | Stipriaa Liuscius and Bondt. | Lehmann. | Donné. | Vernois and Becquerel | Human Milk. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Water | 868·0 | 865·175 | 892·8 | 849·3 | 855·0 | 744·0 | 886 to 884 | 819·4 | 844·90 | 889·08 |
| Butter | 32·2 | 42·507 | 29·9 | 11·7 | 40·8 | 45·6 | 33·2 to 42·5 | 48·6 | 56·87 | 34·61 |
| Casein | 40·2 | 60·321 | 52·9 | 105·4 | 45·2 | 91·1 | 40·2 to 60·3 | 43·8 | 58·14 | 39·24 |
| Sugar | 52·8 | 44·065 | 20·7 | 23·4 | — | 43·8 | 40 to 53 | with ex. 91·2 | 36·91 | 26·66 |
| Salts | 5·8 | | — | — | — | — | — — | — | 6·18 | 1·38 |
| Residueof whey | — | — | — | — | 58·6 | — | — — | — | — | — |
| Cream | — | — | — | — | — | 7·5 | — — | — | — | — |

## Analyses of Cow's Milk.

| | Simon. | | | Herberger. | | Lecanu. | Boussin-gault. | Chevallier and Henri. | Poggiale (10 cows). | Playfair (9 cows). | Vernois and Becquerel (30 cows). |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Water | 857 | 861 | 823 | 853·0 | 862·0 | 868 | 874·0 | 870·2 | 862·8 | — | 864·06 |
| Butter | 40 | 38 | 55 | 38·9 | 37·5 | 36 | 39·0 | 31·3 | 43·8 | 49·0 | 36·12 |
| Casein | 72 | 68 | 67 | 69·8 | 67·0 | 56 | 34·0 | 44·8 | 38·0 | 41·6 | — |
| Ditto, & extractive matter | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 38·03 |
| Sugar | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | — | 52·7 | — | 55·15 |
| Sugar, & extractive matter | 28 | 29 | 51 | 31·3 | 26·3 | 40 | 53·0 | 47·7 | — | — | — |
| Fixed Salts | 62 | 61 | 13 | 7·0 | 7·2 | | — | 6·0 | 2·7 | — | 6·64 |
| Earthy Salts | — | — | — | — | — | — | 2·2 | — | | — | — |

milk will not suffice. Water may be added, to diminish the relative quantity of casein and butter to the normal figure it attains in human milk; but it will also reduce unduly the amount of sugar; and thus, at the outset, we meet with a difficulty in its employment.

As with the goat, however, so with the cow,—the food supplied, and the circumstances under which it is given, will, in great measure, modify the character of the milk yielded; and there are also some other differences quite compatible with health, referring to the circumstances in which cows are placed, which materially affect the nature and yield of milk.*

*(a) Country milk and town milk.*—The former is stated to be preferable to the latter. The reason is, no doubt, that the cows are less crowded together, and the milk is less watered.

Becquerel and Vernois have also proved the truth of this popular opinion from their experiments. See table below. (The mean figures only are given.†)

---

* Page 303.

† *Influence of Season.*

COMPOSITION OF COWS' MILK.

| | Paris. | | Country. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Specific gravity .. .. | 1033·10 | .... | 1033·72 |
| Water .. .. .. .. | 869·78 | .... | 857·80 |
| Solid constituents .. .. | 130·42 | .... | 142·20 |
| Butter .. .. .. | 33·66 | .... | 38·85 |
| Casein and extractive matters .. .. .. | 53·66 | .... | 57·00 |
| Sugar .. .. .. | 37·07 | .... | 38·99 |
| Salts .. .. .. | 6·03 | .... | 7·36 |

This difference is not, however, due to the mere exposure to country air, because experiments have proved that when cows are fed on hay, with oats or barley-straw, or the ordinary culinary roots with a certain quantity of wet bran, a similar milk is obtained from them in towns.

*(b) Summer and winter milk.*—Owing to the difference of nutriment given, the composition of these two milks is not the same. The principal difference observed in winter is a diminution of the water, and among the solid constituents an increase of the butter only; both the casein and sugar are slightly diminished. In summer there is more water; but what is remarkable is, that among the solid constituents the casein, sugar, and salts are diminished, and the butter is considerably increased.

*(c) Morning and evening milk.*—Milk, however, does not vary according to the season only, but according to the period of the day during which it is secreted.

In 1851, Dr. Hassall, in his report on the adulteration of milk, proved this. While ten samples of morning milk from different cows yielded collectively 77½ per cent. of cream, or an average of 7½ for each cow, the same number of samples of afternoon milk yielded 96½ per cent., the average being 9½. The curd amounting in the first case to 693, in the second to 810 grains. But milk varies more during the same milking, that last

drawn being much richer than that first drawn, the latter yielding 61½ per cent. against 141½ per cent. of the former.* More lately, Professor Boedecker, however, has completed a series of experiments, to elucidate this point, and he has arrived at the result that the milk of the evening is richer by 3 per cent. than that of the morning, the latter containing only 10 per cent. of solid matter, and the former 13 per cent. On the other hand, the water contained in milk diminishes by 3 per cent. in the course of the day; in the morning it contains 89 per cent. of water, and only 86 per cent. in the evening. The fatty particles increase gradually as the day wears on. In the morning they amount to 3·17 per cent.; at noon to 2·63, and in the evening to 3·42 per cent. This circumstance, if true, would be very important in a practical point of view. Let us suppose two pounds of milk to yield only the sixth part of its own weight of butter; then the milk of the evening may yield double that quantity. The caseous particles are also more abundant in the evening than in the morning—from 2·24 they increase to 2·70 per cent., but the quantity of albumen diminishes from 0·44 to 0·31. The serum is less abundant at midnight than at noon, being 4·19 per cent. in the former case and 4·72 in the last.

* *Lancet*, 1851, pp. 322 and 258.

*(d) Results obtained by various kinds of food, and by beet-root in particular.*—Dr. Playfair adduces an example of a cow fed on much nitrogenous matter, in which not only was the amount of nitrogenous matter or casein in the milk increased, but also the butter. Certainly the yield of milk is increased by much of that stimulant diet which is occasionally administered after a time to cows, such as refuse slop from whisky distillers, and which is known to be given largely in America, and for which cows acquire so depraved an appetite, that they will not afterwards take their ordinary food.* Other less exciting food has the same result. Thus, Parmentier and Deyeux found that cows fed on the leaves and stalks of maize yielded more milk than when fed on ordinary fodder. Moreover, the milk was extremely sweet. The milk obtained from cows fed on potatoes and common grass was much more serous and insipid. That from cows fed on cabbage was disagreeable to the taste. Hermanstadt found also that fresh aliments caused a larger quantity of sugar to appear in the milk than dry food. Mr. Curwin found† that coleseed when given to a cow was far the most productive of milk *(Brassica Napus. Rape)*; and in this respect was superior to Swedish cabbages and Kohl-rabbi.

Among the most approved fodders for cows are

* Hassall. † *Treatise on Milk*, 1825.

sainfoin, Spanish, and ordinary trefoil; but there are a vast number of other annual plants among the graminaceæ or leguminosæ, which, if cultivated and given to the cows, would prove exceedingly useful. Indeed, Anderson assures us that cows fed upon trefoil, in addition to grass, yielded a superior kind of butter to that afforded by cows fed upon this famed pasture only. The ancient faculty of medicine in Paris appointed a commission in 1771 to trace the effects of various roots on the milk of cows. These reported the potato to be particularly useful in increasing the quality and the flow of milk; also, that its administration to the mothers of thin, weakly children, had led to the rapid improvement of these latter in every respect.

The effect of several varieties of food is set forth in figures in the table given below,* compiled

---

* *After Chevallier and Henri.*

| | Ordinary fodder. | Beet. | Carrots. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Water .. .. .. | .. 870·2 | .... 868·8 | .... 866·7 |
| Casein .. .. .. | .. 44·8 | .... 37·5 | .... 42·1 |
| Sugar of milk.. .. | .. 31·3 | .... 27·5 | .... 30·8 |
| Butter .. .. .. | .. 47·7 | .... 59·5 | .... 53·0 |
| Salts .. .. .. | .. 6·0 | .... 6·8 | .... 7·5 |

*After Vernois and Becquerel.*

| | Summer food. | Winter food. | Normal human milk. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Water .. .. .. | 859·56 | .... 871·26 | .... 889· |
| Casein and extractive matters .. .. .. | 54·7 | .... 47·81 | .... 39·24 |
| Sugar of milk .. .. | 36·38 | .... 33·47 | .... 26·66 |
| Butter .. .. .. | 42·76 | .... 42·07 | .... 34·61 |
| Salts .. .. .. | 6·80 | .... 5·34 | .... 1·38 |

from one quoted by Dr. Hassall from Chevallier and Henri, and from another given by Becquerel and Vernois. Chevallier and Henri's cows were fed on the ordinary fodder—beet-root and carrots. The winter food of those referred to by Becquerel and Vernois was daily one bundle and a half of trefoil or lucern, weighing from twelve to thirteen pounds; half a bundle of oat-straw, weighing from nine to ten pounds; and at the rate of fifty-five pounds of beet-root per week, half in the morning and half at night, with two buckets of water daily for drink. The summer food was green trefoil and lucern, Indian corn, barley, grass, in no fixed quantity—in amount, however, estimated at from 99 to 100 pounds per week. At night, on returning from the field, the cows were given in the stable from eleven to thirteen pounds of grass daily. Drink as in winter.

These tables prove that if cows be fed on carrots, the casein and butter are diminished, but the sugar increased in quantity; whereas, if fed on beet-root, both the casein and butter are much diminished, and the sugar is much increased. Here, as in the case of the goat, a milk is produced, which, except in the excess of the salts, is very like woman's milk.

It is manifest, therefore, that a great deal depends upon the manner in which cows are fed.

Generally this is done in the cheapest possible way, because milching cows so deteriorate in value after eight or nine months' use as such. I am told that cows purchased for £18 to £20 at the beginning of a season, will sell at a loss of from £6 to £8 at the end of it; they look so small and meagre. This mode of feeding cows is, after all, only evidence of great shortsightedness in the owner, since the deterioration may be easily prevented. A very intelligent gentleman in Nottinghamshire has informed me, that if the cows are fed upon a steamed food composed of chopped hay, bran, malt culms, and rape-cake, not only will they produce an extra quantity of milk, but keep throughout the milching period in first-rate condition; in fact, they will, at the end of the six or nine months, look as well as they ever did.

It is seldom that the milk of other animals is tried or is substituted for these three. Yet mare's milk has occasionally been tried successfully, although, according to Dr. Cameron, of Dublin, its composition is very different from human milk. In *mare's* milk, with about the same quantity of water, we have about one-third more sugar, but one-third less butter, less than half the cheese, and twice as much mineral matter. In *sow's* milk, with less water, we have about the same quantity

of sugar, more than double the quantity of butter and cheese, and nearly six times as much salts.*

---

* Milk.

| | Water. | Sugar. | Butter. | Cheese. | Salts. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Human .. .. | 89 | 43 | 24 | 33 | 1·7 |
| Mare's .. .. | 90 | 67 | 90 | 19·2 | 4·0 |
| Sow's .. .. .. | 81·7 | 46 | 56·6 | 70 | 9·6 |

*Medical Press and Circular*, Feb. 3, 1875.

# CHAPTER III.

## ON SOME OF THE OBJECTIONS TO THE USE OF ANIMAL MILKS.

ASS'S MILK: EXCESS OF SUGAR AND SALTS.—GOAT'S MILK: ADVANTAGES FROM ITS EMPLOYMENT.—COW'S MILK: DIFFICULTIES IN ITS EMPLOYMENT—ADULTERATION CHIEFLY WITH WATER—ACIDITY.—MEYER'S EXPERIMENTS.—UNHEALTHY SHEDS FOR COWS.—REVOLTING FILTHINESS OF SOME IN LONDON.—NECESSITY FOR PARLIAMENTARY INTERFERENCE.

Ass's Milk.—To the excess of salts is probably due the purgative effect of ass's milk occasionally noticed in adults who take it. The saline matter amounts as a minimum to twice, as a maximum to four times, as much as in human milk. Now if it be a fact, as is usually stated in books, that ass's milk is the best substitute for woman's milk (but there are no conclusive experiments to prove it), do children fed on it exclusively invariably thrive? Answers to these questions are important desiderata; but till the problem is solved, the substitution of ass's milk cannot be urged merely because it contains more sugar than cow's milk, or because it proves wholesome food to invalid adults. In

many adults, cow's milk in any quantity produces nausea and vomiting. It is usually well borne on the stomachs of infants, although it may disagree otherwise. But to make up the requisite quantity of casein and butter, twice as much of ass's milk would be needed. The quantity of sugar, as well as the *salts* thus taken would be greatly in excess. Would not scrofula be developed as a result? And what good effect on the brain and bones would the excess of the salts produce? We know that sugar is not of itself capable of supporting life when it is given singly. Besides the debility which supervenes, abscesses form on the cornea, which penetrate internally, so as to let the humours escape. Finally death occurs. The *post-mortem* appearances are—general atrophy of the muscles, contraction of the stomach and intestines, etc. These experiments, chiefly instituted by Magendie, however cruel and revolting, are not without their practical importance. Although it may be urged that no children are fed exclusively upon sugar, and that therefore the objection does not apply, still we often meet with a class of cachectic patients, eminently scrofulous, with morbid tastes for sweets. In these, strumous ophthalmia, with ulcers on the cornea, make their appearance. Is it not reasonable to conclude that these morbid products are due to a diet too exclusively saccharine? and have we not some grounds for fearing

that very similar results would occur if we ventured to bring up children exclusively upon ass's milk ?

But more than this: it has been shown by Lehmann and Elsasser, that *fat* exists in most of the fluids secreted by the body, and assists digestion along the whole course of the alimentary canal.* The solution of food, although delayed by *excess*, is hastened by a moderate quantity of fat. So also, in early or fœtal development it is the fat-globule which attracts, as it were, the albumen or nitrogenous elements around it, acting in the cell-growth as the nucleus around which parts grow. Moreover, the fats of the blood are also deposited in the blood-globule—the portion in the blood generally admitted as most concerned in the nutrition of the body; and this is doubtless one of the reasons why cod-liver oil proves often so useful. To attempt, therefore, to feed a child exclusively on food poor in fatty matters, as ass's milk, is evidently unphilosophical.

It has been stated by Mr. Lobb, that, by adding $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of *cream* to ass's milk, a very good substitute for human milk would be procured with great ease. "The expense of ass's milk," remarks Mr. Lobb, "would put it out of the reach of the poor." He might have added, the expense of *cream* in towns would have the same effect.

* Page 272.

The suggestion, however, is a good one, because in the country it might be easily procured.

In many parts of Great Britain, asses are to be obtained at a very cheap rate. I am told five shillings are in some places, in winter, gladly accepted; and I believe thirty shillings is the usual price. If, therefore, ass's milk can be successfully modified by the addition of cream, a herd of these animals would prove most useful to a foundling hospital, not only in providing milk for the infants, but in affording a ready method of exercise; while as beasts of burden they would prove valuable, particularly if situated in a country neighbourhood or by the sea-side. To determine, therefore, the practical usefulness of ass's milk, in combination with cream, would be no small matter, and would be fraught with immense advantages. Theory, on the other hand, condemns its use when given on scientific grounds, and, until its usefulness is proved by practice, I feel bound to oppose the popular prejudice.

*Goat's milk.*—The table given at p. 296 shows that the milk from a goat, if she has been fed upon beet-root, very closely resembles in chemical composition that of a woman, only that it is richer in sugar and salts. It certainly comes much nearer to human milk than ass's milk. Indeed, as evidence that practice confirms theory in this

instance, I may cite experience in Ireland. In that country, I am informed, the foundlings of Dublin were very many years back sent to the mountains of Wicklow, to feed upon the goats' milk. As the children grew older, the goats came to know them, and became very tame; so that the infant could go to the goat to be suckled by it, as it would to a human wet-nurse. The children throve, I am told, remarkably well. The same results, I am informed, have been observed in Malta.

It is therefore much to be regretted that an animal so easily kept and obtained should not be more generally employed. If our foundling hospitals were to have establishments in the country, where goats might be kept in numbers, there would be no need for exclusiveness in admitting cases, infanticide might cease, and the hundreds of babies now sacrificed to the murderous system of dry-nursing, might be saved to their parents and the nation.

*Cow's milk.*—The disadvantages met with in the employment of this variety of milk are well known to most of us; they are disadvantages dependent upon its bad quality, and are very serious in their results, and very difficult to overcome.

A few of these I will consider *seriatim*. They are—

1. Adulteration of cow's milk.
2. Its acidity, dependent upon stall-feeding.
3. The effect upon milk produced by keeping cows in unhealthy sheds.

1. *Adulteration.*—The most painful part of our experience in towns is that pure milk cannot be procured; it is almost always adulterated. In the excellent work of Becquerel and Vernois, the *Annales d'Hygiène,* it is said to be adulterated in Paris by the following substances:—water, glucose, flour, starch, dextrine, infusion of amylaceous matters (rice, barley, bran), yolk of egg and white of egg, sugar, gelatine, liquorice, boiled carrots, broken-down calves' brains, serum of blood, several salts, bicarbonate of soda, chalk, turmeric, emulsion of hemp or almond seeds, etc. We do not, however, find that in England these are commonly employed, but adulteration by water is extensively practised. Dr. Hassall, out of twenty-six samples of milk, found that eleven were adulterated with water in the proportion of from 10 to 50 per cent.

Dr. Sanderson, the medical officer of health for Paddington, found out of thirty-two specimens of the milk examined by himself and Dr. Alfred Bernays, of St. Mary's Hospital, that in all, except one, the quantity of water was greater than it was in pure milk. In twelve instances the quantity of solid constituents was only half as great as it ought to have been, in a few only one-fourth;

many specimens contained less than 6·5 or 5·8 per cent., a few, 3·5 instead of 12·98, as in pure healthy milk.

The late Dr. Hillier, when medical officer of St. Pancras, examined twenty specimens of milk, and found that the quantity of water added varied from 25 to 50 per cent. That supplied to the workhouse was one of the poorest. Instead of a gallon containing nearly 9,000 grains of *solid* matter, it contained only 5,425 grains, or two-thirds the proper quantity. The late Dr. R. D. Thompson also found in Marylebone, that the gallon of milk, in seven samples, weighed, as a mean 71,680 instead of 72,415 grains, which amounts to the withdrawal of 1·44 oz. of solid matter, well calculated to nourish the body, and substituting for it water. The late Dr. Hyde Salter also, and Mr. Hunt, from the confessions made to them by milkwomen, their patients, state the quantity of water usually added is one gallon of water to two of milk. What sort of food can this be for an infant, especially if diluted, as it almost invariably is, by the purchaser, and often afterwards by medical direction? Is it to be wondered at that children fed on such weak milk do not thrive?

But this admixture of water has other disadvantages. The danger of the admixture of water to milk has been lately sadly displayed, and fully justifies the most severe measures of repression

which any Government could well enact. It is in the wholesale poisoning of infants through milk diseased with typhoid poison. In 1870 Dr. Ballard, while officer of health for Islington, was able to show that an outbreak of enteric fever, which had attacked in ten weeks 76 families and 175 persons in part of his district, coincided with the use of milk from a particular dairy, where shortly before there had been cases of enteric fever, and where apparently the infected house drainage must have had easy access to an underground water-tank in the premises. The same thing was traced by Dr. Ballard, in 1872, at Arnley, in the borough of Leeds, where 107 cases occurred, and where, out of 68 houses invaded, 51, including that of milk-seller himself, were supplied with milk by the said dairyman. In this case contaminated water was used to clean out the milk-pans from a well on the premises.

Again, a similar outbreak of enteric fever occurring at Moseley and Balsall Heath, near Birmingham, in 1873, was traced by Dr. Ballard to similar contamination. Here 50 families were invaded, and of these 47 obtained their milk supply from two milk-sellers whose dairies were situated close together in a street in Balsall Heath, and water from a contaminated well in the neighbourhood of both these dairymen was added to the milk,

whether intentionally or accidentally, and so carried infection to the families.

The epidemic of typhoid fever which broke out in Marylebone in July and August, 1873, is well known. Full inquiries were made upon the subject by Drs. Murchison and Whitmore, and again by Messrs. Radcliffe and Power. The cases here occurred in 143 households, and the number of cases inquired upon were 244. Of these 26 died. Here also the milk was traced to have come mainly from one dairy. Of the 244 cases 9-10ths —*i.e.*, 218 were in households which consumed milk from a particular service of a particular dairy. It was clearly shown that the water used for the dairy purposes, and which came from a particular farm, contained excrementitial matters from a patient suffering from enteric fever immediately before and at the time of the outbreak.

A later epidemic occurring at Crossbells, in January, 1875, may be mentioned, where milk was brought from Eaglesham infected with enteric fever poison, derived from a water supply which was contaminated with excreta from patients affected with the fever. Amongst 42 families supplied with this milk 18 cases of fever occurred, while among 40 families who used condensed milk, or had no milk supply, not even a solitary case of fever occurred.

The latest epidemic of enteric fever at Keagley dates from a similar sewage admixture, and has brought about the same fatal results, and so will continue until severer measures are adopted.

Summonses were lately taken out (*Medical Times*, May 13, 1876, p. 527) at the Worship Street Police Court, against several dairymen and cow-keepers in Shoreditch, for having on the premises a foul well containing water in such a state as to be a nuisance and injurious to health. Drs. Stevenson and Wanklyn had examined specimens of this water, and found it be diluted sewage.

And, indeed, milk appears to possess a peculiar aptitude for the retention of certain poisonous ingredients. In the *Lancet* of April 29, 1876, we read:—

"Milk brought from the country in cans by the night trains is carried by the retailers to their own premises, where it often remains for five or six hours. These premises are often little dirty shops or kitchens close to the rooms in which the families live. There is no security whatever that epidemic disease may not be raging in the place, that vessels contaminated in the worst possible way may not be used to contain the milk, or, except in the places where the Adulteration Act is rigidly enforced, that the milk may not be adulterated with foul water. . . . . But the last few years have brought a flood of new light to bear on

the peculiarities of milk. We now know at the cost of many serious epidemics how peculiarly sensitive to noxious influences is the fluid which forms so important a part of the national food supply. If clothing will spread the infection of fever, so, when once infected, will milk, and that in a far more insidious and extensive manner; for with milk it is impossible to say how widely or how far the disease may be carried. If water will carry the germs of cholera and enteric fever, so will milk, and with milk there is the added danger—not, indeed, demonstrated, but suspected by many—that the highly complex organic constituents so closely analogous to those of the body, which are present in it, may serve as a pabulum for the development and indefinite multiplication of disease germs. Recent experience seems to show that milk-spread epidemics are particularly virulent, and the observation tallies, though, of course, it cannot be said to establish the last-named theory. The ease with which milk receives and carries infection is illustrated by the absolute and well-known necessity for purity of air and perfect cleanliness in dairy operations."

These remarks of this periodical are very suggestive. It may be stated in addition, that a moderate temperature, such as blood heat, favours fermentation and decomposition. The milk, for some time at least after it is drawn,

and especially in summer, is in a tepid state. The changes thus begin at once so that when some time afterwards the milk is taken, it is in an eminently favourable condition, for rapid and ulterior progressive changes to the immense detriment of those who drink it.

2. *Acidity.*—Cow's milk, except the animal has been fed exclusively upon grass, is almost always *acid* in stall-fed cows; human milk is always alkaline; hence another reason why cow's milk disagrees with many children.

The experiments of Dr. Mayer, of Berlin, are particularly conclusive upon this point. He says that for a considerable time he had been in the habit of examining the milk supplied to householders in Berlin, and testing it by litmus paper, according as the cows were fed from brewery slops or brandy lees, gardener's produce, or in the country. In every instance, except one, he had found the milk decidedly sour.

(*a.*) Of cows fed with brewers' lees, red potatoes, rye bran, and wild hay, in five instances the milk was slightly sour, in one very much so.

(*b.*) Of forty cows fed with potato mash, barley husk, and clover and barley straw, in ten examined, the milk was sour, in three very sour.

(*c.*) From among fifty cows, fed on potato husks, barley husks, and wild hay, five were examined, and in all the fresh milk was sour.

(*d.*) From fifty-two cows, fed on potato mash, husks, wild hay, and rye straw, out of twelve selected for examination, the fresh milk of all was sour.

(*e.*) From six cows, fed by a chief gardener on coarse beet-root, red potato, bran mash, and hay, the fresh milk was slightly sour.

(*f.*) From five cows, fed by a cow-feeder on lukewarm bran mash and hay, in four the fresh milk was quite neutral, in one it was decidedly alkaline.

The whole of these experiments were made in the winter season, when the cows were necessarily stall-fed, and they confirm the truth of the general opinion, that the fresh milk of stall-fed cows is almost invariably acid. Dr. Mayer does not believe that this acidity is due to want of exercise, so much as to the unscientific manner in which the cows are fed; and he particularly objects to the potato mash, which he considers the cause of the acidity. The milk of the cows of gardeners and cow-feeders is usually praised by the Berlin women as being particularly good. But Dr. Mayer has observed that it often gives rise to diarrhœa and cutaneous eruptions in children; which, he supposes, is due to the cows being fed with the cabbage, turnip, and potato refuse. The very worst milk is that supplied by cows fed on potato refuse from brandy distillers; the best

among the stall-fed being that obtained from the cows of cow fatteners, which feed on hay and grass in stalls. By substituting the milk of the latter for the former, he was often enabled to arrest at once the intestinal derangements previously referred to.

3. *Effect on milk produced by keeping cows in unhealthy sheds.*—The supply of good and selected food is, however, only one part of the management needed to insure good milk from milk-bearing animals. Excessive cleanliness should in every way be enforced. Upon the subject of the cleansing of cow-sheds, Messrs. Parmentier and Deyeux remark:—"Nothing contributes more to maintain the good quality and quantity of cow's milk than scrupulous cleanliness in the shed. If the refuse matters are left about and removed only at long intervals, the cows lying amid all this mess are always weak; the udders are hot; and the milk so susceptible of acquiring a bad odour, soon contracts a bad taste, of which it is with difficulty again deprived. The great reputation of the cows of the Prevalaye is due to the remarkable cleanliness in which they are kept, which also enables them to yield an abundance of milk, and to be particularly free from disease."

In the present day a great improvement has taken place in the management and cleanliness of these sheds in England, but it is comparatively

of a recent date, and, owing to the severe Acts of Parliament, so much to be commended, which have compelled cow-keepers to observe more closely sanitary laws. But it may be useful to revert here cursorily to some of these plague spots, against which, in former times, I was compelled to expatiate so strongly.

A very slight glance at what is revealed to us in Dr. Hassall's book as to the unhealthy localities and ill-ventilated sheds in which cows are kept in London, will convince any man of common sense that the cows in such localities cannot be healthy, and that their milk must also prove occasionally very detrimental.

I have, in the course of a large dispensary practice, visited some of the wretched inhabitants living either in the immediate neighbourhood, or over these sheds. On one occasion I remember having to cross through the shed to get to the small upper room above it, where lay a child infected with fever. The puddles of liquid and fæcal matters through which I was forced to pass, and the abominable odour pervading the apartment, I have not forgotten; and yet from this cow-shed a large proportion of the neighbourhood was supplied.

The character of disease which attacks the wretched inmates of the small, close cottages just around it is always low, if not typhoid. Many

examples are given in Dr. Hassall's book of the wretched, filthy, and offensive sheds in which cows are kept. A common sewer would be in many cases equally pure. These facts are well known to most medical and to many general readers of the *Lancet*. I shall, however, content myself with very few quotations: the first from the *Lancet*, which retails Dr. Normandy's experience, and some others included in the reports of the officers of health of later date.

In the Report of the Commission on Adulterations (quoted by the *Lancet*, ii. 1855, p. 551), Dr. Normandy states he was lately in the neighbourhood of Clerkenwell for the purpose of examining a well in that locality, when he met with a sight which prevented him from tasting milk for six months afterwards. He there saw from thirty to forty cows in a most disgusting condition, full of ulcers, their teats diseased, and their legs full of tumours and abscesses; in fact, quite horrible to look at; and a fellow was milking them despite of all these abominations. This was by no means an exceptional case, a great many dairies being in the same condition. The milk in consequence provided was really *diseased milk*. This state of the poor animals must have been produced by the manner in which they were kept.

In speaking of cow-sheds, the late Dr. Hillier said of St. Pancras: "There are ninety-two such

establishments, some well placed, with good drainage; twenty-two are not near inhabited dwellings; others quite underground; twenty with inhabited rooms above them; some surrounded by noxious exhalations. Their size is often very insufficient; the cubic space for each cow is sometimes as low as 230 feet; 1,000 to 1,500 being not at all more than cows require. The drainage is very bad in twenty or thirty. Very few are efficiently ventilated; whilst from forty to fifty are as bad as they can be in this respect. Forty of the sheds are kept in a most filthy condition. Seven sheds are without water supply. The manure is kept too long in seventy-six cases; in sixty-three, there is no suitable pit for it; in scarcely any is the place covered over. Occasionally the manure heap is immediately under the windows of dwelling houses, and in some instances is made the receptacle for the contents of human *retirades*. The grains on which the cows are fed are usually kept until they are sour, and give out an offensive smell. In seventeen sheds the cows drank distillers' wash, which was kept in uncovered receptacles, and was very offensive. In addition, there is often vegetable matter lying about the yard in a rotten state. In fifteen of the sheds pigs are kept as companions to the cows. Some of the animals are very clean, being curried and attended to in the same way as horses. In many instances,

on the contrary, they are fearfully neglected, and their coats are either one entangled mass of filth, or else are free from hair, owing to a diseased state of the skin." In a leading article in the *Lancet** we read:—"If we may credit, and we are not disposed to question the statements of Professor Gamgee, who some time ago visited several of the London cow-houses, cows are found having abscesses on their udders discharging pus into the milk-pails, and others suffering from various diseases." The filthy state in which some cow-houses were found in 1857 by Dr. Lankester,† in the aristocratic district of St. James's, is also evidence of a most disgraceful state of things, formerly very generally prevalent.

The deaths from diseases of cows are enormous. One cow-keeper, out of a large number, lost in one year 90; another, who keeps a good stock, lost 300 in six years; another, with from 400 to 500 cows, considered it not bad luck to lose two cows weekly from disease. Insurance prices tell a tale. *Country* dairy cows are insured at 6d. to 7½d. in the pound; *London* dairy cows, at 1s. 6d. to 2s. in the pound; so that they consider the risk on town cows three times as great as on country cows. Dr. Sanderson, in his report, says "the mortality of cows in Paddington was 304 in

* Nov., 1862, p. 508.

† *Report* of 1857, district of St. James's.

1856. In a large proportion the drainage and ventilation were deficient, and fatal disease had prevailed to a frightful extent among the animals kept. No less than 19 per cent. of the whole number of cows had died in three months; in one case all the cows died."

So much for a few dainty spots in this great town. But is it better in other parts of England, or in other great towns? When diseased cows—many of which, to use a common term, are in consumption, or whose bodies are one mass of ulcers and abscesses—are the animals selected to provide milk in our large towns, is it wonderful that so many children brought up by hand die in towns, while so few comparatively die in the country? No wonder, then, as Dr. Merei says, is it that cow's milk is so depreciated among the working classes. That gentleman states, that of all children fed on other articles besides bread (and the number, from another table, appears to be 602 out of 722), only seven, or 1·1 per cent., received cow's milk without bread or other admixture; twenty-seven, or 4·4 per cent., used it with arrowroot or sago, partly with flour.

There can be no doubt, from the general foregoing remarks, that if the subject were more closely studied, cows and goats might be so cared for and so fed * as to yield a quality of milk which

* Pages 296 and 303.

would be found most serviceable to children brought up by hand. The milk obtained from cows fed upon beet-root, with a very small dilution of water, might be brought so closely to resemble human milk as in all respects to perform the same services.

In my two former editions I stopped here to say :—"But every day's experience proves that nothing but the most stringent measures can effectually remedy the abuses that prevail. *Parliament must interfere;* and in what better cause could it do so than by compelling all cow-keepers to sell good milk, to strengthen the bone and sinew of its people, and preserve the lives of thousands of helpless babes? Till this is done, our best efforts, it is feared, will prove nugatory." I am truly thankful to be able in this edition to change my tone. *Parliament has interfered.* By the New Metropolitan Act the material advantage was secured to us to have medical sanitary officers appointed, and men of undoubted eminence in their profession to superintend these matters, and to correct the abuses. Herein Lord Llanover has deserved the gratitude of thousands. The Adulteration of Food Bill strikes another blow at unholy and wicked admixture of milk from cow-sheds; and hereafter we may assuredly look to a great diminution of infant mortality.

## CHAPTER IV.

OF OTHER ANIMAL SUBSTITUTES—CREAM—DESICCATED MILKS: MOORE'S AND GRIMSDALE'S—EGGS—BONE SOUPS AND JELLIES—BEEF-TEAS—SWEETBREAD-TEA—RAW MEAT—CAUTION IN EMPLOYMENT OF LATTER.

THE difficulties which surround the employment of cow's milk, in the state in which only it is procurable, have led to ingenious contrivances for its modification. Thus—

*Cream as a substitute.*—I have before said that there are some cases in which no wet-nurse can be found to suit a child; and in these, moreover, milk in its several forms may be tried, but the efforts to bring up that child upon milk will fail altogether. In many of these cases, it is observed that there is a great quantity of acid produced in the stomach of the child, and the same effect results when it takes saccharine matters. It is in such instances that the mixture of one part of cream to three of water proves often very beneficial. I have known of a child reduced almost to a state of complete atrophy, gradually recovering its good looks and strength on this change of diet. Cream in composition contains pretty nearly the

same ingredients as milk, except that the casein is diminished, and the fatty matters considerably increased. In this manner, the absence of sugar is compensated for by the excess of fatty matters; and thus the fluid produced is sufficiently rich, both as a nutritive and as a calorifiant aliment. The addition of water diminishes the density, and makes the mixture more digestible. If to every half-pint of this mixture half an ounce of lime-water be added, the tendency to the formation of acid is removed, the solubility of the casein and the emulsion of the fatty matters are insured, and both these last become more assimilable.

Something like a substitute may be found, however, in the employment of *desiccated milks*, to which if water in proper proportions is added, a milk presenting all the peculiarities of good rich milk is produced. Two of these kinds were formerly in fair use and good repute in London, to both of which I called attention to in former editions, namely,—Moore's Patent Concentrated Milk, and Grimsdale's Patent Desiccated Milk. These, however, have been pretty generally supperseded by three varieties—the Aylesbury Condensed Milk, the Anglo-Swiss Company Condensed Milk, and the Norwegian Condensed Milk Company. The two former are now united into one company, and so far supply the same kind of milk.

The milk of the Anglo-Swiss Company is a thick syrup, not unlike honey in appearance. It is prepared at Cham. Ct. Zug, in Switzerland, and is most favourably reported on by Baron Liebig. It is said to be obtained from the best Alpine milk, which is condensed, nothing being added except pure sugar. It has the advantage of being uniform in quality, and is said not to turn sour, and in no way to be liable to any partial change whatever.

This milk dissolves readily in cold or warm water. When needed for infants seven to ten parts of water should be added immediately before required for use.

The Norwegian preserved milk is said to be of the purest and best quality, prepared from the milk of cows fed on natural pastures, which it is believed, and truly so, give it a decided superiority over the milk of cows fed on artificial food. It is also prepared on Borden's process. In appearance it has much the character of the Anglo-Swiss milk. It dissolves readily in water, requiring dilution with ten or twelve parts to make it amenable for infant feeding, a process which should be carried out immediately before it is used.

The extent to which both these milks are now employed is an evidence of their usefulness and appreciation by the public. It should also be remarked that during the typhoid fever epidemic, which destroyed so many of the infants who had

partaken of the diseased dairy milk, all escaped who fed upon these preserved milks.* This is no small advantage they possess. Add to which, the preserved milks prove invaluable to children who are fed artificially, and are compelled to travel by land or by water. The quality of the milk is not continually changed, which is so commonly a cause of diarrhœa or other abdominal troubles to infants, and it is always fresh and ready for use.

*Other substitutes for milk. Eggs.*—It would appear natural, from the lessons comparative anatomy and chemistry give us, that where milk could not be procured, *eggs* would afford a good substitute. Indeed, in composition the egg presents several points of analogy to milk. It is true we have albumen in the place of casein; but these two substances, for all practical purposes, may be considered as identical. The white of the egg is albumen in a very pure state, with about 22 per cent. of water, and 0·65 per cent. of salts. The yolk, with 52 per cent. of water, and 1·52 per cent. of salts, contains as its albuminous compound a substance called *vitelline*, very like albumen in composition, but coloured by an oil containing phosphoric acid, and in its ultimate composition being a little richer in hydrogen and oxygen. Moreover, Barreswill has determined the presence of sugar in the white of egg. It has an alkaline reaction, which is due to the presence

* Page 315.

of carbonate of soda. The yolk, on the contrary, contains little or no alkali, and its emulsive character is to be ascribed to the presence of a substance very like pancreatic juice. The proportion of white of egg to yolk may be stated as 60·6 to 39·4 and 58·4 to 41·6.

By reference to the subjoined table * it will at once be seen, that in the quantity of phosphoric acid, and of chloride of potassium, only to a larger extent, egg resembles milk and flesh, and, as such,

---

* *Composition of Egg* (Gobley).

| | Yolk. |
|---|---|
| Water .. .. .. .. | 51·5 |
| Vitelline .. .. .. .. | 15·7 |
| Margarine and Oleine .. .. .. | 21·3 |
| Cholesterine .. .. .. .. | 0·4 |
| Phosphorous body 7·2<br>Oleic acid 1·2<br>Phosphoglyceric acid | 8·4 |
| Cerebric substance .. .. .. | 0·3 |
| Salts .. .. .. .. .. | 2·3 |
| | White. |
| Water .. .. .. .. | 77·15 |
| Albumen .. .. .. .. | 22·2 |
| Salts .. .. .. .. | 0·65 |

The salts raised to 100 parts contain, according to Polack :—

| | Yolk. | White. |
|---|---|---|
| Chloride of potassium .. | -- .. | 42·17 |
| Chloride of sodium .. .. | — .. | 14·07 |
| Potass .. .. .. | 6·57 .. | 16·09 |
| Soda .. .. .. | 8·05 .. | 1·15 |
| Lime .. .. .. | 13·28 .. | 2·79 |
| Magnesia .. .. .. | 2·11 .. | 3·17 |
| Sesquioxide of iron .. | 1·19 .. | ·55 |
| Phosphoric acid .. .. | 66·70 .. | 5·79 |
| Carbonic acid .. .. | — .. | 11·52 |
| Sulphuric acid .. .. | — .. | 1·32 |
| Silica .. .. .. | 1·4 .. | 2·04 |

must possess similar properties in nourishing a child.

The white of egg, however, should be given as nearly as possible raw, or, if warm, only heated to 130° Fahr. Beyond this temperature it coagulates, and then becomes much more difficult of digestion. If the egg be put in boiling water for two minutes only, except a thin external layer of albumen which will have been coagulated, it will be warmed throughout. Cow's milk contains 5·5 of casein per cent. and white of egg as much as 11·1, yolk 1·5—together 12·6. Eggs should, therefore, be diluted; and, with a little sugar of milk added, would form a very fair substitute for milk.

Some writers have, indeed, advised the manufacture of a kind of artificial milk with eggs as the foundation. The *American Journal of Pharmacy* says the best substitute for mother's milk, according to Bern Marteny, is the yolk of chicken egg, which weighs on an average 15 grammes, and when diluted with 37·1 grammes of water of 100° and 5 grammes of milk sugar, has nearly the same composition as the milk in the first period of lactation. Subsequently the fat and proteine decrease, and to one yolk may be added 100 grammes of water and 6 grammes of milk sugar.*

*Bone soups and jellies* have been recommended

* *Medical Press*, Feb. 2, 1876, p. 98.

as aliments for children. The opinion at present almost universally entertained is, that gelatine, the chief ingredient in such soups, etc., although a nitrogenous substance, is, like hair, innutritious. It is unassimilable by children, as well as by older persons ; and it only overloads the blood with nitrogenous products, which render this fluid impure and unfit for the purposes for which it is required. Still, as an emulcent in cases of irritation of the bowels, or for the exhibition of wine or particular remedies, jellies may be useful occasionally, just as arrowroot may be given in similar affections.

Next in order, as substitutes for milk, are beef-teas ; and of these I shall speak of four kinds only —Liebig's beef-tea, a beef-tea made with artificial gastric juice, Hogarth's essence of beef, and Brand's essence of meat. Meat possesses this advantage over vegetable food—in a given weight it contains more nutritious matter. An essence or extract of meat thus contains, in a still smaller weight, all the nutritive properties essential to the maintenance of life, and, if mixed with a little fat, all the nutritive and combustible properties to be desired. Unfortunately, a complete extract of meat, entirely soluble in water, cannot be made, owing to the insolubility of fibrine.

*Liebig's beef-tea.*—When flesh is finely lixiviated with cold water, all its soluble matters are re-

moved, and a perfectly tasteless, inodorous residue is left, which in every case is white like fish. The solution remaining is highly coloured, and consists of lactic and inosinic acids, creatine, creatinin, and a nitrogenous organic acid, which forms a pellicle on the surface like casein, though differing from it in many other respects. There are several other ingredients not very clearly made out, besides chloride of potassium, phosphates, especially of the alkalies, a little lime, and more magnesia.*

It is this solution which is to be evaporated to dryness, and constitutes the best *extract of meat.* In doing so, however, as the albumen in it coagulates at 133° Fahr., and the colouring matter at 158° Fahr., and would above this temperature be precipitated, it is advisable to evaporate it in a sand bath at 120°; in this manner all the nutritive, combustible, and mineral matter will be retained. To this extract more or less water may be added, according to the strength of the tea required. It is well to use on these occasions the flesh of young animals in preference to old. In the latter case the albumen will vary from 1 to 2 per cent., while in the former it will be as high as from 12 to 14 per cent.

I cannot say, however, in practice that this beef-tea is liked by infants; nor do I think it is calculated to benefit them. Made with boiling

* Liebig's *Letters*, pp. 420, 421.

water upon the extract, it does not contain the albumen essentially necessary for the infant's growth; and we have already remarked it is free from fibrine. There is, also, an excess of acid present. In these respects, for infants it is very inferior to Liebig's malt food to be presently referred to.

But if there be any objection to the ordinary beef-tea prepared from Liebig's extract of meat, there is none to fresh and raw beef-tea prepared according to the first part of the process; and I herewith annex a receipt for its preparation, both with and without artificial gastric juice :—

*Simple raw juice or beef-essence.*—Take a quarter of a pound of the best rump steak, gravy meat, or the reddish buttock meat; cut it in very minute pieces, so as to make the finest possible mince of it, as fine as cut-up spinach. This is best done by a sausage-machine. Next put this mince into a tumbler or coffee cup; then add *water* to the brim. If there be time to wait, this water may be cold; if not, it should be *lukewarm*, or at least not exceeding a temperature of 120° Fahr. Stir up frequently with a spoon. At the end of two or three hours, the supernatant water will have the colour of dark claret. The meat at the bottom will have become as white as fish. Strain through a coarse sieve. *Drink the juice cold*—about a claret-glassful three times a day.

The latter part of this process may be much

hastened by using Kent's or the ordinary American egg-beater, and the process completed in half an hour; and it is as well to use a press-strainer, and in this way the entire juice of the meat is extracted.

There need be no waste in this preparation; for even the white residue, which is mainly pure fibrine, may be either mixed up with other mince meat, and so used up for a family: or, if boiled in water, it becomes converted into jelly, and, as such, may be used as a vehicle for wine, etc.

Some persons prefer the juice pure and simple; but it may be flavoured by a few drops of essence of celery, or celery salt, cinnamon syrup, two or three drops of spice brandy, dill water; in fact, any flavour peculiarly agreeable to the infant for which it is intended and to which it may be most accustomed to take with its milk, so that it may form a pleasant drink. It is best to give it to an older patient in a dark-coloured claret-glass, so as to hide the blood-red colour.

*Pepsinized raw juice or beef essence.*—Having prepared the minced raw meat as before, and filled the tumbler with water, which in this case should be cold, some of Long's prepared glycerinized gastric juice* should be added, one dessert spoonful, and stirred up as before. A con-

* This may be procured at Messrs. Young & Postans', chemists, Baker-street.

siderable portion of the fibrine is thereby taken up, and the juice therefore made by it so much more nutritious. It is estimated that one teaspoonful of this juice dissolves one ounce and a half of lean meat. If kept at a temperature of 90 deg. Fah., it will dissolve the meat more rapidly.

It is obvious if the ordinary beef-essence preparation be compared with ordinary beef-tea, it is eminently more nutritious. It contains all the albumen, casein, osmazone, and all the salts of flesh: viz., creatine, creatinin, inosinic and lactic acids, volatile acids, inosate, phosphates of potash and magnesia, and, in the case of the *pepsinized juice*, a great deal of the fibrine. But one of the most useful ingredients in it perhaps is the colouring matter of the blood. I reckon that three wineglassfuls are equivalent to a chop.

This pepsinized raw beef juice does undoubtedly possess some advantages over the simple beef essence.

We are all aware that the digestion of nitrogenous matters is chiefly effected in the stomach, and this through the instrumentality of "*the gastric juice*," which possesses the peculiar property of dissolving very speedily all azotized aliments.

But circumstances may occur where the gastric juice before mentioned is not procurable. It may, therefore, be as well to indicate here how artificial gastric juice can be made.

It can be readily prepared by digesting the mucous membrane of the stomach of any animal in dilute hydrochloric acid. The best proportion for making the latter is three drops of the strong acid to one ounce of water. By exposing this mixture to a gentle temperature of 70° Fahr., we obtain a fluid possessing all the properties of gastric juice. If beef-tea be first prepared on Liebig's plan, and then after a few hours' maceration in cold water the artificial gastric juice be added, and the temperature raised to 70° Fahr., some of the fibrine will be taken up as well as the albuminous matters before in solution in the supernatant water; and a beef-tea much richer in azotized food—in fact, an *artificial chyme*—will be obtained. *Pepsine*, the active principle which exists in the gastric juice, used singly, acts upon fibrine but slowly. But, as before stated, the juice of meat contains lactic acid. When pepsine and lactic acid are conjoined the solution of the fibrine takes place very quickly. For cases of defective or weak assimilation, the advantages of such a beef-tea are very obvious.

The same result can be obtained by addition of the liquor pepsinii, or the essence of rennet, in both of which we have the principal ingredient of gastric juice, which in cases of defective assimilation is so much required.

More lately, Dr. Archer Farre has advised the

employment of an artificial gastric juice, in which to the pepsine is added not hydrochloric acid, but lime-juice. After five years' experience of its use, he concludes it is most effective as a food solvent.*

Another method, of which I have no experience, yet which theoretically appears very plausible, would be the addition to beef-tea, or to milk, of a solution of *sweet-bread,* or a pancreatic tea, or some of Dobell's pancreatic emulsion, or broken down pieces of the sweet-bread itself. It is known that fatty matters are saponified by the secretion of this gland, which is always contained in some proportion in the substance of the gland itself, which may therefore be substituted for it. The secretion also converts starch into sugar, and probably also exerts a solvent action upon azotized matters. I shall, however, again refer to this point in the sequel.

The extract prepared by Mr. Roberton, of Manchester, and obtained in the form of a dry powder, is the best I am acquainted with. However, except in cases where haste is required, there is scarcely any need of using any extract, since the beef-tea itself, prepared by lixiviation in water over night, is more easily obtained. This, also, should not be heated above 120° to 130°; nor even boiled.

* Prepared by Westwood and Hopkins, London.

*Hogarth's essence of meat.*—Of the composition of this material I can say nothing, except that I believe it is a concentrated solution of meat-tea —in fact, a meat-tea reduced by the evaporation of its watery ingredients to the consistence of a syrup. I can, however, confidently speak from experience of its utility. It is certain that children who have been reduced to a state of great weakness by hand-feeding, or improper diet, occasionally recover, and that almost marvellously, under its influence. I have used principally the essence of beef. Its taste is much liked; and in doses of five or six teaspoonfuls daily, with a very little water, it is well digested by children. Indeed, it is often borne in infants affected with exhaustive diarrhœa from weaning, when milk and farinaceous food disagree.

Hogarth's essence of meat is, I regret to say, not to be had at present as easily as in former periods. It has, I fear, been beaten out of the market by the other extracts of meat now in more extensive use. I regret it, because it was more nutritious and preferred by infants. Brand and Co.'s essence of meat, however, seems a very good substitute, both for invalids of a larger growth as well as children. That in most common use is the essence of beef, but similar preparations are also made from mutton, from veal, and from chicken. This essence consists solely of the

juice of the finest meat, extracted by a gentle heat, without the addition of water or of any other substance whatever. It contains, therefore, the most stimulating and exhilarating properties of the meat, calculated to invigorate the heart and brain *immediately*, without any fatty or other elements which require solution in the stomach. It has been introduced into medical practice as a stimulant, after loss of blood from any cause, and in cases of nervous exhaustion and enfeebled digestion. In instances of extreme exhaustion or urgent danger, one teaspoonful may be administered as often as the patient can take it; in less urgent cases one may be taken three times daily, with a small piece of bread and a little wine. It should be kept previous to use in a cool place—if possible, on ice. If in bottle, the cork should be taken out, and kept out. The cases should be opened at the smooth top, and when once opened the essence must be allowed to remain exposed to the air. The essence in bottles (and in case when once opened) will only keep good about two days. Of this remedy I can speak most highly, having used it on several occasions with marked advantage. Other preparations are more or less allied to the foregoing, such as concentrated beef tea. This article contains all the soluble ingredients of the best beef, and may be taken by the most delicate stomach. It will keep in any climate. It may be

cut into pieces about an ounce (more or less, as circumstances require), and dissolved in half-a-pint of boiling water, with a little salt according to taste; re-boiling adds to the flavour. Similar concentrated chicken, mutton, and veal broths, may be made in the same manner. A beef-tea jelly, which consists of pure beef-tea of about three times the ordinary strength, and a fibrous extract of beef, containing all nutritious elements of meat (including most of the fibrine and a percentage of fat), are also supplied by the same firm; but my experience only allows me to speak definitely, and that most favourably of the essence of beef.*

When, however, a meat juice or beef tea is distasteful to a child, we almost always find the substitution of a raw piece of meat itself, which is held so as to prevent the child swallowing it bodily, and is often eagerly taken by an infant, of great utility. The discovery was first made upon children suffering from diarrhœa.

"In these circumstances," says Dr. West,† "there is still one article of food—raw meat—which, strange as it may seem, is often eagerly taken, and always perfectly well digested. Professor Weisse, of St. Petersburg,‡ first recommended its employment in children suffering from

---

* May be had at 11, Little Stanhope-street, Mayfair.

† *Diseases of Children*, p. 498.

‡ *Journal für Kinderkrankheiten*, vol. iv. p. 99.

diarrhœa after weaning; and it has been since then frequently given by other physicians in Germany in cases of long standing diarrhœa. The lean either of beef or mutton very finely shred may be given in quantities at first of not more than two teaspoonfuls four times a day to children of a year old, and afterwards, if they crave for more, a larger quantity may be allowed. I have seldom found any difficulty in getting children to take it: often, indeed, they are clamorous for it; it does not nauseate if given in small quantities, nor does it ever aggravate the diarrhœa; while, in some instances, it has appeared to have been the only means by which the life of the child has been preserved. With returning convalescence the desire for this food subsides, and the child can without difficulty be replaced on its ordinary diet."

Upon this point more lately some very important facts have been recorded by Dr. F. P. Leverett, of South Carolina, in an article reproduced as an abstract in the *Dublin Medical Press.** As the subject is most important, I may be pardoned for giving this abstract almost in full.

"In the fall of 1854, Dr. Caspar Lewis introduced the use of raw beef into the children's ward of the Philadelphia Hospital, to which he was the

* May 9, 1860; *Charlestown Medical Journal*, Sept., 1859.

attending physician and lecturer. He had the fillet of beef as free from fat as possible, scraped with a knife, so as to obtain the pulp, as Weisse, of St. Petersburg, recommended. This he seasoned generally with salt, sometimes with sugar, so as to tempt the children. He gave of this pulp at first a teaspoonful, three or four times a day, and gradually increased the amount as the child's fondness for it increased. It required but a few days in any case to get the child to take it with readiness, if not avidity; some even relished it from the first. Many of the students who attended Dr. Morris's clinical lecture in 1855, witnessed the great benefit which many of the children derived from this remedy, then new in our country. Weisse some years previously recommended its use in the diarrhœa of weaned children, but to the comparative inattention it received in Europe may be assigned the reason of its being almost unknown to us. Dr. Morris mentioned to Dr. Leverett, that it had been suggested to him by his friend Professor Thomas, of Baltimore, who had used it with great benefit for one of his children suffering with chronic diarrhœa."

There are several cases related in the paper above referred to, in which raw meat was given with the greatest advantage. Their consideration, however, more properly belongs to the *treatment*

of defective assimilation, and will occupy our attention when we come to discuss that portion of our subject. It was necessary to mention this remedy in this place, as a most important mode of cure, and one often eminently successful, when all other means have failed. The objection to it is one to which Dr. Leverett in the above paper also refers, namely, that raw meat, often at least on the Continent, contains the ova of tape-worm, and hence those who take it in this state become affected with this parasite. A case of this kind has lately occupied the attention of medical observers; and as raw meat is likely now to become from its manifold advantages a frequent remedy, it is as well to refer to it in this place by way of caution.

"On January 12, 1860, a robust maid-servant was admitted into the Dresden Hospital. She had been indisposed since Christmas, and confined to bed since New Year's Day, complaining of depression, lassitude, sleeplessness, loss of appetite, and thirst. These symptoms persisted on her admission. There was considerable pyrexia; the abdomen was painful and tympanitic, and although neither splenic tumour nor roseola was present, the case was put down as one of typhoid fever. A remarkable affection of the whole muscular system now rapidly supervened, consisting in extreme painfulness of the extremities, with

contraction of knee and elbow joints, and œdematous swelling, particularly of the legs. The pain was so severe that the patient was continually moaning. Pneumonic symptoms now appeared, and death took place on the 27th inst., preceded by an apathetic condition. The *post-mortem* examination showed in the internal organs merely an atelectatic condition of the left lung, with numerous small lobular infiltrations, bronchitis, and hyperæmia of the mucous lining of the ilium. The muscles, however, which showed a greyish red colour and a slightly freckled appearance, were found, on microscopic examination, to harbour vast numbers of *non-capsulated trichinæ*. The parasites were living, some coiled in spirals, others with extended bodies, and all (as Professor Virchow was the first to show, in a fragment of muscle, which was forwarded him for examination) living in a sarcolemma of the primitive fibrils. They showed various stages of development. They were diffused over all the striated muscles of the body, with the exception of the heart, and that in such vast numbers that, under a small magnifying power, as many as twenty were counted in the field of vision simultaneously. The muscular substance was otherwise fragile, homogeneous, and non-striated, and showed numerous transverse fissures. The intestinal mucus was found to be swarming

with mature trichinæ of both sexes; and the remarkable fact was elucidated, that female trichinæ are viviparous, the central portion of the bodies being observed to be full of well-developed embryos.

"Inquiry being directed to the probable source of trichinatous infection, it was ascertained that on December 21, four days before the patient was taken ill, two pigs and an ox had been slaughtered on the establishment of her master. Some smoked ham and sausage, prepared from the meat of one of the pigs, were fortunately obtained, and on examination proved to be full of trichinæ. The parasites had a shrunken appearance, otherwise unchanged; reassumed a normal appearance on addition of water, but showed no signs of vitality. It is particularly worthy of remark, that to the naked eye the ham appeared quite healthy. It is very likely that the deceased had partaken of some of the raw meat. The butcher of the establishment (butchers notoriously indulge in raw meat) had also been taken seriously ill a short time afterwards, and had been confined to his bed for three weeks with severe muscular pains, his whole body being semi-paralytic, etc. This complaint was ascribed to rheumatism at the time, but Professor Zenker correctly surmises that an immigration of trichinæ not sufficiently extensive to prove fatal, may have been the cause of

attack, and that capsulated trichinæ would be very likely discernible in his muscle." *

It may be stated that muscles are liable to two kinds of parasitical infection—commonly found in the abdominal muscles of sheep, and often present in the rabbits of London. One of these is the *cysticercus*. The muscle is covered by a number of small bladders. On opening one of these a small animal, bladder-shaped also, with a prolonged portion, at the extremity of which is the head, is observed. The other variety is the *trichina spiralis*, above alluded to. This creature is generally confined to the voluntary muscles, and is occasionally found in animals who during life have been apparently in good health. The muscles affected with this parasite are more fragile than usual; and to the naked eye, instead of looking red and clean, have a freckled appearance, or here and there a greyish aspect, which it is at once obvious is not due to an intermixture of fat. Looked at more closely, numerous transverse fissures are found on the surface, together with a number of white spots or vesicles, which are oval-shaped, and opaque at each extremity. Within each vesicle is a *worm* coiled upon itself. This is the *trichina*.

Meat about to be given *raw* should, therefore, from prudential reasons, be carefully examined: if it appear grey, and there are any spots on the

* *Medical Times*, June, 1860.

surface, it is a suspicious specimen. A small magnifying power will at once, however, clear up the doubt. Fortunately in this country beef is seldom, if ever, infected with these parasites, and it is this variety of meat which is usually prescribed in a raw state.

Raw meat juice is thus preferable to raw meat, since, in the straining of the meat through a coarse sieve, and the squeezing of it in a press-strainer, the worm is excluded. It is with pork, after all, that the principal danger occurs when it is taken raw, not with beef.

# CHAPTER V.

## MODE OF CORRECTION OF IMPURE MILKS, AND OF PREPARATION OF ARTIFICIAL MILKS TO RESEMBLE HUMAN MILK.

In the foregoing chapter sufficient has been said on the use of the various kinds of milk in their natural condition. Let us now consider the questions—1. The correction of inferior milks, so as to adapt them for the sustenance of infants; 2. The preparation from strong and rich milk of a compound resembling human milk.

1. *Correction of inferior kinds of milk.*—The correction of milk depends, in the first place, on the means we have of determining its purity. Practically, however, except in the laboratory of the chemist, we can do no more than judge of the amount of its dilution with water, which is, after all, the usual adulteration practised in this country. To determine this amount of water, two ways, among many others, require mention here: that devised by Dr. Minchin, and that by Dr. Merei.*

* *Dublin Medical Press*, Aug. 8, 1860; Ranking, vol. xxxii. p. 9.

Dr. Minchin's method depends upon the translucency of the milk. A certain amount of transparency exists with the purest milk; but in proportion as it is more or less translucent, so in proportion are we able to test the amount of dilution. The instrument he has devised is made of brass, in the form of a shallow oblong vessel, capable of containing about an ounce of fluid; the depth of the vessel is made to increase gradually by means of a slab of white enamel, fixed in a gentle slope from one end to the other. The slab is graduated throughout its entire length. Upon this the milk is poured till the vessel is filled, and a cover of plate glass is then put on; this should be done by giving it a sliding motion to exclude air-bubbles.

When the vessel full of milk is thus covered, the degree of dilution possessed by a sample under examination is estimated by the number of degrees on the enamel, which can be read through the glass cover; for the glass being in contact with the edge of the enamel plate at one end, and separated from it by a gradually increasing interval towards the other, the intervening stratum of milk is made to assume the form of a thin wedge. If the fluid under examination be of a rich quality, abounding in oily and caseous particles, it will possess such an amount of opacity that only a few degrees can be discovered on the

subjacent enamel when the instrument is held opposite the light. If, on the contrary, the specimen be of inferior quality, whether from innate poverty or the admixture of water, the diminution of opacity thence resulting will be evinced by the enamel scale becoming visible through a deeper part of the fluid, or at a greater distance from the commencement of the scale; the degree of transparency, therefore, can be measured by the number of lines visible through the fluid."

The method of Dr. Merei is equally simple, and depends upon the quantity of cream that can be separated from a given quantity of milk. If we take a tube nine inches long by half an inch wide, graduated into sixteenth parts of an inch, and put into it about two ounces of milk and the same quantity of water, and expose it to a temperature of 50° to 60° Fahr. for about eighteen or twenty-four hours, the cream will be found to have separated, and will be observed as a whiter, more opaque substance, floating on the surface of the milk. If this stratum above the milk amounts to seven or eight of the graduated degrees, that milk is essentially good and rich, and contains about six and a half to seven and a half of butter. Medium milk will contain only five or six degrees; the worst kinds, only three degrees; and the inferior qualities supplied to the poor (skim milk), only two degrees. Here, then, is a ready means of measuring quality.

Now, experience has shown that such poor milk causes more gastric disorders than rich milk; nay more, that to obviate this result it requires a greater dilution than rich milk, notwithstanding its poverty. Dr. Merei attributes this to the preponderance of casein, which is one of the chief causes of gastric disorder. This casein, it is observed, is both *harder* and *coarser* in cow's than in human milk. This is, no doubt, one cause; but there is another which, I think, applies, and which is mainly due to the dishonesty of milk-dealers. The cow-keeper has already watered his milk, to separate a certain amount of cream from it. The retail milk-seller has very frequently done the same. The butter has thus been already taken out. Lactic acid has formed, and what butter remains in the milk is scarcely now contained in perfect combination as an emulsion, but is disintegrated, or, as it were, in imperfect mechanical suspension only. The casein is, perhaps, in the same state.

Dr. Merei's experience in the method he adopts to improve inferior milks, seems to point also to this view of the case.

In case of feeble children, with bowels previously deranged, he recommends that, instead of diluting the milk with water, we should add a decoction of arrowroot, made with one teaspoonful of this substance to three-quarters of a pint of

water, this quantity to serve for the admixture of the whole day's supply. In more severe cases, the arrowroot may be increased to two teaspoonfuls. This arrowroot is not given as an aliment, but as a softish substance to soothe mechanically the irritation of the intestinal mucous membrane. Langenbeck, indeed, believes that in such cases the granules of starch intersperse themselves between the particles of casein, and thus in great measure prevent the formation of hard indigestible curds.

The mixture Dr. Merei gives consists of three or four parts of this thin decoction of arrowroot to one part of new milk slightly boiled, and in the twenty-four hours' amount of food thus prepared he adds about one to two tablespoonfuls of *cream*. Children will digest well from a pint to a pint and a half of this mixture in twenty-four hours, according to age. As they grow older, he increases the proportion of milk, but not of the cream. If an infant be under four months of age, tolerably strong and regular in his bowels, and has to be bottle-fed, a mixture of first quality milk with water, in equal proportions, will suffice ; after four months one part of water to two of milk, if given at a temperature of 90°, agrees well. For children liable to diarrhœa, a very thin and weak infusion of aniseed tea, instead of water, may be substituted. Where the gripings and diarrhœa are

severe, it is well to combine a teaspoonful, three or four times a day, of dill or peppermint water and water in equal parts, with lime water and a trace of opium to allay the irritation.*

The above has been very generally the plan upon which I have acted in these cases, with two exceptions. The ease now-a-days of giving cod-liver oil to infants, and its cheapness as compared to cream in towns, have led me usually to prefer the former, which doubtless acts in the same way as cream in supplying an oily but highly assimilable combustible aliment. I have, also, usually combined sugar of milk, both because it exists in cow's milk in smaller quantity than in human milk, and because it favours a butyric fermentation.

The advantage of sugar of milk is not merely due to its sweetness, and because it is the sugar which sweetens milk in its normal state; but I have found on trial that it allays morbid irritation of the bowels, and will often check diarrhœa.

I believe this is due chiefly to its undergoing fermentation less readily than ordinary sugar; and certainly alkalinity in milk, even when rich in sugar, as that of the woman, prevents it from becoming so readily acid as cow's milk.

The acidity of milk is best corrected by lime-

---

* Extract from a private letter.

water, in the proportion of one to two tablespoonfuls of lime water to the half-pint of milk. In cases of diarrhœa this quantity may be increased. The advantage of giving sugar of milk with the lime-water is further shown by its facilitating the solution of lime, especially the hydrate, and so in this manner favouring assimilation. In cases where the bowels are constipated, the acidity is best corrected by magnesia, as much as will cover a fourpenny piece, or more, as the case may be, and in this way a purgative salt is produced which relieves them. If the gastric disturbance which a particular milk induces, is very great, then chalk may be substituted for the lime-water, in five to ten grain doses. This will also be dissolved in the sugar of milk. Where, however, the tongue is very red, and there are other evidences of gastritis, the carbonates of soda or potash are to be preferred.

2. *Preparation from rich or strong milk of a compound resembling human milk.*—My attention has been called to this preparation by Mr. Harry W. Lobb, a gentleman who for some time past has closely studied the subject. In p. 133, in his little brochure on *Hygiene*, originally read before the Harveian Society, he gives us the following method of preparing Professor Falkland's milk for infants. I subjoin it here in full:—

"One-third of a pint of new milk is allowed to

stand until the cream has settled; the latter is removed, and to the blue milk thus obtained about a square inch of rennet is to be added, and the milk-vessel placed in warm water. In about five minutes the curd will have separated; and the rennet, which may again be repeatedly used, being removed, the whey is carefully poured off, and immediately heated to boiling, to prevent its becoming sour. A further quantity of curd separates, and must be removed by straining through calico. In one quarter of a pint of this hot whey is to be dissolved three-eighths of an ounce of milk sugar; and this solution, along with the cream removed from the one-third of a pint of milk, must be added to half a pint of new milk. This will constitute the food for an infant of from five to eight months old for twelve hours; or, more correctly speaking, it will be one-half of the quantity required for twenty-four hours. It is absolutely necessary that a fresh quantity should be prepared every twelve hours; and it is scarcely necessary to add that the strictest cleanliness in all the vessels used is indispensable."

The above is a very ingenious process, but it is open to objection in one or two particulars:—

(*a.*) Messrs. Parmentier and Deyeux have shown that there is a disadvantage in boiling milk. When eight pounds of milk obtained from cows fed on grass, cabbage, potatoes, and maize, re-

spectively, were distilled, eight ounces of a colourless fluid were obtained. That from those fed on grass was aromatic; on cabbage, offensive; on maize and potatoes, quite inodorous. Hence they infer, that if this volatile principle forms in any way one of milk's constituent parts, it must be wrong to deprive milk of it, or to expose it to those circumstances which favour its separation. Experience with infants has also shown me, that boiled milk is seldom so well borne as milk simply warmed by the addition of hot water. To this volatile principle I shall again recur.

(*b.*) The objection has been made by Mr. Lobb, that in Dr. Falkland's process scarcely enough casein is removed. The former has another method of preparing this artificial human milk, which he calls *mincasea*, which I here subjoin:—

"Half a pint of new milk is set aside for the cream to separate, which latter is removed; and to the blue milk half a teaspoonful of prepared rennet is added; this is placed over the fire, and heated until the curd has separated, when it is broken up with a spoon, and the whey poured off. In winter, three drachms of powdered sugar of milk are added to this warm whey; and the whole is mixed with half a pint of new milk. In summer, three drachms and a half of sugar of milk are added, and with the new milk are all boiled together."

There is another formula given by Mr. Turner, a homœopathic chemist, of Manchester. Although I disbelieve the dogma of homœopathy, I am not above taking a lesson from an adversary. His formula is very simple. "Dissolve one ounce of sugar of milk in three-quarters of a pint of boiling water, and mix with an equal quantity of good fresh cow's milk." This process is simpler than Professor Falkland's and Mr. Lobb's, and, as such, I prefer it, and would fain recommend it, except that I should prefer water of a temperature of 160° Fahr. to the boiling water. The most ignorant nurse might prepare it easily in any part of the country where good milk can be procured.

The disadvantage which applies to this process in towns, as I have before stated, is the difficulty which attends the procuring of good milk. The same objection applies to many other places, as on board a ship.

In Appendix E, I have annexed a series of formulæ which I have hitherto used in private practice and in the Cripples' Home Infant Nursery. These may be useful as a guide and reference, and, so far, as a means of preventing intestinal mischief.

# CHAPTER VI.

VEGETABLE SUBSTITUTES FOR HUMAN MILK.—INFERIORITY OF THE VEGETABLE AS ALIMENT.—INDIGESTIBILITY OF STARCH.—INJURIOUS QUALITIES OF ARROWROOT—OF WHITE BREAD.—OBJECTIONS TO WHITE BREAD PAP—GENERALLY CONTAINS ALUM, AND NO CHLORIDE OF POTASSIUM—AN INSUFFICIENCY OF PHOSPHORIC ACID.—ADVANTAGES OF AERATED BREAD—IS RICH IN CEREALIN.—ADULTERATION OF FLOUR.—GOOD EFFECTS OF TEA.—PERIOD WHEN A CHILD SHOULD TAKE VEGETABLE FOOD.

HAVING now considered the animal substitutes for human milk, we have to consider another important class of substitutes, *i.e.*, those from the vegetable kingdom, and at the outset two questions present themselves for consideration,—

Is the chemical constitution of vegetable food such that we may safely employ it as a substitute for animal food? and if so, at what period should it be given?

As I have elsewhere said, animal food is, as it were, the essence of vegetable food, and far more digestible. But there is another peculiarity possessed by animal food. Liebig, as we have already stated,* has shown that the blood in the body is preserved alkaline in carnivorous animals

* Page 283.

through the agency of the *subphosphate of soda;* whereas, in the case of herbivorous animals, the salt which maintains the alkalinity of the blood is the *subcarbonate of soda.* This last result, however, only applies in the case where the food consists exclusively of the lowest grains, roots, green vegetables, and fruits, the ashes of which contain carbonates; because if lentils and the higher cerealia, as wheat, oats, etc., be employed, since their salts are nearly the same as the salts of blood, the subphosphate of soda is also found in the blood.

But more than this: in meat and the higher cerealia, not only have we a larger quantity of mineral ingredient, but we have also a large quantity of plastic or nitrogenous element. The hydrocarbonaceous, calorifiant, or combustible element contained is also in fair proportion, so that any of them may then be safely used. Still there is a very great disparity between these vegetable substances among themselves, and as compared with animal compounds. In order to make this clear, I have annexed the following table, compiled from Professor Liebig and Dr. R. D. Thompson, in which the amount of nitrogenous or plastic matter being expressed by 10 in all cases, the relative amount of combustible or respiratory material is given for purposes of comparison.

Proportion of ten plastic to the quantities

of respiratory matters in the following articles of consumption :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Veal .. .. .. | 1 | Rye flour .. .. | 57 |
| Hare .. .. .. | 2 | Barley .. .. | 57 |
| Beef .. .. .. | 17 | Maize .. .. | 70 |
| Lentils .. .. | 21 | Potatoes, white .. | 86 |
| Beans .. .. .. | 22 | East Indian rice .. | 100 |
| Peas .. .. .. | 23 | Dry Swedish turnips | 110 |
| Fat Mutton .. .. | 27 | Potatoes, blue .. | 115 |
| Cow's milk .. .. | 30 | Rice .. .. .. | 123 |
| Linseed .. .. | 30 | Buckwheat flour .. | 130 |
| Fat pork .. .. | 30 | Arrowroot .. .. | 260 |
| Human milk .. .. | 40 | Tapioca .. .. | 260 |
| Wheat flour .. .. | 46 | Sago .. .. .. | 260 |
| Oatmeal .. .. | 50 | Wheat starch .. | 400 |

The respiratory ingredient in these vegetable substances with large figures being chiefly starch (such as if digested at all becomes converted into sugar), would, as proved by Magendie's experiments, lead to the development of scrofula, from deficiency of plastic or nutritive ingredient. But from the non-development of saliva at an early period, it is to be feared that even this change would not occur. And this seems, often at least, to be the case. In a paper published on the *Diet of Infants*, Dr. Stewart, of New York, in speaking of the Parisian hospitals, says—"It is the custom at these and similar institutions, whenever an infant is sick, to withdraw him altogether from the breast, and to substitute for the milk some farinaceous substance, made fluid by boiling, arrowroot, gum, and rice-water, or a thickened preparation of rice, known as *crême de riz*, and

other preparations of a similar kind, forming the diet of a sick infant. In the reported cases of the Foundling Hospital, and those for the reception of sick children, prescriptions of this nature form a very important part of the treatment, as will be seen by referring to the different treatises in French on the diseases of children." "The attention of M. Guillot having been directed to the changes which the food given to children underwent, and to the excessive mortality among them, he instituted a series of investigations in a number of cases of death, with special reference to the state of the contents of the bowels. He was struck with the uniform similarity,—a jelly-like substance being present in the bowels, and in some instances lining both the small and great intestines. This was subjected to the test of the tincture of iodine, which produced an intensely blue colour, thus proving it to be starch."* This proves that starch is not digestible as such, and does not appear to find material in very young infants for its conversion into digestible sugar—a conclusion already forced upon us when speaking of the healthy fæces in a baby (p. 290).

This jelly-like substance is sometimes tinged with blood. Its presence, however, in the bowels of a child proves that starch is not digestible, at

* Dr. Stewart on "Diet of Infants," *Dublin Journal*, 1845, pp. 141-2.

least in the early periods of life, which is, in fact, what we might have anticipated. In adults it is converted into sugar; but if this change is not effected in the child, in whom one of the principal organs that bring this about does not act at all, or at least very imperfectly, the presence of starch in the bowels in any excess must be detrimental and injurious.

But more than this. From the absence or great diminution of sugar, which assists, as before seen, in dissolving the carbonate and phosphate of lime, these ingredients are not taken up in sufficient quantities in the blood for the purposes of the economy. Hence a tendency to rickets is established. These ingredients are not assimilated. There is, moreover, a deficiency of sugar for the respiratory processes, and a loss of animal heat, the oily matters only remaining to supply this want by conversion into sugar. Whether this is easily accomplished in a child has not, so far as I know, been proved by experiment. Practically judging from the injurious effects of a diet too exclusively starchy, there is reason to doubt it. Yet how frequently, and even by medical men, is arrowroot ordered in cases of diarrhœa as the exclusive diet!

I cannot conceive anything more injurious than this popular arrowroot feeding. I believe it is a cause of the death of many infants. The follow-

ing example, one out of many, received from an authentic source, will suffice to prove this. A poor woman had had five children; all had been brought up artificially on arrowroot, and all had died. A sixth in due time was born, and she was strongly urged by a kind friend to try nourishing food, such as milk, beef-tea, etc., instead of the arrowroot. This she agreed to do. Meeting her accidentally some time afterwards, this friend inquired about the infant. The reply was, "Oh! it is dead; but it is no fault of mine, as I fed it on the best arrowroot that could be procured." So strongly rooted is the popular prejudice in favour of this starchy ingredient, which contains only 10 parts of plastic matter in 260 of combustible matter, instead of 10 in 40, as in human milk (see table, page 362), and therefore never can suffice to nourish a child, especially a weakly one.

A favourite substitute, also, for human milk is *barley*—or more properly what is known as *patent barley*. Here, again, we have a flour comparatively poor in nitrogenous material. But, besides this, it contains *dextrine*, a substance which even in the adult is difficult of digestion, and *à fortiori*, must be so in an infant. Its starch corpuscles are less soluble in the gastric juice, the food made with it is slightly acrid, and somewhat laxative.* When barley paste is washed, the milky fluid

* Hassall on Food.

deposits not only the starch, but also a protein matter, supposed to be *insoluble* casein.

Next in esteem with the public is *pap*. Now pap is given very early. I have seen it given to a child from birth. It seemed to thrive upon it at first; but in about a month's time the child, which was of enormous size, sickened, and recovered only after much difficulty. Unfortunately the popular prejudice in favour of white bread proves often a cause of death. Magendie's experiments made with dogs have set this point at rest. A dog fed on white bread, wheat, and water, did not live more than fifty days, whereas a dog kept on soldiers' *brown* bread did not suffer. The explanation in this case can be satisfactorily given. It is to be found chiefly in the relative differences of the saline constituents of wheat, as compared with those of milk.

The objections to pap may be classed under three heads—

1. The disadvantage of wheat-flour, given in bread, is due to the absence of two salts, both of which, as we have already seen, are very auxiliary to nutrition (pp. 281 and 284)—(*a*) to a marked deficiency in chloride of potassium; (*b*) to the decomposition of the free phosphoric acid, and, perhaps, the phosphates, into insoluble and therefore useless salts to the economy;—(*c*) and to its mechanically distending the stomach.

2. To a diminution of the quantity of cerealin contained, and which thus interferes with the proper digestion of the grain.

3. To the adulteration of bread with inferior kinds of grain.

1. (*a*) If we except those of the pea and bean tribes, most of the edible flours are deficient in the same way. *There is no chloride of potassium in wheat, etc., and consequently in bread. But, more than this, the phosphoric acid is partly, often considerably, neutralized in its effects.* (See note below.*) Englishmen like to use white bread, which, independently of containing less nutritive matter than brown bread, as I have fully shown elsewhere, contains *alum*. This adulteration is known to make inferior flour, and flours generally of a bad colour, white, and equal in appearance to flour of superior quality; and, secondly, it enables flour to retain a larger quantity of water, by which means the loaf is made to weigh heavier.† The bread is also less liable to crumble as it gets stale.

Accum, quoted by Hassall, states the smallest quantity of alum that can be employed to produce this white appearance is four ounces to a sack of 240 lbs. Dr. P. Markham states eight ounces to

* Composition of ashes of wheat by Erdmann, exclusive of peroxide of iron, 1·33 per cent., and silica and sand, 3·37 per cent.

| | |
|---|---|
| Alkaline phosphates for 2 mo... .. | 49·18 |
| Earthy „ for 2 mo... .. | 23·13 |
| Free phosphoric acid .. .. .. .. | 27·69 |
| | 100 |

† Hassall.

be the usual quantity employed, and Mitchell found that in the 4-lb. loaves he examined the amount of alum varied from 34½ to 116 grains in each. 114 grains would amount to 20 ounces to the sack.* Out of twenty-eight samples of London bread examined by Dr. Hassall, in all alum was found in smaller or larger quantities. The injurious effects of alum cannot be too strongly urged. Alum forms with phosphoric acid, as Liebig has shown, an *insoluble salt,* and so prevents the phosphoric acid from being appropriated to the economy. The blood becomes incapable of performing its duty, and hence children fed on it deteriorate, and in the end will die. And herein is the explanation of the frightful amount of disease observed in pap-fed babies. The phosphoric acid, so essential to them, is in great measure lost. The brain and nervous system and the bones are arrested in their development; and hence also one reason for the great comparative success in bringing up children by hand in the country on home-baked bread, which contains no alum, and which, although of darker colour, provides phosphoric acid in an assimilable state to the child.†

---

* Hassall.

† From an analysis by Erdmann, given below, it would appear that 100 lbs. of ashes of wheat contain—

| | |
|---|---|
| Alkaline phosphates .. .. .. | 46·48 |
| Earthy „ .. .. .. | 21·87 |
| Free phosphoric acid .. .. .. | 26·19 |

(*b*) It is not necessary, however, that the *whole* phosphoric acid should be lost in order that the white bread pap should disagree. The experiment of Magendie, before alluded to, proves that a dog fed on white bread did not live longer than fifty days, dying at the end of this period with all the signs of inanition; and we must expect that the same rule, before quoted, which applies to other animals, will hold good here; namely, that after continued restriction to any one kind of aliment which cannot singly support life, a return to ordinary food will not save life. The power of general assimilation has been lost. Moreover, a pap-fed child, because obliged to use the spoon, cannot be brought again to suck the bottle or the breast. It has lost the instinctive power of suction from want of habit. So the habit of digestion of particular kinds of food once completely lost is never again acquired. I believe

---

But as 100 lbs. of wheat only contain 1·83 lb. of salts, and since 80 lbs. of flour will make 100 lbs. of bread, the 100 lbs. of bread will contain

| | lbs. Avoir. | grs. Troy. |
|---|---|---|
| Alkaline phosphates .. .. | ·69 | 4830 |
| Earthy „ .. .. | ·319 | 2233 |
| Free phosphoric acid .. .. | ·37 | 2612 |

But as a sack of 240 lbs. contains from 4 to 20 ounces of alum, *i.e.*, from 1·7 oz. or 743·7 grains, to 8·3 oz. or 3621·2 grains, it will contain 82·3 to 391·3 grains of alumina. Looking now to the composition of phosphate of alumina, $Al_2 O_3 PO_5$—*i. e.* $(2 \times 51{\cdot}44) \times (3 \times 71{\cdot}44) = 317{\cdot}2$—we have enough alumina to saturate 184·1 to 853·6 grains of phosphoric acid.

one reason that many pap-fed children among the lower classes live in spite of the pap they take is this:—The little infants, fortunately for themselves, are often spoilt; they keep asking for what they see on the table, and besides the pap, pieces of meat, herring, cheese, etc., which form the usual food of the parents, are given to them; and so that which in the better ranks of life would be considered unwholesome, and therefore would be withheld, is the providential means of saving their lives, because the food is then not exclusively pap, and the phosphoric acid needed is obtained from other sources. Again, the reason why some kinds of baked flour agree so well is, that phosphate of soda is added, and so in the excess of phosphoric acid given the bad effects of the alum are neutralized.

(*c*) But there is another way in which pap proves injurious. It more often, perhaps, than is recognized, is the immediate *cause* of death. It has long been known that bread and milk, if given to canaries in full quantity, swells in their stomachs, and thus, pressing against the heart, impedes its action, and often causes their death. The same result sometimes occurs in the infant. At p. 29, *vide supra*, I have enumerated several fatal cases in which the coroner's verdict assigned over-feeding with pap as the cause of death.

2. A diminution of the amount of *cerealin* which should be normally contained in grain, and does not exist in ordinary pap, again explains much of its indigestibility, and this depends chiefly on the manner in which the bread is made; and here I must follow Dr. Dauglish* in his remarks on the subject.

Pure *white* bread is made from the flour of the interior of the grain of wheat, which is much the whitest. That nearest to the outer skin is much darker, and makes brown bread; but, whereas the former is comparatively rich in starch and poor in gluten, the reverse is the case with the latter. Hence one reason why bread made with entire grain, even in its interstices, and exclusive altogether of the bran, is darker than ordinary bread. But more than this, the flour which adheres to the bran, and which amounts from 10 to 12 per cent. of its nutritious matter, was, till lately, supposed to be *gluten*. This portion of the grain has now been found by M. Mege Mouries to consist chiefly of a vegetable ferment and metamorphic nitrogenous body, which he has called *cerealin*, and another body called *vegetable casein*.

This *cerealin*, in its native state, acts as a most energetic ferment and solvent in an aqueous solu-

* Ranking's *Retrospect*, vol. xxxii. p. 1.—*Medical Times and Gazette*, May 12, 1860.

tion, on starch, dextrine, and glucose, producing the lactic and even butyric changes, *but not the alcoholic.* But it is especially active on gluten, and lactic acid has been developed, when in the presence of these three before-named substances. Thus, its action upon gluten exactly resembles that of pepsine on fibrine. Singly, it acts but slowly upon the gluten, but if conjoined with lactic acid the solution of it takes place very rapidly. As a proof that cerealin is a most active digestive solvent of gluten and starch in flour, the experiment of Mr. Stephen Danby, of Leadenhall Street, may be mentioned. He found that when 2 grains of dry cerealin were added to 500 grains of wheaten flour, and the whole digested in half an ounce of water at a temperature of 90° for several hours, 10 per cent. more of the gluten and 5 per cent. more of the starch were dissolved than when an equal quantity of flour, to which this extra proportion of *cerealin* had not been added, was experimented upon.

M. Mouries states that the activity of cerealin is destroyed at a temperature of 140°, but Dr. Dauglish has found that it is simply suspended by the heat required to cook bread thoroughly. Cerealin, like pepsine, is soluble in water, but not in alcohol; hence bread or flour cakes made without fermentation are easily soluble, whereas those subjected to alcoholic fermentation are not.

The activity of cerealin is destroyed by *most acids*, and by *alum* in particular. Hence, another reason why aluminized bread is indigestible.

The non-fermented and aerated bread of Dr. Dauglish possesses an advantage over that usually sold, because it contains this ingredient, *cerealin*, unchanged, and is therefore more digestible.

This fact may be used to explain many popular customs. Many nations, indeed the majority, live on unfermented foods or breads. The Hindoo and Chinese on rice; the American Indian on maize; the Irishman on potatoes; the Scotchman on oatmeal; the African often exclusively on manioc bread, and thrive well, and maintain their strength. The Frenchman lives on his white bread, which has fermented; hence one of the reasons why he cannot compete in heavy work with the Englishman, who lives on flesh. His bread is not sufficiently nutritive, and does not contain enough *cerealin* to dissolve all the gluten. Panification generally, and where the bread rises well, has another advantage, which is also in a measure brought about by roasting or baking grain. The inhabitants of the Mediterranean live on vermicelli and macaroni chiefly, also non-fermented. But here there is this difference—these substances are first dried, and so made more porous, and thus *a greater surface is exposed to the digestive juices.* Gluten, when prepared from flour in the

ordinary way, and deprived of its cerealin is, from its compactness, very indigestible. Only the surface is affected by the digestive fluids. One of the objects of baking grain and flour, as in the use of baked flour for our nurseries, of macaroni, or raising it into a spongy mass as bread, is to divide the material, and expose a much larger surface of it to the penetrating digestive solvent. If, as in the case of aerated bread, this can be done without fermentation, so much the better.

The above explanation prepares us for understanding the reason that if bran tea be mingled with the food of badly nourished children, they thrive on it; so also where non-fermented or so-called digestive breads are used. There is excess of cerealin, and so the breads are easily digested.

Dr. Dauglish tells us the aerated bread has been found most efficacious in many instances. "Private gentlemen have sought interviews with him to record the history of their recovery to health after years of suffering and misery by the simple use of this bread as diet. Children that have been liable to convulsive attacks from an irritable condition of the alimentary canal and nervous system have been perfectly free from them immediately the new bread was substituted for fermented bread. And cases are now numerous that have been communicated by

medical men of position in which certain distressing forms of dyspepsia, which had remained intractable under every kind of treatment, have yielded as if by magic almost immediately after adopting the use of the aerated bread."

My own experience is generally confirmatory of this opinion. Although it must be admitted that occasionally aerated bread is scarcely light enough for some persons, it is certainly as a rule, more digestible, and eminently more satisfying to the appetite. It was extensively used in the Samaritan Hospital and gave great satisfaction, and was only suspended when it ceased for the time to be made. This contingency, however, fortunately no longer exists.

The principle upon which the so-called light or digestive breads are made is to add to a mixture of carbonate of soda and flour a quantity of cream of tartar, or some equally unobjectionable and pulverulent salt, so that on the application of moisture or heat a neutral salt may be formed and carbonic acid set free, this last by entangling the particles of dough causing the bread to rise. Arguing upon these premises, and looking to the uses of the phosphates in the animal organism, Professor Horsford, of Philadelphia,* has recommended an acid phosphate of lime, a dry and

* Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract*, vol. xxxii. p. 7.—*American and Chemical News*, etc.

pulverulent salt, which, after its action with moist carbonate of soda, leaves phosphate of soda a blood constituent, and phosphate of lime an essential constituent of blood and bone. In his own hands and those of his friends, it appears to have answered beyond expectation. Dr. Samuel Jackson, Professor of the Institute of Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, speaks also most highly of its effects. Practically, I have no experience of it; but, speaking theoretically, it appears devised upon scientific principles. One advantage which it possesses is that it enriches *white* bread with phosphate of lime, which, as Dr. Jackson states, existing more abundantly in the bran, is usually rejected in most kinds of white bread, and thus lost to the economy.

3. Another fraud extensively practised in London is the large admixture of *rice flour* in bread. This, I believe, is not generally known. Its great whiteness and its great power of absorbing water are properties peculiarly well known to bakers, and not only to ordinary bakers, but to many of our hypocritical workhouse-poor feeders. I have been informed by a wholesale corn and flour merchant that there is a species of rice-flour which is expressly kept for the purpose of adulterating bread, and which is largely employed in some of our London workhouses. In this way the nutritive power of the bread is considerably

diminished, although the calorifiant power is increased, the proportion of the former to the latter being, instead of 1 to 7, as it ought to be in wheat-flour, increased to 1 in 10 or 11, producing precisely the same results in the human frame as those which follow the employment of a diet too exclusively saccharine, viz., scrofula, atrophy, and all its dependencies, so commonly observed in some of these large establishments.

# CHAPTER VII.

VEGETABLE SUBSTITUTES FOR MILK: LENTIL POWDER, OR REVALENTA—BAKED FLOUR—MRS. WELLS' VEGETO-ANIMAL FOOD—NESTLE'S MILK FOOD—LIEBIG'S MALT EXTRACT FOOD—DR. HASSALL'S VIEWS OF IT—DR. HASSALL'S MILK FOOD—YORKSHIRE FOOD—TEA—COCOA—WHEN VEGETABLE FOOD SHOULD BE GIVEN.

I TURN now to speak of some varieties of food which are largely used, and have often been found very effective substitutes for milk. I cannot undertake to enumerate all these, but reference to a few may be useful, viz., lentil powder, baked flour, Nestle's milk food, Liebig's malt extract, Hassall's food, Yorkshire food and Robb's biscuits.

1. Among the vegetable substances, that which comes closest to milk in its composition is, without doubt, *lentil powder*, or, as it is called for the purposes of obtaining a better sale, *Revalenta Arabica*, containing both phosphoric acid in abundance, and chloride of potassium; it also includes casein, the same principle which is found in milk. Moreover, its nutritive matter is to its calorifiant matter in the proportion of 1 to $2\frac{1}{2}$, milk being in that of 1 to 2. No wonder, therefore, that under its influence many children affected with atrophy

and marked debility have completely recovered. I have given it with the very greatest advantage in such cases, and, so far as I may judge from my own experience, I should conclude that practice fully carries out the result which, from a knowledge of the composition of lentil powder, we should have been led to anticipate. Lentils have also a slightly laxative effect, and therefore in many instances, where the child is of a constipated habit, they are to be recommended. Peas and bean meal in this respect resemble lentils; the former, however, is objectionable, because it produces flatulency. The latter is not generally obtainable; still the bakers take advantage of this fact in regard to the beans, and usually, where wheat by partial germination has lost some of its nitrogenous element, or where the flour used is poor in quality, they add a proportionate quantity of white bean flour to restore it to its proper nutritive value.

I have said that lentil powder has a slightly laxative effect in many cases. But frequently another effect follows its employment. One of the most distressing symptoms in hand-fed children, when the food they take disagrees, is constant vomiting. Everything given comes up again. As with some cases of adults so with infants, a sickness which has sometimes baffled every means tried, as if by magic yields at once, and per-

manently to the use of lentil powder. The fragile, jaded, emaciated patient suddenly gains power and strength, becoming visibly fatter under the influence of the food given. Words fail me to express the surprise and delight with which I have seen in some desperate cases these happy results follow, and I cannot, therefore, speak too highly of its administration in these cases. Indeed lentil meal properly prepared, and reduced to a fine powder, possesses most highly nutritive qualities. It is highly nitrogenous, and is estimated to possess four times the nutrient power of beef, weight for weight;* while its excessive cheapness (1s. 8d. for 2½ lbs.) allows of its being easily obtained by even the poorest persons. No wonder that Revalenta Arabica, the other name for lentil powder, is so popular a remedy.

2. The only advantage which another popular kind of food seems to have (I allude to what is called *baked flour*) is, that it contains a smaller quantity of water, which has been expelled during the heating process; and in this respect it comes to resemble more closely, because more concentrated, an animal compound. Moreover, by the baking, the starch granules are rendered more separable, and, as before stated (p. 373), the gluten is reduced to a more porous state, and more readily acted upon by the gastric juice, and as an aliment, there-

* Braithwaite's *Retrospect*, 36-40.

fore, is more nutritious and digestible. Again, from its greater capacity for absorbing moisture it is somewhat more astringent, and less likely to produce diarrhœa, which indeed it often checks; but the absence of chloride of potassium and fatty matters in it, both so essential to growth and cell-development, is, I think, a fatal objection to it. Hence, if it be given, it should, to supply fat and chloride of potassium, be mixed with milk.

3. Baked flour enters into the composition of most of the ordinary foods for children. In former editions I spoke most favourably of one so prepared by Mrs. Wells, as the best combination I had seen, and heard most favourably spoken of, namely the *vegeto-animal food*, in which baked flour is mixed with sugar of milk. Now, as the salts of milk are usually left in its preparation in combination with it, the food prepared contains a sufficiency of phosphoric acid and chloride of potassium. When flavoured with a little spice, it forms a very agreeable food for infants: so far as I have tried it, I am satisfied as to its effects being beneficial. One advantage it possesses, common however to all properly contrived mixtures, when these are already mixed in due proportions, nothing is left to the discretion or whim of nurses, who, when not too disposed to spoil the child's food by excess of sugar, are so often careless in preparing

it; so that in the hands of the most ignorant it may be safely used.

I regret much that this substance can now only be obtained with difficulty.

A kind of food, however, which I think much resembles it, and has acquired a great reputation abroad, is Nestle's milk food.

Its composition shows a close resemblance to human milk in a very assimilable form. The basis of it is choice milk from Swiss cows, which is concentrated *in vacuo* at a low temperature, so as in no way to be decomposed and lose its nutritive qualities. A little sugar and specially baked bread powder are now added and thoroughly incorporated with it. I have seen it given with marked advantage to weakly children.

Its preparation is very easy, for it only requires to be mixed with water, then to be boiled for a few minutes with continued stirring.

A table-spoonful of the powder mixed with ten table-spoonfuls of water, forms a food to be given in a feeding bottle.

A table-spoonful with five of water produces a pap.

Regularity should be the rule of a good alimentation for children, their food ought to be given often, and in small quantities at a time, in order not to load nor fatigue their stomachs.

If the child is predisposed to constipation, then

it is to be given with more water; if subject to diarrhœa, it should be given with less water, and so used thicker.

4. *Liebig's malt extract food for infants.*—This distinguished chemical philosopher, if he had done nothing greater, may be looked upon as having by this food not only supplied a great desideratum, but saved the lives of thousands of infants. He had long been aware that cow's milk does not adequately represent the milk of a healthy woman, and when wheaten flour is added, although starch is not unfitting for the nourishment of a child, the change of it into sugar in the stomach during digestion imposes an unnecessary labour on the organism, which will be spared if the starch is beforehand transformed into the soluble forms of sugar and dextrine. This can be effected by adding a certain quantity of malt to the wheaten flour. The following is the best way of preparing the food:—Half an ounce of wheaten flour and an equal quantity of malt flour; seven grains and a quarter of bicarbonate of potash, and one ounce of water, are to be well mixed. Five ounces of cow's milk are then to be added, and the whole put on a gentle fire. When the mixture begins to thicken it is removed from the fire, stirred during five minutes, heated, and stirred again, till it becomes quite fluid, and finally made to boil. After the sepa-

ration of the bran by a sieve it is ready for use. By boiling for a few minutes it loses all taste of flour.*

This soup is now prepared in a simpler form, and sold as a powder, to which water need only be added, warm or cold, to make it ready for immediate use. It requires no cooking, milk, or sugar. The powder itself is of a brown chocolate colour, sweet, and of an extremely agreeable flavour, and indubitably contains in its most concentrated form all the nutritive elements essential to maintain infant life. For infants under three months, to 1 teaspoon of the powder 4 table-spoonfuls of water are required. For those above three months a double quantity of the powder should be used to the same quantity of water. Children above three years and adults may take 3 tea-spoonfuls of it to the 4 oz. of water. Emaciated children should take the same dose as infants under three months. It needs no further sweetening, as it already contains in proper proportions the pure condensed Swiss milk. This extract, when first taken by children who have been imperfectly nourished occasionally purges. This effect is stated to be due to the great control this food exercises over gastric and intestinal disturbances through its alkaline properties.†

* *Lancet*, January 7, 1865, p. 17. Braithwaite's *Retrospect*, 53, p. 40.

† Sold by Charles Rensall & Co., 7, Trump-street, London, and Ansar, Harford, & Co., 77, Strand.

The remarks made by Dr. Hassall on this preparation of Liebig's are very instructive: "In the preparation of it, the two principal objects at which Liebig aimed were, 1st, to produce a food which should resemble human milk in the relative proportions of the heat-giving and flesh-forming constituents; and 2nd, to reduce it to the state most easy of digestion.

"It should be clearly understood, however, that the formula given by Liebig, although it furnishes an article about the same relative composition as human milk is yet of twice its strength, or, to use the words of Liebig himself, it contains the 'double concentration of woman's milk,' and therefore there is reason to believe that in some cases the food may prove too rich for the infant's stomach, and may require dilution.

"It appears to me that the great merit of Liebig's preparation consists in the use of malt as a constituent of the food. This, from the diastase contained in it, exercises, when the fluid food or soup is properly prepared, a most remarkable influence upon the starch, quickly transforming it into dextrine and sugar, so that in the course of a few minutes the food, from being thick and sugarless, becomes comparatively thin and very sweet" (*Lancet*, July 29, 1866).

I may here remark that, from the absence of the salivary glands secretion in very young infants,

this action of diastase becomes a most important and necessary adjunct where this food is supplied, and ensures its digestion.

Dr. Hassall, to show that the action of this diastase is very considerable on the starch, gives the following analysis :—

*Uncooked Food.*

Albuminous matter 9·25 per cent. = 1·43 grains of nitrogen, dried cooked food composition,

so that less heat is required in the preparation of the liquid food. Dr. Hassall finds that a temperature ranging between 140° and 148° is amply sufficient to effect the complete transformation and solution of the starch corpuscles, and, indeed, to cook the food sufficiently.*

It is due chiefly to the untiring exertions of the Countess Lersner Ebersburgh, one of those devoted and earnest servants of God whose mission is to do good, and who, like ministering angels, irradiate the paths of humanity, that this food is now largely and most successfully employed in England. She has now, after unceasing efforts, established an institution, the Lersner Ebersburg British Institute, where this food is almost invariably supplied to the little infants. Her own account of it is touching : " I founded it in memory of two dear little babes of mine, whom the Lord took from me after a very short illness. I began

* *Ibid. op. cit.*

with one district, but no sooner did the good results of this happy mission become known, when applications for opening neighbouring districts grew so numerous, and the good effects so marvellous, that it would almost have seemed cruel to deny this boon of life to so helpless a portion of humanity. During the period from February, 1870, to February, 1871, 8,256½ lbs. of malted food extract were distributed to twelve eastern (Bethnal Green) districts."

I have myself seen the best effect for good produced in some very trying cases, and where even confirmed disease which justified the most melancholy forebodings has disappeared under its use, and a healthy, fat infant been developed. Of the great advantages of this food there cannot be a question.

*Dried Cooked Food.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Albuminous matter.. .. | 15·84 gr. = 4·45 gr. of nitrogen. |
| Fatty matter .. .. | 8·49 |
| Sugar of glucose .. .. | 37·73 |
| Sugar of milk .. .. | 10·90 |
| Dextrine and starch .. | 27·04 |
| Total .. .. | 100·00 |

It will be observed by an examination of the above figures that a very large proportion of the starch has been converted in the course of the preparation of the food into sugar.

These remarks of Dr. Hassall are very important as proving the excellency of Liebig's food for

infants; but Dr. Hassall adds some scarcely less important remarks in reference to the directions for its preparation, which he believes are open to improvement. Thus: Liebig directs that the malt should be ground in a common coffee mill, and the coarse powder passed through a sieve. This necessitates the subsequent straining of the food—a tedious operation—in order to remove the bran and remaining particles of husk. And, further, that the food should be put upon a "gentle fire" previous to its being finally boiled. Now, a gentle heat may mean almost any temperature nearly up to the boiling point, and, since the action of the diastase is destroyed about 150° Fahr., the temperature ought never to be allowed to exceed that degree.

Dr. Hassall therefore recommends that the malt should be well freed from husk and finely ground, that the wheat flour should be lightly baked, and, finally, that a thermometer should be employed in the preparation of the food.*

The effect of baking the wheat flour is partially to cook the starch entering into its composition.

5. The pertinent remarks made by Dr. Hassall on Liebig's food for infants are an excellent preface to the food which Dr. Hassall has himself introduced to the profession. For many a long year that distinguished physician has carried out, and that most successfully, his investigations of ali-

* It is so prepared by Savory & Moore.

ments. He has shown, by a comparison between the composition of human and cow's milk, as well as of wheat, that any food to be suitable for infants, children, and invalids must have a composition similar to that of milk and wheat; that is to say, it must contain all the elements common to those two articles, and these in the right proportions.

Furthermore, these constituents should be presented in the form and condition most suitable for digestion. This object is effected partly by the nature of the constituents, and partly by its preparation and cooking.

The average composition of 100 parts of this food in a dried state is as follows :—

| | |
|---|---|
| * Nitrogenous matters, including gluten, albumen, cerealin, and diastase .. .. | 13·49 |
| Starch .. .. .. .. .. .. | 66·33 |
| Sugar and dextrine .. .. .. .. | 10·57 |
| Fat .. .. .. .. .. .. | 1·44 |
| Cellulose .. .. .. .. .. | 6·00 |
| † Ash .. .. .. .. .. .. | 2·17 |
| | 100·00 |
| * Containing nitrogen .. .. | 2·02 |
| † Containing phosphoric acid .. | 0·64 |

It will thus be seen that this food, like the two types, milk and bread, contains all the necessary elements for sustenance and growth; but, in addition, important principles which greatly aid its digestion—namely, cerealin and diastase; and it has, moreover, been subjected to a partial process

of cooking, which likewise helps considerably its assimilation.

For infants, one tablespoonful of the food, equal to about 30 grammes or 462 grains, rather more than one ounce, should be contained in every half-pint of the prepared food. This, deducting 10 per cent. for the average moisture contained in the food, gives 9·50 per cent. of solid matter in the food prepared with water only; but since it is made with half cow's milk, the solids contained in the milk, namely, 6·58 per cent., are to be added to the previous quantity, making together 16·08 per cent. of solids. Now, the prepared food contains 14·33 per cent. of carbonaceous matter calculated as starch, and 3·35 per cent. of nitrogenous compounds, while human milk, basing the calculation on the average composition already given, yields 13·66 of carbonaceous constituents as starch, and 3·15 per cent. of nitrogenous matters. We thus see how very closely the prepared food agrees with human milk in its composition, the slight difference which the figures show being in favour of the food. The same striking resemblance is also exhibited by calculating the carbonaceous matter into fat, that of the prepared food amounts to 5·97, and of human milk to 5·69 per cent.

He thus proves by calculation that his prepared food really agrees in its composition and its nutritive properties almost exactly with human milk.

6. Among the best bread compounds made out of wheat flour, that which from my own experience I should recommend (because I have seen it frequently attended with beneficial results to children who were evidently losing flesh and strength under other ordinary foods) is *Robb's biscuits.* This kind of food is almost always readily digested, and infants seem to relish it wonderfully.

There is one more variety of child's food to which I must allude, because it seems to be prepared upon really scientific grounds. I mean *Yorkshire food.* I am informed it is in common use in the north of England and in many families in London, and that the experience of those who employ it is that their children will often thrive on nothing else. This statement, however, is doubtless exaggerated.

It is prepared by taking three pounds of baked flour, half an ounce of phosphate of soda, and a quarter of an ounce of carbonate of magnesia. Three teaspoonfuls of this mixture are rubbed up with a little cold milk or water, and reduced to a pulp; to this pulp a cupful of milk or water is then added, and the whole warmed. This soon thickens and constitutes the food. It will be seen that two advantages are offered by this mixture. First, excess of phosphoric acid is supplied; and secondly, the disadvantage usually

resulting from artificial food, namely, constipation, is avoided.

I do not pretend to allude to every kind of infant food which may be prepared, or which has been in use and found very beneficial. It would occupy too much time to speak of the various kinds of children's food made and sold. I do not doubt there are several of great value; but it is no part of my intention to make an examination of each of these. I have mentioned the above as those with which I am either best acquainted, or which seem to be made upon true scientific principles and calculated to fulfil all the desiderata of infant feeding. The application of these general principles to other aliments is best left to others.

It will suffice, I think, if I now refer to some of the liquid adjuncts which may be used with these kinds of aliments under certain circumstances.

There is a vegetable compound in use among the inhabitants of these islands which has some advantages even when given to children, and that is *tea*, and what is remarkable is its close resemblance to juice of flesh. The equivalent of tea as a nutritive substance is very high, considerably higher than the best cereal grain. The exhausted leaves, after tea is made, contain also from 12 to 14 per cent. of casein. In juice of

flesh we have creatine and creatinin present, two animal compounds which, according to Liebig, closely resemble the active principle of tea—*theine*. The richness of tea in albumen, fibrine, and probably casein, is also remarkable. The large quantities of potash and phosphoric acid, likewise, is worthy of note.*

According to Mulder, the portion of soluble matter which hot water extracts from black tea varied in six specimens from 29 to 38 per cent. From the same number of green teas, from 34 to 46 per cent. Peligot found that the mean quantity obtained from the dry commercial article was from black tea 38 per cent., and from green tea 43 per cent. in each kind, and he estimated the amount of nitrogen to be $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Thus, from 100 parts of tea, supposing it entirely extracted by hot water, 6 per cent. of theine would be con-

---

* *Composition of Tea* (Java and Hyson)—Knapp.

| | |
|---|---|
| Ethereal oil | ·75 |
| Chlorophyl | 2·14 |
| Wax, resin, and gum | 15·09 |
| Tannin | 15·76 |
| Theine | ·53 |
| Extractive | 20·75 |
| Apothein | 3·78 |
| Muriatic acid, extractive | 20·59 |
| Albumen | 2·65 |
| Fibrine (in part casein?) | 22·64 |
| Salts | 5·20 |
| | 100 |

| Salts. | Infusion of Tea. |
|---|---|
| Potash | 47·45 |
| Soda | 5·03 |
| Lime | 1·24 |
| Magnesia | 6·84 |
| Oxide of iron | 3·29 |
| Phosphoric acid | 9·88 |
| Sulphuric acid | 8·72 |
| Silica | 2·31 |
| Carbonic acid | 10·09 |
| Oxide of manganese | ·71 |
| Chloride of sodium | 3·60 |
| Carbon and sand | 1·09 |
| | 100 |

tained in the decoction. In domestic economy, however, the entire quantity of theine is never extracted, about one-third being left behind in the leaves.*

Liebig has directed attention to the good results which attend the employment of tea among our labouring classes, as a nutritive agent, and he concludes that this is owing to the resemblance it bears to the juice of flesh in its chemical composition. More recently my friend, the late Dr. Edward Smith, has investigated the effects of tea upon digestion.

These experiments have proved—First, That tea has the power to increase the transformation of other food, and particularly of such as contains carbon. This is probably due to the gluten which tea contains, and which acts as a ferment. Secondly, it increases the function of the skin, as is seen by the perspiration which often follows: its use thus correcting one of the disadvantages of milk and cream. "If any one will notice," adds Dr. Smith, "the effect of a basin of milk when taken alone, he will find that the hands and the exposed parts of the skin become hot and dry, and will at once appreciate the fact that the addition

---

* 100 parts of the following teas afford—

| | Gunpowder. | | | Souchong. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Water .. | .. 10 .. | .. .. | .. | 8 |
| Extractive | .. 47 with | volatile oil | ·5 | 43 |
| | | theine | 6· | |
| Exhausted leaves | 43 containing casein | | 14 | 49 |

of milk or fat to tea has the effect of preventing the increase of perspiration, and thereby the cooling of the body." Speaking generally, Dr. Smith believes "that the essential action of tea is to promote all vital actions, and to increase the action of the skin."* It is necessary, however, that there should be a supply of food upon which it may act, otherwise the increase of vital action will waste the body. This is one way, therefore, in which it may prove beneficial as a corrective of milk, or rather as an adjunct.

The active principle of cocoa, theobromine, very closely resembles theine. Cocoa, however, contains much more oily matter and phosphoric acid, and in this respect has been found very useful. The so-called homœopathic or soluble cocoas are popular favourites, essentially consisting of arrow-root and cocoa. Mr. E. D. Moore's cocoa and milk paste, which contains sugar and concentrated milk, will be found a useful food in some cases. Boiling water need only be added, and the food is at once prepared. It is scarcely fitted for very young infants, but even in these, under proper medical direction, it may be found useful in cases analogous to those in which tea is found serviceable, but where more fatty matter is needed.

Lastly, to conclude this part of our subject,

* "On the uses of Tea in the Healthy System."—*Journal of the Society of Arts*, February 15, 1861.

after the curt allusion made to some of these vegetable substitutes for human milk, the question presents itself—

At what period may vegetable food be given? *My reply is, not before the eighth month:* and for these reasons. Man belongs to the omnivorous class; there must, therefore, be a time when vegetable food may be safely given. There is no doubt a relation between the period of time occupied in incubation or gestation, and the time when an animal is so far developed and grown as to partake of herbivorous food without danger. Thus, if a granivorous bird occupy three weeks in incubation, a mammal nine months in gestation, we should, *à priori,* expect the offspring of the former to be sooner capable of maintaining life independently of its parent than the latter.

Again, the same thing would apply to an herbivorous animal provided with a stomach fitted for digestion of vegetables, *i.e.,* a compound stomach, which would be sooner independent than a carnivorous animal with only a membranous stomach, even though the period of gestation were the same in both. Thus, in the cow and in the human female gestation has the same duration; but in the offspring of the former, the calf, we have the compound stomach of herbivora; in the child we have the simple membranous stomach of carnivora; and so the former depends less upon

its parent, and attains soonest independent existence and maturity. But the best test of capability of independent life in man is the *dental apparatus.* The appearance of the teeth is the index that a child is maturing rapidly, or the reverse; or whether it is or it is not in that condition when vegetable food may be safely administered.

The order of appearance of teeth is variously stated: and the earlier do not agree with the more recent tables,* as Drs. Merei and Whitehead have shown. From their results, "excluding those cases with only medium development, and reckoning those only with a favourable and those with unfavourable development, they conclude that in the former, in 128 out of 161 children (or 79 per cent.), the first teeth appeared before the eighth month was past; in 38 at eight to nine months; in 12 after the ninth; and in 3 after the twelfth; while in the great majority of children with unfavourable development, namely, in 71 out of 119 children (60 per cent.), the first teeth were cut at eight months and upwards; in 46 from nine to twelve months; and in 16 even after twelve months; and only in 48 (44 per cent.) before eight months."†

* Anterior incisors .. .. .. 7th month
Lateral „ .. .. .. 9th „
Anterior molars .. .. .. 12th „
Canine .. .. .. .. .. 18th „
Posterior molars .. .. .. 2 years.

† *Report of the Clinical Hospital*, p. 14.

Upon these data it would appear that the eighth month is about the earliest period that vegetable food may be borne. The teeth which appear are not of value, because they are then incapable of mastication, but simply as evidence that changes have occurred in the organs of digestion, which have progressed *pari passu*, and that the salivary and pancreatic glands, the intestines, the glands of the membranous stomach are in full development, and capable of digesting vegetable aliment. Then, and only then, therefore, as a rule, may vegetable food be given, and consequently weaning may be tried if necessary. But even in this case the most easily digestible only should be administered, as a beginning; and it is best to continue also, in great measure, the animal milks in combination.

Individual cases may, of course, form exceptions. I have alluded to some of these before; and it is clear, if development is earlier in some. so we may conclude that these could bear vegetable food at an earlier date.

## CHAPTER VIII.

ON THE METHOD OF BRINGING UP CHILDREN BY HAND.—ADVANTAGE OF ALLOWING CHILDREN TO SUCKLE ANIMALS DIRECTLY —THE VOLATILE PRINCIPLES OF MILK ARE THUS NOT LOST.—DIFFICULTIES IN CONVEYING MILK.—ERROR IN OUR FOUNDLING HOSPITALS.

HAVING now dwelt upon that class of cases where the mother is either able, or can be made able to suckle her own child, we pass on to the second inquiry referred to, viz.—If she be not able to suckle the child at all, certain principles ought to be observed in feeding it, whether the artificial food given be animal milks or something more distinctly artificial, leaving the employment of a wet-nurse as a *pis aller*.

In those cases where we are compelled to bring up a child by hand, there is the greatest need of care and judgment. Prior to eight months this difficulty is considerably enhanced.* After that period teeth are generally present, the anatomical conformation of the alimentary canal is well nigh completed, and the child is enabled to digest even vegetable materials. But in the earlier periods,

* Page 65 et seq.

and particularly in the first three months of existence, the danger of death under artificial feeding is very great, as most of the tables before referred to prove.* This is especially true for illegitimate children.

In a table drawn out by Mr. Acton in his paper before quoted, the chance of death at this period amongst illegitimate children, such children being generally brought up by hand, is about one-third of all the deaths in the year: thus out of 326 children, 31 died under 1 week, 45 above 1 week and under 1 month, 110 under 3 months, 74 under 6 months, 27 under 9 months, 39 under 1 year.

Now I believe that no treatment can be safely recommended in these cases, which can bear any comparison with that which experience has proved to be most successful in other countries: I allude to the direct suckling of the child from the breast of some other animal, as for instance the goat, to which I have already referred.† Besides, it is the most natural. This itself is no small advantage. But it also does away with the necessity of an experienced nurse to prepare the child's food *secundum artem*, so that it shall not disagree.

Lastly, no improper practices of the animal are likely to endanger the safety of the child, which, after suckling a short time, it will come to love and protect as its own offspring. Some precau-

* Page 62, and Appendix A. † Pages 295 and 311.

tions, however, are necessary at first, as a child may be injured by the violence of the movements of the untrained animal. For instance, it is difficult to admit the prudence of allowing a child to suck a mare, and even with some cows such a proceeding would be highly hazardous. The most natural way would be to select a cow known for her gentle disposition, and then if the child were not held by a person to the udder, it might be placed on a raised bed, which would stand in front of the cow's hind legs, so that she would be prevented from moving. The nipple might be taken hold of, and thus the child be fed directly from the breast. The udder, however, of the cow would be too large for a small child to suck, and therefore, speaking practically, a goat would be the animal selected. The goat could be easily overpowered and tied down, its feet enveloped in some cloth, and the child, till such time as the goat became accustomed to the plan and allowed it to be done without hindrance, could be safely allowed to suck the udder directly. If the cow be preferred, it appears prudent to milk the cow at some place as near the child as possible, and as often as the child requires it. The cow should then and there be milked, and the milk at once conveyed into a proper feeding bottle, and the child allowed to suck from it in the ordinary way.

Undoubtedly, the plan has experience to recom-

mend it. But more than this; I have already shown, pp. 296, 299, 302, and 318, that by properly feeding these animals we may obtain from them, as well as from cows, a milk which shall so closely resemble human milk as scarcely to be distinguishable from it even by chemical examination. The particular disadvantage which attaches to the employment of milk as it is usually obtained from cows, even when free from adulteration, is thus obviated. Very fresh milk undoubtedly agrees best with children.

Now it has occurred to me more than once that the explanation may be possibly given, namely, that the milk, when warm, precisely as the blood, loses by evaporation some vital volatile principle, and is thus rendered more difficult of digestion. In confirmation of this view it may be stated, that the existence of such volatile principles, as I have before stated, *vide supra*, p. 257, has been proved incontrovertibly by the experiments of Parmentier and Deyeux, although unfortunately their chemical composition has not been made out. With the intention of making this out, they distilled frequently several specimens of milk. Speaking of the distilled product they remark: "It would be a mistake to condemn the distilled water of milk as simply water. Its smell, taste, and especially the ready manner in which it is changed by exposure, prove evidently that it holds in solu-

tion one or many substances. But what are these substances? is it a ferment which, like cerealin or pepsine, aids its digestion?" "This is indeed a difficult problem to solve. All that is possible at present to say is, that these substances are easily decomposed, since we find their remains in the water which contained them; they are those remains which affect the transparency of this fluid, and give it that viscosity and putrid odour which it acquires after a time."

Messrs. Parmentier and Deyeux believe this product to be analogous to those obtained by the distillation of muscle, urine, blood, lymph, and albumen, which also as readily decompose. These volatile principles are occasionally affected by the aliment previously taken; particularly by some of an aromatic character, though not by all these: but they are, nevertheless, always present, and obtainable from milk. Ferris proved that ammonia constituted no part of these principles, nor was it evolved during any period of its decomposition.

So far, however, it may be conceded, that there are some volatile principles which escape from milk during exposure to the air. We have an analogous example in the case of the blood. Where blood is first drawn it is perfectly fluid, and could be safely injected into the veins of another animal of the same species. If, however,

it is allowed to remain for a few minutes aside, it coagulates, separating into clot and serum. Dr. B. W. Richardson has shown that this change depends upon the escape of ammonia, which holds the fibrine in solution. Now it is a remarkable fact, that new milk has a much stronger odour *sui generis* when first drawn than after it has been kept for a time and is cool.

Moreover, we are all aware (more particularly in reference to cow's milk, although the same truth applies in a lesser degree to other kinds of milk) that exposure to air causes it to become acid, from lactic acid fermentation ; and this, as before seen, is one of the causes of the diarrhœa and other abdominal discomforts so commonly observed among children.

On this supposition two popular customs may be explained. First, that boiled milk does not agree so well with children as milk which has not undergone this process, because the volatile principle, whatever it be, has been expelled by the boiling. Secondly, and no doubt also, this is the reason why, when ass's milk is ordered, the animal is brought to the door and usually milked immediately before the milk is taken. As in the case of the blood, which when coagulated may be said to have lost its vitality, so it may be with the milk. It can, therefore, be no matter of wonder, that as milk is usually obtained in towns, even

when it is perfectly unadulterated, yet by reason of the necessary exposure to which it must have been submitted, it so commonly disagrees with children; while in the country, where it is usually given very soon after it has been drawn, it agrees so well.

There is another reason also why milk as usually obtained in towns should be unwholesome. It is a matter of common observation that there is much difficulty in bringing milk from country places by the railways into London, the very agitation of it causing it to be decomposed, and tending to the production of butter and buttermilk. To obviate this inconvenience, all sorts of methods (and some of these are very ingenious) to prevent agitation have been adopted. Still it must be obvious that even the transport of cold milk in a cart some two or three miles only must be attended with this alteration of the intimate chemical union of its elements, and particularly so, as I have before stated, when the milk has been previously watered, which circumstance favours the separation of the cream. The objection is not a solid one which would deny that milk can be so deteriorated because it is nevertheless occasionally found to be *nutritious* to a child. The ordinary black pudding, and even meat, are nutritious; and in both these cases change, by which all volatile products have been expelled, has taken place. But adults have

powers which infants may not possess of *assimilating* these substances. The same is true of milk.

Some children may also have a stronger digestion than others. But as a rule—and precisely as they have very little power of generating heat, while adults have a good deal—so to children these volatile principles may be essential to the requirements of their organism, while to adults and to some stronger children they may be superfluous. Whatever be the cause, the fact is incontrovertible—the newer the milk is the better it is for the child; and it points most distinctly to the absolute necessity of allowing the milk to remain as short a time as possible exposed to the air before it is given to the child; and therefore is evidence of the immense advantage which would accrue by allowing all infants to take the milk directly from the nipple of the animal. Acting under the knowledge of these difficulties, whenever a child is being brought up by hand, and it is practicable, I always recommend that the cow, like the ass, should be brought to the door, and then and there milked, and the milk in its fresh state at once given to the child. It is remarkable how well some children will thrive under this mode of procedure when other means have failed.

And here I may take the opportunity of replying to a question that has been asked me, as

to the best mode of bringing up children on a large scale by hand; in other words, what is the system which I would recommend to a foundling hospital. This depends upon several conditions :—

1. I have shown that the mortality of children in towns is much greater than that in the country (pp. 42 and 67). Therefore, foundling hospitals should be built in the country.

2. The children should not be too closely congregated; hence the separate rooms should be numerous (p. 35), and they should have proper exercise (pp. 35 and 50).

3. Those animals which produce milk being generally not only more healthy, but producing a richer milk, and being tamer, when living at the seaside, the country station should, if possible, be a watering-place. Add to this, that as the air is always purer and more antiscrofulous, struma, a malady to which hand-fed children are peculiarly obnoxious, may be avoided.

4. As by a particular kind of food (pp. 296, 299, 302, and 318), a milk may be produced in the cow and goat which shall come to resemble very closely woman's milk, the animals should be fed according to rule. Ass's milk might be tried also to enable us to judge of the effects produced (p. 307).

5. Means should be taken to feed the child upon milk directly from the animal, or given to

the child at the earliest possible moment after milking (pp. 257 and 402).

6. These animals, the goats and asses for instance, might be used to give the children such change of air in vehicles as might be found desirable.

7. By well-regulated railway arrangement, the transmission might be effected safely, somewhat upon the same principle as at Lyons (p. 18), so that the mortality might be positively diminished by the journey (p. 47).

8. If such measures were taken, and every facility were given to admit of the reception of infants, infanticide would soon cease to be the reproach of this Christian country, and many souls would be added to the population.

9. The large and ample funds of our foundling hospitals would no longer save mere hundreds, but in cheaper, larger, and more healthy premises, in a pure and country air, thousands would live to bless the day of their reception in them.

If the conclusions come to above are correct, they justify the belief that the means hitherto taken in these institutions for the preservation of life have been always too partial, often erroneous. They point out in unmistakable terms the importance of establishing our foundling hospitals upon a totally different principle. What advantage would accrue to large towns, if foundling

hospitals and other institutions in which children are brought up were to adopt these simple common-sense principles, and so bring up the children committed to their care! How many parents would thus have the comfort of rearing children instead of laying them in their cold graves! How many thousands of infants, slowly and certainly, however unintentionally, are killed by injudicious feeding in workhouses! How many women—now writhing under the gnawing pangs of remorse, who might have sent their children to such institutions had they existed at a cost quite commensurate with their small means—might have been still happy in the non-commission of infanticide! And in how many homes would the example of vice rewarded as an inducement to further crime have been obviated!

The question is, too, important as a means of saving the lives of thousands who might hereafter prove useful and ornamental members of society, and it ought to be taken up by the State.

The late Emperor Napoleon was a great friend to the establishment of foundling hospitals. He hoped in this manner to have a nursery for his future armies. But the Emperor Napoleon did not understand how to bring up the foundlings, and the result was that, like our own, his foundling hospitals* became charnel-houses for the

* *Vide supra*, p. 47.

dead. Now, however, that we are better acquainted with the conditions of infant life, why should not his principle be borne in mind and acted upon, if not for our armies and navies, at least for the sake of humanity.

It is an encouraging symptom in the opinions of the day, that the subject of bringing up children by hand, and that more judiciously, is beginning to occupy the particular attention of the public and the profession. Let us hope we are on the eve of better things, and that we may, please God, rid ourselves as a nation from bad customs and malpractices, which not only diminish our numbers, but are both cruel and unchristian.

# PART IV.

## CHAPTER I.

GENERAL REMARKS ON PREVALENCE OF ABDOMINAL DISEASES.—DEFECTIVE ASSIMILATION.—FORMS OF DISEASE—THREE STAGES—MALIGNANT VARIETY—POST-MORTEM APPEARANCES—NATURE OF THE DISEASE.—PRINCIPLES OF TREATMENT.—THE DIETETIC MEANS OF ENSURING DIGESTION OF NITROGENOUS, FATTY, AND SACCHARINE ALIMENTS—NEED OF PANCREATIC JUICE.—VEGETABLE ALIMENTS.—MINERAL ALIMENTS.—WATER; LIME WATER.—ADVANTAGES FROM THE COMBINATION OF MILKS—PRECAUTIONS NECESSARY IN USING.—INDIA-RUBBER NIPPLES—ADVANTAGES OF USING FOR A TIME OTHER ANIMAL MILKS.

In the first part we had occasion to speak of the great number of cases of abdominal disease which proved fatal to children. Taking the children under one,* the number of deaths from developmental diseases are 70·6 per cent. to all deaths, and inclusive of the several diseases 51·4 per cent. to all deaths; and the accounts from the Manchester Hospital for children 79 per cent. of the deaths occurred to children under two years,

* See Appendix A.

and were due to diseases arising from defective or faulty nutrition.

In London in 1872 out of 18,140 deaths from specified causes of children under one year, we have 399 who died from diseases of digestive organs, 1,859 from developmental diseases, 2,492 from diseases of nutrition, 378 from dietic diseases, 687 from consumption of the bowels, making a total of 5,815 under these heads only, or 32 per cent.; and this is by no means the entire number, since convulsions, which constitute so large a proportion of cases which die from abdominal disease, are excluded.

In the third Report of the Children's Hospital, in reference to the table of diseases treated, Dr. Whitehead remarks: "The most important item in the preceding tables is undoubtedly that which represents disorders of the abdominal organs, for although the number (1,116) of these stands below that representing chest affections, the first three groups, developmental disorders, rachitis, and constitutional debility, and probably also some cutaneous affections, may be considered as belonging to the same category, as they frequently owe their origin to the same causes, namely—faulty nursing, erroneous diet, uncleanness, impure air, and unhealthy locality. Thus considered, the number of gastro-intestinal or digestive and assimilative disorders will exceed

that representing those of the chest, large as it is, by more than 700. I exclude dyscrasic affections, some of which may be considered to have a similar origin; but should the last-named be taken into account in this sense, they would swell considerably the number of the class of diseases, by far the most destructive of life to infancy, which owe their origin to causes susceptible of great mitigation, if not entire removal, by hygienic measures."*

Upon the subject of these several diseases *in detail* it is not my intention to dwell here; I may refer to one or two of them in the sequel. I think it better to consider now more fully the subject of *defective assimilation* as a general morbid state brought on by injudicious feeding, and because it is doubtless the very "*fons et origo*" of the several diseases above referred to, and of many others closely allied to them. For the same reason the term defective assimilation will be made use of in lieu of that which is more usually employed, *atrophy* or *marasmus*, which is only a very characteristic form in which it frequently occurs.

In the third Clinical Report of the Manchester Hospital for Children (p. 69), Mr. Whitehead gives the following opinion, which is very confirmatory of my own on this disease: "Almost invariably

* Third Report, p. 66.

it may be traced to bad nursing, erroneous diet, impure air, or want of cleanliness. I believe it to be entirely preventable by proper hygienic measures, as it scarcely ever occurs in the children of attentive and thrifty mothers. This is a most serious malady, and not of uncommon occurrence, as 178 cases of decided form were treated, of which number 50 (or 29 per cent.) died." So serious an affection should be most closely watched; it comes on so treacherously that it needs all the intelligence of a medical man to detect it, particularly in its first stage; for when once it has reached its second stage in many cases, but almost always when it has reached its third, then it is, so far as I know, perfectly incurable. I do not include, however, those cases of atrophy arising from simple tuberculosis and syphilis. I believe that both these varieties, the latter very frequently, are curable; but I wish exclusively to confine myself to those cases of atrophy arising from defective assimilation.

*Causes.*—The *predisposing* causes of this disease are a hereditary tubercular taint, previous debilitating disease, but more especially the sequelæ of exanthemata. The *exciting* causes are those previously enumerated, viz., injudicious food, bad air, want of cleanliness. These causes appear to be so powerful in their operation for evil that district registrars often call attention to them. Thus, in

one of the reports of the registrar, in November, 1859, we read: "In the East Wymer sub-district, the large number of deaths (18) from atrophy, seems, on inquiry, to depend upon improper food, from the mothers not suckling their children, as they say it would interfere too much with their work."* But even the healthiest children may become subject to the malady, especially when they are deprived of breast-milk *in the earliest periods*, and are fed indiscreetly. From my own experience I should also gather that one of the most powerful causes of its production, is that peculiar atmosphere which is invariably developed when young children are congregated together in any large number.

*Forms of the disease.*—In order to describe the disease more conveniently, I shall divide it into three stages. The 1st, or premonitory; the 2nd, or emaciative; the 3rd, or exhaustive.

*First stage.*—The child may appear at times to be in ordinary health, and its spirits may be good; more frequently, however, it is unusually peevish and irritable by fits and starts, apparently without reason; the flesh feels flabby, and loses that silky texture so common in young children; it will frequently throw up its food, which then smells intensely acid; its appetite is not good; its sleep is disturbed. There may be constipation of the

* *Medical Times*, November, 1859, p. 542.

bowels; the motions when passed are like clay, with white lumps in them.

In the *second stage* all these symptoms are increased in intensity; there is more decided irritation of the intestinal canal; vomiting may now be of frequent occurrence, and there may be diarrhœa, the motions being very green, intensely offensive, and very acid, so as often to excoriate the fundament and surrounding parts,—the emaciation is now more rapid, the eye assumes a peculiarly bright expression, and the child looks aged; sometimes there is no diarrhœa, but the process of emaciation continues, and the motions are replete with undigested matters.

The *third stage* is but a further development of all the symptoms already enumerated; the child's appetite is now voracious to a degree; nothing seems to satisfy it, but all the food it takes does it no good. Aphthæ now appear on the mouth, which gradually extend down the alimentary canal. If there be diarrhœa present it proves perfectly unmanageable. Thirty and forty motions daily are not of uncommon occurrence, and these appear to be nothing else but undigested food; the emaciation becomes perfectly frightful in the course of a few hours—the child has the look of a wrinkled old man in every part of its body; the eyes possess an unnatural brightness, and seem to project out of their sockets. It is voracious to the

last, so long as it has strength to take food; it is sleepless, constantly whining and crying for more; it loses its flesh more and more, till it dies in the last stage of inanition.

When the disease assumes this aphthous character, especially if a number of children be congregated together, so that an infantile hospital atmosphere pervades the apartment, it is apt to assume a contagious character, and become exceedingly malignant; so much so, that if the same towel or the same artificial nipple be employed by another child, it will catch the disease. Children previously quite healthy will become affected by the disorder, which will speedily pass on in most cases to a fatal issue. The affection does not confine itself to the alimentary mucous membrane; sometimes it is so fearfully contagious that no measures of precaution prevent its extension to other mucous membranes.

On one occasion, in a nursery where the disease broke out, two of the adult girls in attendance became affected with these aphthæ on the conjunctiva, having much the appearance of scrofulous ophthalmia, only the ulcers were more lengthened, and there was no photophobia. Chloride of lime was largely used in the rooms; the whole walls were washed with a solution of it. The same spoon was never used for another child, and was always washed after use in a solution of chloride

of lime. A separate nipple was kept for each child. Still the disease often recurred, and proved equally contagious. These children ate enormously, but got thinner and thinner, till at last they died, as I have before said, with all the symptoms of inanition.

Where diarrhœa is not present the illness may extend over a period of several weeks. But the symptoms are analogous, and as certain to be developed, only more gradually so. It is singular, even in such cases, how the little shrivelled old-looking child will sometimes smile at you, particularly after a meal. It is, alas, but a temporary sunbeam in the midst of the general wreck; no quantity of food given, not even cod-liver oil, will do any good, however assiduous and varied the trials made.

Sometimes the disease having reached the second stage, or while yet in the first stage, does not pass on to the third; that is, the *primary* assimilation is defective only, but not entirely prevented. *Tuberculosis*, with other developmental disorders, then makes its appearance, generally as *tabes mesenterica*, more rarely as *phthisis*. By far the most common of the diseases it gives rise to is *anæmia*, with more or less of *rachitism*, a disease graphically described by Sir W. Jenner, as produced by whatever is favourable to the production of watery blood, viz.—impure air constantly breathed,

food insufficient in quantity, or defective in quality, deficient light, want of cleanliness. Painful as these latter complications are to behold, they exhibit, nevertheless, a fortunate phase in the original disease, because, under proper treatment, they are comparatively manageable, whereas defective assimilation, in the third stage, is very seldom, if ever, cured.

The *post-mortem appearances* present different peculiarities: 1st, in those who have died from diarrhœa, as a complication; and 2nd, in those in which this last has not occurred. In both varieties there is great emaciation, scarcely any fat remaining; the cellular tissue is very scanty, and the muscular tissue much wasted. In the variety where diarrhœa has existed, the alimentary canal from its beginning to its termination, is lined with red patches and aphthæ; these vary from the size of a pin's head to that of a bean. And, as has been shown, these, after a time, become more or less filled with the *oïdium albicans*. In addition, Peyer's glands are much reddened and swollen. Sometimes there are no aphthæ, but the mucous membrane from below the liver is intensely reddened with a bloody and very acid mucous exudation upon its surface. In those cases where there is no diarrhœa the mucous membrane of the alimentary tract is pale, but Peyer's glands are very much swollen,

and project from the mucous membrane as round patches about three or four lines broad by ten or twelve long, apparently filled with exudation, and precisely resembling those enlarged Peyer's glands found in cases of Asiatic cholera.

*Nature of the disease.*—In its worst forms, it is the power of *primary assimilation*, or digestion in the alimentary tract only, which is lost, while that of *secondary assimilation*, or the absorption and appropriation of assimilable matters, if present, may still be effected. It is, therefore, manifest that ordinary dieting will never suffice to restore the child. Starchy and vegetable matters, which are so generally prescribed and taken, should not be given. These substances, when digested, are first converted into sugar, and subsequently into fat. But in children affected with this disease they are not in any way convertible into this substance.

That this is the fact was before shown (p. 363); M. Guillot, of Paris, having proved that the starchy matters of the aliments taken by infants whom it was wished to bring up by hand, and who died, were found unchanged throughout the alimentary tract. This was beautifully proved by the iodine test. How far *sugar* is or is not in any measure digested in such cases remains for future inquiry. It is probable, however, that as *glucose* it is occasionally assimilated. The albu-

minous matters, particularly the casein and oily substances, do not appear to be digested any better. The milk taken passes away by the bowels in many instances only curdled, but otherwise unchanged. Now this is a state of things which is peculiar to this disease. It does not occur in other analogous atrophies (in infants), at least to the same extent. It comes, in fact, to resemble some cases of *senile atrophy* in cancerous subjects, especially where the pancreas is affected with the disease. It is true we often find among little children considerable gastric irritation and anæmia present. But in all assimilation or digestion is, to a certain extent, possible. In the cases, however, now under consideration it is not so. Even the attempt to feed them on breast-milk has been made and has failed. They do not seem either able or willing to take it. In Dr. Whitehead's cases the chief measures employed were improved diet and cleanliness, assisted by cod-liver oil and chalybeates. I confess, however, that for my part, except in the first stage, and more rarely in the second, I have never seen any of these measures do permanent good, at least in the third stage.

But, secondly, if the power of digestion in primary assimilation is lost, that of the appropriation, or the absorption, of digested matters, or *secondary* assimilation, appears to be present.

The faculty remains only in abeyance from want of digested matters to take up; because, first, many poisons are capable of absorption; and, secondly, from the continued absorption of the child's own fat and cellular tissue it is manifest secondary assimilation is carried on.

*Principles of treatment.*—The foregoing remarks necessarily lead to the question as to the modes of treatment to be adopted; and these may be considered under three heads:—I. The *dietetic,* which will involve the consideration of the means to be adopted for ensuring the readier digestion of (*a*) albuminous, (*b*) fatty, and (*c*) water, and some mineral aliments. II. The *hygienic,* including the preventive rules to be observed in the nursery. III. The *medicinal* treatment.

I. The *dietetic* treatment, and (*a*), as regards the albuminous substances. As primary assimilation only is defective, it is clear that if we could supply a child with food which has already undergone this process, *i.e.*, already digested, we should be giving that food most fitted for its wants. The food would have simply to pass through the alimentary canal, not for digestion, but for simple absorption. The child's powers until it is stronger would not be overtaxed, while secondary assimilation would go on under the most favourable circumstances. We have already shown, when speaking of animal substitutes for human milk

(*vide* p. 337), that this can be done by *artificial gastric juice.* In this manner milk or meat already digested may be given. In the first case the *casein,* and in the second the *albumen,* are supplied to the child in a condition in which either can be readily assimilated.

With the same intention, the essence of rennet, as it is called, which is merely a concentrated solution of the mucous membrane of the calf, may be used as an adjunct in the food given. The "*liquor pepsinis*" fulfils the same indication. Both contain in a concentrated state the active principle of gastric juice, and so *will* facilitate primary assimilation where, by reason of want of power in the juices secreted by the child itself, ordinary food given as such would not be digestible.

With this intent, M. Joulin,* in a paper on the "Employment of Pepsine in the Inanition of New-born Children," relates some experiments which he conducted.

That gentleman observed, that on several occasions he had lost children from congenital weakness. Death could not be traced to disease of any one viscus; the entire system seemed to suffer. Respiration became in some degree

---

* *Moniteur des Sciences.—Journal de Méd. et de Chemie Pratique,* August, 1861: Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract,* vol. xxxiv. p. 266.

impeded, but nutrition seemed to be chiefly interfered with. Twice the symptoms were well marked, the respiration was, if not vigorously, at least regularly performed, the voice was sonorous, and screams enduring. But the insufficient nutrition effected did not supply the system with materials adequate to the support of life.

One case was that of a very small, wrinkled, exceedingly emaciated child, four days old, yet presenting almost the appearance of decrepitude. It weighed only 3½ lbs. Troy. The voice was weak but distinct, and respiration not obstructed. The mother was an excellent nurse; but, although the infant took the breast readily, it constantly threw up every meal. What passed through the bowels was *unchanged,* although slightly tinged with bile. Diarrhœa was also present. Syrup of poppies, and blistering on the epigastric region were tried without good result. Emaciation was on the increase; the child was, in fact, dying.

At this stage, M. Joulin ordered 15 grains of Wasmanoz pepsine to be divided into ten powders. One powder to be given mixed with a few drops of sugar and water, and introduced with a little of the mother's milk into the mouth of the child, who had now scarcely strength to take the breast. This remedy was begun on the 8th May, 1859. The condition of the child continued stationary up to the 11th, when the diarrhœa ceased, and the

child appeared much stronger. By the 20th, all vomiting and diarrhœa had ceased. The remedy was continued till the 30th, when the child was quite well, and in two years became a fine vigorous little fellow. This is a case which speaks strongly to the convictions. If, at so early a period of life, when vitality and digestion were so weak, the artificial pepsine effected a cure, *à fortiori* will it be likely to do so in the case of older children; and so I have found it in practice. The digestive powers are thus assisted, and food, which was before useless, because undigested, readily becomes assimilated.

(*b*) As regards *fatty matters*.—For these a different digestive juice is required. But this may be supplied in three ways:—1st, by an artificial pancreatic juice. 2ndly, by supplying fatty matters as fatty acids. 3rdly, by the admixture of phosphate of soda with the food. By either of these processes we may supply the child with a fatty aliment, which (like the albuminous matters already digested in gastric juice) may be taken up by the lacteals and absorbed into the system.

1st. *By an artificial pancreatic juice*.—Bernard showed that, if fatty matters are taken by animals in whom the pancreatic gland (or sweetbread) is diseased, they will pass through the bowels unchanged. The same is observed when this organ

is cancerous, or so diseased even in man, that the secretion from it does not reach the intestines. The fatty matters are not assimilated. It would hence appear probable, upon a principle analogous to that of the former case and as before seen,* that if an artificial pancreatic juice could be prepared, we should place the child in the position most favourable for the absorption and secondary assimilation of fatty matters. The experiments of Bernard, however, are too exclusive. It cannot be denied that one of the uses of pancreatic fluid is to emulsify fats so as to permit of their absorption and assimilation in the blood. But Frerichs, Lehmann, Leng,† and others, have shown that this transformation will occur in cases where the pancreatic secretion is artificially kept away from the intestines. Again, a mixture of the pancreatic fluid with bile and the ordinary intestinal juices effects this change far more readily. All this proves that the artificial juice required is something more than purely artificial pancreatic juice ; but practically this would be very difficult to obtain, and, if obtained, to keep fresh for use.

The advantages to be derived from the use of such a juice appear to be still more important when we come to consider some of its other properties upon aliments in primary digestion.

* Page 339. † Carpenter's *Physiology*, p. 431.

First, it is not only a solvent of fatty matter, but also as powerful an agent in converting *starchy* matters into *sugar*, although, as in the former case, it does so more readily when in connection with the other *intestinal juices* and *bile*. Secondly, it would appear to be especially necessary in the case of very young infants (and particularly in those to whom starchy matters are given); as in infants under two months there is actually no saliva secreted to compensate for any defect in the pancreatic juice. And lastly, because it is now evident, from the experiments of Drs. Corvisart, Brinton, and Harley, that under particular circumstances the pancreatic juice does exert a solvent or digestive influence even upon albuminous matters. Unfortunately, however, we have not yet accurate knowledge enough to prepare this artificial juice; nor has any chemist prepared pancreatic compounds analogous to the *essence of rennet*, or *liquor pepsinis*, for convenient use. The price also of sweetbread in large towns is an additional difficulty in the way. It is to be hoped, however, the desideratum being known, that some means may be devised by which it may be procured, so as to admit of convenient employment in cases like those under consideration. Dr. Harley* has, indeed, recommended *pancreatine*, the active principle of the pancreatic fluid, as a remedy in

* *British Medical Journal*, October, 1858.

weak digestion, and he believed he had been able to procure it sufficiently pure; but it is not to be had as yet in the London markets.

A very useful preparation, however, is now everywhere procurable. I allude to Dobell's Pancreatic Emulsion, than which, next to cod-liver oil, I know of no better fattener. It is easily taken by children, and from its containing pancreatine, fulfils all the indications, as an emulsion of fatty matters, to be desired.

Secondly. Another way in which this emulsion of fat can be accomplished is by giving the patient, not fat, properly so called, but the *fatty acids* of which they are composed, and which are very readily absorbed into the system. The good effects of cod-liver oil are probably in some measure due to the excess of fatty acid present. So, also, those of butter. It is indeed a matter of popular observation, that many children grow fat upon bread and butter. They appear to thrive on it when other means fail. This good effect cannot be due singly to the bread, for reasons before stated,* but to the free acid which is also in excess in butter. The same explanation will apply to the good effects of cream on some children. Except, however, in the three instances here mentioned, fatty acids, as such, in anything like a reasonable quantity and at moderate prices, cannot

* *Vide supra*, p. 367, *et seq.*

be procured. There are, of course, difficulties which prevent their employment on a large scale, and limit experience.

The third method, upon the whole, is at present the most practicable. I have already alluded to the peculiar property which phosphate of soda has in emulsifying fats.* This is a salt which is readily obtained, and therefore very readily mixed with the food supplied to children. When the matters given are of a vegetable nature, and whenever the case is one which justifies their employment, *cerealin* is the substance to be given instead of *pepsine*, for the reasons before stated (p. 371). In practice, the difficulty is to obtain it as a powder, and ready prepared. Here, therefore, bran-tea, which is especially rich in cerealin, may be given. A strong solution may be prepared by filling up with lukewarm water a tumbler already half filled with *wheat-bran*, stirring very freely for half an hour, and straining through a coarse sieve. From one to two tablespoonfuls of this bran-tea should be added to the vegetable food, and its digestion will be ensured.

(*c*) Water, and the mineral alimentary matters, or medicaments essential to the proper assimilation of the constituents of the class of aliments before mentioned, should be also given.

The most important of these is water, and this should most certainly be good of its kind.

* *Vide supra*, p. 274.

Usually, where milk and water are given, it is the warm or boiling water which is added to the milk. I have already pointed out the disadvantage of boiling or even warming the milk by the fire.* In most places where the water used is moderately good, the very act of boiling the water before use tends to destroy any active ferment contained in it; and as the lime generally held in solution in it is thrown down in the process of boiling, a sort of artificial filtration has taken place, and the impurities of the water are deposited with the falling particles of the lime. Occasionally, however, and this is especially the case where rainwater is used, even after boiling, its colour shows it contains many impurities. It is wise, therefore, and especially if the water used be lukewarm and not boiling, to select water that has been properly filtered through charcoal, which has the peculiar property of destroying all smell and impure matters. For the same reason, when water is given to children as an ordinary drink or mixed with their milk, it should always be filtered or boiled previously. It is for this last reason that toast or barley-water is to be preferred to ordinary water.

This is not a mere refinement. I have seen carelessness in this respect lead to fatal results. During cholera seasons, impure water, the chief *nidus* for cholera ferment, will often produce the

* Pages 257 and 302.

disease. The same is true for typhoid fever.* But even under more particular circumstances the same unhappy effect may be observed. I remember full well the deaths of two infants from drinking impure water in a northern watering-place. Here a lazy servant, to save herself the longer walk towards a well of good water, was content to take the less pure water in the neighbourhood, which, although apparently pure looking, was mixed with sewage matter, and thus proved fatal to them both.

What I have already said in speaking of adulteration of milk with water (p. 313), and the fearful epidemics of typhoid fever which have sprung therefrom and destroyed so many promising infants, will be felt to apply especially to the present considerations. Pure water is, above all things, essential in the appliances of a nursery for infants.

We have before seen that in many of these cases of defective assimilation there appears to be an excess of acid in the alimentary canal (p. 415). Hence the advantage of keeping test-paper and galactometers (p. 352) in the nursery. These should be always at hand, to enable us at the onset of any untoward symptoms which may seize the child, to determine how far the milk supplied may be regarded as the cause of the attack. The

* Page 313.

excess of acid is, during life, evidenced by the constant craving appetite of these little ones; and the *post-mortem* appearances before referred to, prove it unmistakably. It therefore forms an essential part in the treatment of such cases to administer alkalies to neutralize this excess. It is for this reason that *limewater* is oftentimes so efficacious. But *lime* has also other peculiarities, to which I have before alluded (p. 282); *carbonate* of *lime* is insoluble in the blood except there be excess of carbonic acid; and phosphate of lime increases the power of the blood to contain carbonic acid in excess.

On the other hand, an excess of lime is also useful to allow of the formation of biphosphate of lime, which, from the experiments of Blondlet, appears to be the acid principle of the gastric juice.* The great use of lime-salts in providing material for the muscular and bony structures, is a strong reason for giving them in combination with the alimentary matters supplied. The uses of chloride of potassium as a solvent of carbonate of lime have been already insisted upon, and need not be again referred to.†

For these reasons, wherever children are brought up by hand, large quantities of limewater, sugar of milk, and dillwater are required. It is well, therefore, to keep these in large bottles on a shelf

* *Journal de Phys.*, April, 1858. † Page 284.

ready for use, and these may be always kept in a state of preparation. If there be any difficulty in obtaining the limewater from a chemist as often as required, it may be prepared in the following manner, and will generally be found to suit for all practical purposes :—

Let a quantity of pure quicklime, say four or five lumps about the size of a lump of sugar, be placed in a large bottle; let this be filled with distilled water, or, if this cannot be got, with water that has been boiled or filtered; the whole well stoppered. A small quantity of the lime, about 12 grains, at the ordinary temperature, of 60° Fahr., will be taken up. If allowed to stand, and filtered when required through a piece of calico, we have for all purposes tolerably good limewater. As fast as a quantity has been taken out from the large bottle, it should be filled up with fresh water till again required. In this way we have a continual supply. It needs only that the quantity taken out and filtered should be also kept in a well-stoppered bottle; else it is apt to be decomposed by absorption of the carbonic acid of the air, and becomes converted into chalk, and thus gives rise to constipation of the bowels.

The coexistence of flatus with considerable abdominal pain, although in part relieved by the limewater, still points to the necessity of administering some carminative. It was one of the great

advantages which Mrs. Wells's vegeto-animal food possessed over most of those ingredients usually given to children, that it contains in its composition some kind of carminative. In most kinds of food, therefore, one should be added, and one which may prove effective, and yet pleasant to the taste.

*Dill-oil* is the carminative usually selected for a child—to use the nurse's expression, "to disperse the wind;" and as a rule, it is advantageous to give small quantities of *dill-water* in the regular food the child takes, in quantities varying from one to two teaspoonfuls. Many other of the non-poisonous essential oils, such as carraway, peppermint, mint, cloves, cajeput, etc., would answer as well: and dill has one disadvantage, that it is not very miscible with water, requiring that the herb should be directly distilled with water. In small country places, where chemists are not always near, and occasionally not very abundant in their supplies, it is often difficult to procure dill-water in good condition. To remedy this disadvantage, the London College recommend the oil to be rubbed with magnesia first, and then with distilled water. The objection to this mode of preparation is, that the solution is somewhat milky, and portions of the oil, not taken up, float upon its surface. The same is true if the oil is rubbed up with sugar. The

proportions to be used are one drop to three grains of magnesia or sugar, and one ounce of water.

In practice, however, as we use limewater, I have found it of advantage to mix the dill-oil with the limewater at once. The quantity required, one drop per ounce, is very readily taken up, and mixes well. A little boiled milk, about two teaspoonfuls, will also readily mix with it, and this small quantity may at any time be mixed with the child's ordinary food without doing harm. The same facility in after admixtures of the dill-oil with water, obtains if we rub up the oil with quicklime directly instead of magnesia.

Another excellent carminative is *wine*. It is a remarkable fact, that many children who have by injudicious artificial food been brought to that state that they cannot digest fatty, albuminous, or starchy matters, or at least do so very imperfectly, appear to be capable of digesting alcoholic substances. Wine whey, made by pouring a wineglassful of good sherry or port into three wineglassfuls of boiling milk, is a convenient form. The little creatures will suck it with great glee, and under its influence they are seen to thrive daily. As they take it the pain from flatus disappears. The wind breaks upwards at once, and the child, previously in great pain, is quiet, and soon falls into a tranquil sleep. The wine whey should not, however, be given extensively, and as

a substitute for the ordinary milk food supplied. One meal in the twenty-four hours of this wine whey will suffice, and the quantity given at a time should not exceed one wineglass. I shall, however, again have to refer to the use of wine.

Occasionally, brandy may be substituted for the wine—ten to fifteen drops in a teaspoonful of water or milk, sweetened. Brandy so given is often found more useful when a tendency to sickness exists, because it is freer from acid.

Some cases, however, occur where there is a great deal of wind, and carminatives, even in very moderate quantities, do not appear to relieve, but rather to aggravate the symptoms. It is astonishing how well charcoal acts in some of these cases—both the vegetable, but especially the animal may be used. Mixed with a little syrup, the baby likes the taste. The ferment, which irritates the mucous membrane of the intestine, is thereby destroyed, and almost immediate relief to all the symptoms follows. A pinch or two in a teaspoon with a little sugar will often suffice. Whatever charcoal we use, however, it is important it should be in very fine powder, and recently prepared, or have been kept in well-stoppered bottles, else its effect will be very small. It must be able to absorb the gases. But even if an old specimen of charcoal, in a case of difficulty, be placed in a crucible and made red hot, and then

thrown into water and dried, it is at once made fresh again; so that the difficulty need only be temporary at the utmost. Animal charcoal has two advantages. It is, 1st, a more effective ferment destroyer. 2nd. It is much more easily miscible with water or syrup from its greater weight, and it also contains lime salts.

In the great majority of cases, the readiest method of giving children the required alimentary principles is by using fresh milk, which has the advantage, before spoken of, of not only supplying the proper azotized and combustible, but the mineral ingredients in requisite quantities, and particularly the volatile principles. An exclusive restriction to fresh milk, however, will not suffice, except in cases where we have to deal with partial defective assimilation only. The other means of treatment previously recommended must be combined.

I have before maintained that the popular prejudice, that it is dangerous to combine two milks, is founded on erroneous conclusions.*

And looking to the immediate preservative influence of breast-milk in preventing the mortality of infants, it is at once obvious that wherever it can be done it should be supplied, if not exclusively, at least in as large a measure as possible. If the child has not lost the faculty of *sucking*,

* Pages 75, 77.

the difficulty is comparatively small, because all children prefer the sweet taste of human milk to that of milk from any other animal; and when a wet-nurse for the exclusive use of such a child cannot be provided (and I have already strongly protested against hired wet-nurses), a married woman suckling another child may often be found to give it a morning and an evening meal, and this without detriment to her own child. But if the measures and precautions given above, when speaking of defective lactation,* be taken, nearly all mothers may be so acted upon by galactagogues as to supply a very fair quantum of milk, thus obviating most, if not all, the disadvantages of exclusive hand-feeding. This is one of the reasons why it is so wrong in those who take charge of children to attempt to bring them up by the *spoon* and not by the *bottle* with an artificial nipple attached. The faculty of sucking once lost in a child is seldom, if ever, regained; and thus if an emergency occur when, from the child's state of health, breast-milk would be desirable, the difficulties in its administration are materially increased.

For the same reason the employment of the breast-shaped bottle (pp. 97, 99), to be placed in the usual position of a woman's breast, by whatsoever nurse the child may be fed, is to be preferred. When, however, the child has lost the faculty of

* Part II. chaps. iv, v.

sucking, there is great difficulty in giving it the breast-milk. It may be milked into the child's mouth; but this process often fatigues both child and mother. The woman has to acquire the faculty of being milked just as any other milch animal. But when this has been done, the milk being collected in a cup may be subsequently given to the child whose natural instincts have been so completely perverted, either by the use of a small india-rubber bottle-syringe, by which it can be squirted into the child's mouth at successive jets, or by the spoon.

I might, however, remark, *en passant*, that although it is undeniable that infants do lose the power of suction, and that once lost it is not again acquired at that early age, yet we should be cautious before we conclude that a child does not suck. A babe exhausted by defective assimilation has but little muscular power. Now that india-rubber nipples are so commonly used many are made so stiff and resistant that the child cannot suck with them. After a very ineffective attempt it falls back, and the conclusion is at once come to that the child cannot suck. But it is not so. Better by far use the old-fashioned cow-teat, with all its disadvantages, than one of these unyielding nipples. There is another disadvantage, even if the child be strong enough to use it. In the effort required he sucks in a

quantity of air with the milk, and hence suffers subsequently from flatulence. That this is the case we can very readily convince ourselves. If a closed bottle be examined as a child sucks, it will be found that bubbles of air enter into the bottle, apparently from the child's mouth, as the milk is sucked in, in rapid succession. The nipple then may be said to act properly. It is not so if it be too stiff: the bubbles are few and far between, but it sucks air. An excellent nipple, which I have seen used, is that invented by Mr. Cooper, of Oxford Street. This is very yielding, and, moreover, enables a proper regulation of a copious or smaller flow of milk into the child's mouth, according to its age, by a stop-cock provided at the inner end, which drops down to the bottom of the bottle; and so, if the artificial nipple plays well, no air can be taken in.

The taking in of air in undue quantities while a child is sucking is, in reality, sometimes attended with very serious results—convulsions and even death; and, short of these unfortunate contingencies, the child is constantly in a state of discomfort and crying, so as to be often a nuisance to all who come near it. My late friend, Dr. Ballard, wrote, as before said, a very excellent little book on the subject of what he called *Fruitless Sucking*.* It is one of the baneful customs of ignorant nurses

* Page 155.

often to put a piece of flannel into the mouth of a child so as to keep him quiet while he is sucking it. But he necessarily sucks down in this manner a quantity of air, which produces colic, diarrhœa, and occasionally convulsions. This is, after all, a very dirty habit; but apart from this, Dr. Ballard has shown it leads to actual disfiguration of the child's mouth, which projects forward and assumes a sheep-like shape. Dr. Ballard has often pointed out to me boys and adults where the disfiguration produced by this baneful habit was so painfully present, as to convert what would have been a good-looking man into a sheepish, ugly creature. It is possible my friend rode his hobby a little too often, and may have exaggerated the effect produced. If so, it doubtless was unwittingly, for he was an honest believer in his theory; and certainly it must be admitted that it takes away much from the dignity and beauty of a face to have a feature in it so disfigured.

More recently, another kind of india-rubber nipple has been made. Instead of being provided with only one hole, it has several, and these are rather slits than actual openings, so that a kind of valvular action is kept up. The nipple in this manner comes more closely to resemble the cow's teat. The flow comes more readily, and is more easily checked if too copious.

More important, however, than even the choice

of a nipple, is the state of it. Every article employed should be kept in the most scrupulous cleanliness. Nothing is so essential to success, especially if the child is in any way brought up by hand. Next to actual neglect of the child, error in this particular is the greatest sin which a nurse can commit. And, fortunately, most nurses of any pretensions will attend to the outward and inward cleanliness of the pots, cups, pans, spoons, etc., used. It is, however, chiefly in the cleanliness of the teat used that there is fear of inattention. It should always be placed in lime-water after use, and not only wiped outside before used, but sponged out inside. Curdled milk in a sour state may sometimes accumulate at the upper end of the nipple. An excellent, because simple, way of doing this is to fasten a piece of sponge or flannel to the end of a short stick, by which the inside of the nipple can be, as it were, mopped clean. It is most important that in any place where more than one child is fed from a bottle, each child should have its own teat. The indifferent use of these is sometimes very injurious. I have seen in a public institution a whole ward infected with malignant thrush by one child, where a careless nurse, wise in her own conceit, had thought fit to disregard the medical directions given.

When human milk cannot be procured, or, if

obtained, does not agree, it often happens that another animal's milk, whether taken simply or combined with the food, will effect a complete recovery. Thus ass's, goat's, or mare's milk may be given ; care being always taken, that, as in the case of human milk, these milks should be perfectly fresh. Indeed, in defective assimilation we frequently find that when the milk of one of these animals is given, it seems to supply some ingredient which was needed in the child's organism, although we are unable to define the principle more exactly, and which the human milk before given did not contain. The following examples will illustrate my meaning :—

Mrs. P——, being much annoyed with a wet-nurse whom she had in her service, was at last compelled to part with her. Being aware that a friend in the neighbourhood was possessed of a goat, it was asked for to supply the wet-nurse's place. The child took to the goat at once, and the poor thing after a short time would run up the stairs when she was loosed for the purpose of supplying a meal, and the child would suck the goat like a young kid. Mrs. P——, in reference to this case of her own child, makes the following very pertinent remarks :—"I had no particular reason for selecting this mode of nourishment, but that it presented itself at the time, and I considered it approached nearer cow's milk than that

of any other animal, and therefore contained more of the elements of nutrition than human or ass's milk." The little boy did at any rate exceedingly well under this treatment.

The husband of this lady, a medical man at Gravesend, had under his care a child who was treated by mare's milk, and cured in like manner. "The little babe was six weeks old when he was sent for. It was reduced to a shadow by diarrhœa. Ass's milk had been tried, as also that of one of the father's best cows. As the father was himself a farmer, we cannot doubt that this cow's milk was the best of its kind; still the child wasted away. One day, when putting up his horse in the stable, he saw a foal sucking its mother, when it occurred to him to recommend the foal to be weaned, and the mare's milk given to the child. The effect was magical. The child completely recovered, and is now five years old, and as fine a boy as the most fastidious parent could desire to see."

A child under my care, although suckled by a wet-nurse, whose milk on examination appeared to be good, was seized with diarrhœa. Nothing could control this. Ass's milk was now given. It perfectly succeeded for a few days. However, as the good effect did not persist, another wet-nurse was procured, and the child did well.

A medical man of eminence informed me he

had brought up, almost exclusively upon ass's milk, his own sickly child, this milk restoring it completely to health. It was not done, however, at a cost under £40. Thus the expense of this remedy in towns is a serious objection to its employment. Except this last example, however, I have never heard of ass's milk sufficing of itself to restore a child, its good effects soon wearing away, and rendering, after a period of a few days, the employment of other food necessary. The question must be looked upon as still open to further experiment.

The above few examples, however, are numerous enough to show that in some cases of defective assimilation we may occasionally employ very unusual modes of alimentation with perfect success.

# CHAPTER II.

DIETETIC TREATMENT, CONTINUED.—OF THE NATURE OF ALIMENTS TO BE GIVEN, AND THE MODE OF THEIR ADMINISTRATION. — COW'S MILK, ADJUNCTS TO.—NECESSITY OF USING TEST-PAPER.—HOW SOME KINDS OF DIARRHŒA WHICH SUPERVENE ARE TO BE TREATED.—THE EXHIBITION OF SOUPS.—RAW MEAT.—DR. LEVERET'S CASES.—EXAMPLES OCCURRING IN DR. MORRIS'S PRACTICE. — ANALOGOUS EXPERIMENTS WITH ADULTS.—UNDERDONE MEAT.—CASES. — VEGETABLE REMEDIES TO BE CONJOINED.—FREQUENCY OF FEEDING.

In the previous chapter we have chiefly referred to those agents, not necessarily aliments, but which by their solvent action upon articles of food given at the same time tend to nourish a child.

We must now speak as to the kinds of artificial food to be given. In early months, for the reasons before assigned, it should be exclusively animal. We should always endeavour to obtain milk from a cow at grass, because it is more likely to be wholesome, and the disposition to fermentation is less. This milk should be given to the child in a diluted state, *i.e.* in the proportion of one or two pints of water to one of milk, according to the age of the child, diminishing of course the

amount of water as the child becomes older. If the cow's milk be already diluted with two parts of water, sugar also should be added in the proportion of one to two drachms to every pint. If, however, there be only one part of water, and the milk is pure, the amount of sugar contained is already about 24 per 1000, the normal proportion of human milk, and it need not be therefore increased. This proportion is calculated on the latest analyses of milk, and will in practice be found to agree very well with most children.

At the onset, here we meet with two classes of objectors. Curious enough, they contradict one another. First. That such a mixture will produce diarrhœa. Second. That it will produce constipation.

1st. Some practitioners have told me that such a mixture is very apt to produce diarrhœa, and as lately as 1861,* M. Dubois pointed it out as an evil arising from the administration of spoon meat to children who also take the bottle. The Editor of the *Journal of Practical Medicine and Surgery*, after commenting upon the fact that a new-born infant, in one of M. Dubois's wards, passed green motions every morning, and yellow natural motions every evening, proceeds to say: "This fact is one of daily occurrence in the lying-in hospitals, and is referable to mixed

* April, 1861.

alimentation. An infant is, during the day, nursed by its mother, and passes yellow and homogeneous excrement. At night a more or less adulterated milk is administered liberally with the sucking bottle to prevent its crying. In the morning the motions are green, colic is present, and the anus red. This returns regularly day after day, and often induces fatal enteritis. In hospital the number of wet-nurses is too small—a circumstance accounting for the defective feeding, which M. Dubois has often noticed and regretted; but the same fact is likewise observed, from other reasons, in private practice. The opinion is too generally prevalent that children may be brought up by hand as well as by the breast. This method may, sometimes, it is true, be successful, but only in families in an easy position, and under quite exceptional hygienic circumstances, etc."*

The second opinion is so general that it scarcely needs comment, and more than once it has been urged to me as one of the chief objections to bringing up a child by hand, as it necessitates also such a quantity of purgative medicine to be administered.

Opinions of so contradictory a nature require comment. The explanation is, that if we place a child in impure air and give it bad milk, whether

* Ranking's *Retrospect*, vol. xxxiii. p. 256.

the maternal milk or that obtained from the cow be at fault, we must expect diarrhœa and other evidences of defective assimilation. It is not the mixture which is injurious, but that one, it may be both, the milks employed, are bad of their kind.

From what I have before stated when speaking of Dr. Ballard's views on the effects of fruitless sucking,* and on the employment of unclean and the same nipples,† especially in hospital practice, it is at once obvious that the diarrhœa present is much more likely to be due to these two causes than to admixture of two milks.

Conversely also, again, if the hygienic conditions maintained are good, and the milk of good quality, experience shows that the admixture of two milks, so far from being injurious, may prove very beneficial. I do not find, as a rule, under artificial feeding judiciously carried out, whether with or without maternal milk, that the bowels suffer; or, if they do, whether from constipation or diarrhœa, that they cannot generally be properly regulated. Such disorders will occur, however, in the healthiest child, whether artificially fed or suckled. One thing I am particular about. Wherever it can be done I never give ordinary sugar, but always *sugar of milk*. This may appear inconsistent. But sugar of milk will often check diarrhœa, as I have before stated, and I cannot too

* Pages 155, 440. † Page 442.

strongly recommend its employment in preference to ordinary sugar in these cases; and, more than this, sugar of milk, as it is usually sold, contains all the salts of milk in solution, and when substituted for the ordinary white sugar, it often not only stops excessive purging,* but keeps the bowels regular. This constipative effect can be besides, if need be, more directly removed by the addition of a little carbonate of magnesia, in the same way as phosphate of soda is added in that variety of baked flour food to which I have before referred;† and, indeed, most writers on children's diseases agree in recommending this salt, as the antacid substitute for limewater in all cases where the bowels are not sufficiently relaxed.

Lastly, to every pint of artificial food prepared, from an ounce to an ounce and a-half of limewater should be added to neutralize the amount of acidity present. This amount may be generally determined either by testing the milk with litmus paper, or more accurately by the symptoms observed in the child.

To ensure the proper examination of the milk, I think in every nursery where children are brought up by hand there should be *test-paper* kept, very slightly reddened, and some slightly made blue. If the former is turned blue when dipped in the milk, the milk is *alkaline*, and very little limewater is needed. But if not affected, or

* Page 355. † Page 391.

if it be more intensely reddened, then the blue litmus paper should be dipped into the milk, and this last will of necessity become reddened. In these cases there is excess of acid present; lime-water, therefore, should be added in larger quantities to neutralize this. The moment the litmus that was reddened has resumed its natural blue colour enough limewater has been added. In practice it will be found that two to four teaspoonfuls of limewater to the half-pint will suffice, and even be more than sufficient; but this excess, for the purposes of the growth of the child's bones and teeth, is desirable.

But I have said the presence of excess of acid may be more accurately determined by the *symptoms.* These are frequent hiccough, and apparent griping, especially after food, as evinced by an occasional cry, and it may be drawing up of the legs. A loose motion generally follows, the colour tending to the green. There is also very generally vomiting present, and the ejected matters have an intense acid odour. These are premonitory symptoms, which, if not attended to, will often pass on to diarrhœa. In these cases limewater in excess is indicated, and the proportion may be increased to two tablespoonfuls to the half-pint, and even more.

All admixtures of vegetable matters at early periods are contrary to nature, and, except in

disease, they should be avoided, or given only as correctives of bad milk. I have already alluded to the manner of estimating and correcting inferior kinds of milk (p. 354 *et seq.*), by arrowroot, tea, and cream. Occasionally, where the diarrhœa is very obstinate, rice-water may be substituted for ordinary water, as the diluting medium, together with the proper medicinal remedies to be just now mentioned. These are circumstances which, when they occur, are very apt to dishearten a parent, and the difficulty is usually met by at once flying to a wet-nurse. But I am certain this is often done prematurely. It is rare that a judicious treatment will be found to fail. The most distressing symptoms present besides the diarrhœa are the great apparent weakness, and the pain, accompanied with sleeplessness, observed in the child. If the suffering child is treated in time, these symptoms will seldom attain to any very great amount; but in no disease is the old adage more truly verified than in this affection, "One stitch in time saves nine." Unfortunately, however, these cases are often neglected. In the better classes of life the child is usually at once given to a wet-nurse. Too often, however, it cannot suck the breast from sheer weakness, and except the milk is milked into its mouth, even with a wet-nurse no good can be expected. Where a wet-nurse cannot be got, the child usually dies, as much from want of

judgment in those who take charge of it as from exhaustion. Food of various kinds, which it cannot digest, and that very frequently and in large quantities, is forced into the child's stomach. The diarrhœa is increased, and death usually follows.

Now the secret in these cases is to feed the child, little and often, and to give wine in comparatively large quantities. Half a teaspoonful of milk, prepared and corrected as before said, given every quarter or half an hour; wine and water, or better still, wine whey (made with one part of wine to three of boiled milk,), will often do marvels. I have seen a child so weakened and reduced by diarrhœa (in this case induced, however, by a wet-nurse's milk), that it could only take its food by a feather for nearly eight hours, all the while looking more dead than alive, blanched, and pallid to a degree, and yet make a perfect recovery. Wine whey, indeed, is here our sheet anchor. Where children are older the same good results follow the use of Hogarth's essence of beef, given almost undiluted. I have now seen so many similar cases, and so apparently hopeless, recover, that I never give up a child, and I am thankful to say that, under Providence, I have been the means of saving life upon more than one occasion by adopting this plan perseveringly.

These extreme examples are, however, comparatively rare. If due attention be paid in providing a child with a proper quantum of good food, fresh air, and exercise, particularly if it be fed at regular hours—when very young, say every two or three hours; and three times a-day and once at night only, after it is four years old we may then safely hope serious complications will be avoided.

Now and then, however, not only is diarrhœa present, and intense debility, but the stomach is very irritable; no kind of food can be kept down, particularly milk, not even wine whey; and those substances, perhaps, which have hitherto best agreed with the child, cannot now be borne. The aliments to be given in these cases are two:—*Good black tea* mixed with milk, which last should be given only in sparing quantities, and *raw meat.*

1. *Tea,* for the reasons before stated (p. 392), comes to resemble very closely beef-tea, and as such may be looked upon as a very good substitute. While it dilutes the milk, which in the cases we are now considering appears to be too rich for children, it facilitates the digestion of the smaller quantity of milk now given, and itself sustains the strength of the little child, retarding the waste of the body. The small quantity of sulphate of copper which it contains seems to act as an astringent, and as it often does in the adult

after an attack of sea-sickness, it allays the nausea also.

The following case, stated succinctly, is an example of this kind. A little child, aged about one year, of delicate constitution, hearty nevertheless, and who, from the age of four months, had been brought up by hand—on milk and water at first; subsequently milk only, corrected by lime-water and sugar of milk—was suddenly seized with vomiting; the moment it took its milk, of which it always partook with its usual avidity, it became sick. Diarrhœa also supervened, the motions passed were unchanged food, the child became weak and emaciated, and appeared to be losing flesh every day. My colleague, Dr. Savage, being called into consultation, recommended that pure milk should be discontinued, and from two to three parts of weakish infusion of black tea to one of milk should be given to it. No other treatment was ordered, but this sufficed to restore the functions to their normal condition. In this case the child was not bilious, and the milk was exceedingly good. The simple fact was, it could no longer digest pure milk.

2. The other aliment which proves so beneficial in this state of stomach, is *raw meat.* I have already alluded to it (p. 342). Raw meat contains in its composition, besides the nitrogenous fibrine, also an abundance of phosphoric acid and chloride of

potassium ; and thus, for the reasons before stated, it contains two elements of great importance to a growing infant. The small bulk which it occupies also renders it, because at the same time intensely nutritious and exceedingly digestible, of the greatest value. Dr. Leverett tells us that one or two mouthfuls are enough for a repast. It has the same advantage over cooked meat which raw albumen of egg has over that which is boiled hard. The juice of flesh contains, among its other ingredients, albumen, and the colouring matter of the blood ; the former coagulates at a temperature of 133° Fahr., the latter at a temperature of between 158° and 165°. When these principles are coagulated they are very much more difficult of digestion. Indeed, many persons, even among adults, cannot digest them at all, and suffer intense pain after food, particularly after eating cooked meat. Hence the advantage of giving raw meat to weak persons and to dyspeptic individuals. But this is not all. Raw meat often settles the stomach and alimentary canal, when all else which is taken is rejected by vomiting. Indeed, so general is its utility, that after some years of experience I have come to regard it as one of the best and surest remedies which we possess in such cases.

I prefer, however, first giving the experience of Dr. Morris to my own, lest I should be regarded as too much of an enthusiast in its favour.

"The first cases to which Dr. Morris (before referred to, p. 343) gave the raw meat, were two little German brothers, five and six years of age, who had been much reduced by long neglected intermittent fever. Soon after their admission to the hospital the fever had yielded to quinine, but an obstinate diarrhœa had resisted all the ordinary modes of treatment, and they had been reduced almost to skeletons. Just then Dr. Morris came on duty, and commenced at once the use of *raw meat*. The children soon began to improve, and in less than a fortnight the little fellows who had been so recently too weak to sit up in bed, were playing in the wards with the other convalescents. About this time *cancrum oris* made its appearance in the hospital. Many were attacked, and amongst others the younger of our little Germans; yet, notwithstanding the unfavourable state arising from his previously reduced condition, he recovered under the use of raw beef and the topical application of nitrate of silver.

"Dr. Morris's next case was a child two years old, suffering from hereditary syphilis. He was a miserable-looking object. Death, which seemed of all things the most desirable for him, had been warded off for some days by the free use of brandy. Raw beef was prescribed, but almost without hopes of benefit. It was given in brandy,

for which he had a greater relish than for anything else. In a week there was a change for the better. As soon as possible iodide of potassium was administered, in order to eradicate, if possible, the constitutional taint. The brandy, of which it was positively said he took two ounces daily, was gradually decreased in amount, and when we last saw him, after the treatment had been continued for some two or three months, he was fat and hearty."*

I select these cases from many others to which Dr. Morris gave raw beef, because they show, in the most convincing manner, the beneficial effects of this remedy. Dr. Morris prescribed it whenever the system was exhausted by previous disease or inanition. Generally he used it with marked benefit.

I may now, perhaps, with less risk of being found fault with, relate two cases which, amongst many others, occurred in my own practice. A little child, aged about eight months, was reduced, while yet sucking its mother, to a state of extreme debility. Bronchitis was present. It lay on its back unable to sit up, much emaciated, and in a semi-conscious state, moaning occasionally, but otherwise showing but faint indications of life. The mother's breast was milked into its mouth, and wine given. The child rallied a little, but still not to any great degree. Raw beef was now

* *Dublin Medical Press*, May 9, 1860.

given. In two or three days it was able to sit up, and was convalescent in a week.

A second case was that of a young babe, who had been brought up by hand, and was affected with jaundice, and excessively weak. Mercury and wine were given, but the latter seemed only to have a partial effect, and the former seemed to produce so much weakness that it could not be persisted in, except in excessively minute doses. Raw meat was now given. The child did not appear to relish it, but it was persisted in for two days. This period, however, sufficed. The child was enabled on the second day to sit up for several hours, and gradually recovered. These cases, together with others, are sufficient to show what a valuable remedy we have in raw meat, in cases of debility and inanition; but I might extend them indefinitely. Case upon case have I seen cured by this simple remedy. I know nothing in the way of food more assimilable for an infant, nothing more nutritious; indeed I estimate three claret glasses of the properly prepared juice to be equivalent to a mutton chop in nutritive value.

If we notice the operation of this remedy when occasionally given to adults, we learn much which is particularly instructive when applied to infants. With this view, the mention of a few cases may prove interesting. There is at first a difficulty in giving it to an adult, which, judging from my

experience, does not apply to children. In the former, Dr. Leverett says, "the difficulty is to overcome the natural repugnance at eating raw flesh. M. Trousseau, however, declares the disgust may be overcome, even in the case of the most fastidious and delicate ladies. He told us of one to whom he gave it. At first she took it, he said, with loathing and aversion, soon with ease, and before long she ate it voraciously."*

I have noticed this last effect myself among adults. A grown girl actually assured me that she had been taught by her father to eat a raw steak, and the idea seemed in itself to give her a relish. With her it amounted quite to an unnatural and repulsive fondness.

And, after all, reasoning without prejudice, this predilection for raw food is not so unusual as we believe. It is traceable among those even who eat *cooked* meat. Some persons very much prefer *under-done* meat. They, moreover, find by experience it agrees best with them. This preference is so little exceptional, that where it occurs we may fairly conclude it is instinctive. We all know the fondness of the highly-gifted and intellectual Germans for Switzel (raw sausages) and uncooked hams. The raw beef, however, has not the disadvantages of this kind of food noticed at p. 345; and, after all, the absolute difference, there-

* *Ibid.*

fore, between persons who take *very under-done* meat and those who take *raw* food is more one of degree than of kind.

In another case, where the patient had gastrodynia, and could retain nothing upon her stomach, so that anæmia and intense debility were present, raw beef scraped, and spread between two pieces of thin bread-and-butter, effected a cure. The idea of eating raw meat at first was very repugnant to her feelings, but it wore off very soon. Dr. Leverett, before quoted, tells us "Dr. Morris was equally successful with raw meat among adults. In an adjoining ward was a man suffering from chronic diarrhœa. He had *run the gauntlet of treatment* for diarrhœa without relief; for if better under one plan of treatment one day, he was worse the next. There was no physical sign of consumption, though the obstinate diarrhœa gave ground for suspecting such a condition. Raw beef was working wonders in the children's department—why should it not be tried for him? It was given, and in less than two months the man left the hospital cured. Raw beef had saved his life. Two summers since, while in Paris, Dr. Leverett saw a precisely similar case of supposed tuberculosis of the mesenteric glands, in the service of M. Trousseau, at the Hotel Dieu. The result was, however, different, for the patient died. The autopsy showed no trace of tubercu-

losis: and M. Trousseau, in lecturing afterwards on the case to the class, expressed great regret at not having given raw beef. He had done, he said, everything else; and added, that he would never let such another case die in his hands without giving raw beef. He believes the remedy invaluable."

"In 1856," continues Dr. Leverett, "while Resident Physician in the Episcopal Hospital, Philadelphia, the various visiting physicians allowed me to administer raw beef in a number of cases, in many with a decided benefit. In one case of chronic dyspepsia, with great irritability of the stomach, it was retained, when almost everything else was rejected. In the later stages of typhoid fever it proved a valuable article of diet, as I should have mentioned that it did at the Philadelphia Hospital. I found that it could be rendered palatable to adults if sprinkled with salt and allspice, and spread on a thin slice of bread, or between two slices, as a sandwich. I recollect none to whom it was given who did not soon learn to take it at least without dislike. Of the cases to which it was then given I will give an account of but one. It was that of a little girl to which my colleague, Dr. Hopkins, and myself, were called. We found her suffering from the sequelæ of scarlatina. Her parents had a few days previously laid two of their children in the

grave from the same complaint. The life of this, their last, was despaired of. We found her a pitiful-looking object. She was only one year old, but appeared an old woman. She was extremely emaciated, her skin hanging on her bones. She had large bed sores, a hard tumour of the right parotid, and a fluctuating tumour on the left wrist. She was moaning or crying almost incessantly with pain. The case seemed, as it had been decided, desperate. We determined to give quinine in small doses as a tonic, and raw beef as an article of diet. We made anodyne applications to the tumour of the wrist, the principal source of pain, and painted the tumour of the parotid with tincture of iodine. She soon showed some improvement. When she became tired of raw beef we had it boiled, but so slightly as to cook merely the surface; then we changed to mutton, and soon returned to raw beef. She gradually recovered, and was eventually restored to perfect health."*

When everything else had failed I have given raw meat to little sucklings, infants so young that I could not put the pulp of the raw beef even in small pieces upon the tongue, because they had not the sense to swallow it. However, a piece of raw beef, thinnish, of a certain length, was put into the child's mouth. Suction at once was induced, till the meat became diminished in size,

* *Dublin Medical Press*, May 9, 1860.

and colourless as fish. It is remarkable how soon the diarrhœa and gastric symptoms ameliorated in character, and how the strength of the little invalid improved. Remedies previously inert now began to take effect, and in a short time the natural food was resumed.

When a child is so weak or so young that the raw meat cannot be sucked, then *raw meat juice*, made with lukewarm water, in the way before specified, may be substituted.*

By means of a small india-rubber hollowed ball, or bottle, with a jet attached to it, it can be introduced within the mouth, and squirted, in very small quantities, about a teaspoonful at a time, down the throat. As it reaches in this manner to the first part of the pharynx, even in cases of extreme weakness it is involuntarily swallowed, and so the child obtains nourishment and is able to rally. I have kept children alive in this way for days, when weakened to that degree, or so affected with disease about the mouth that they could not suck, as, for instance, in cancrum oris, bad aphthous spots, etc. We can also readily see how the same instrument may be employed to administer wine whey, etc.

In the treatment of all cases in which the raw meat or raw meat juice is employed, it is manifest that there must be great disadvantage if the meat supplied be in any way tainted, or affected with

* Page 335.

parasites, as instanced at p. 146, *et seq.* We have in raw meat a first-rate remedy, but it must be good meat of its kind to act well.

If, however, a child has teeth, which, as I have before stated,* is an indication that those physiological changes which are essential to the digestion of vegetable matters have taken place, then vegetable matter may be usefully combined with the food which is given to the child. Of these several preparations have been from time to time recommended, and used with advantage. Thus we hear of "Hards' farinaceous food," of baked flour, tops and bottoms, biscuit-powder, and a variety of other aliments of that kind. In my own practice, without denying that with some children these substances will prove occasionally very useful, I have generally limited myself to the employment of three substances: "Mrs. Wells' Vegeto-Animal Food," "Robb's Biscuits," and "lentil powder;" and among breads, pure home-baked, the aërated or unfermented bread. I have already spoken of these several substances in a former chapter.†

In the first, we have many of the ingredients which exist normally in milk, namely, the sugar of milk and the salts. In lentils, we have the nitrogenous principle present identical with the *casein* of milk; and so the change from purely

* Page 397. † Page 379, *et seq.*

animal milks to these compounds is more gradual and more likely to agree with the child. In the success which follows the employment of Robb's biscuits the same analogy cannot be traced, but there certainly is something in their composition which proves particularly fattening and wholesome to children. If the meals given be properly regulated, and due attention be especially paid to the state of the bowels, we have every reason to anticipate that the plan followed will be attended with success. Dill or cinnamon water, as occasional carminatives, should be given, particularly with Robb's biscuit and lentil powder, etc.; and it should not be forgotten that lentil powder is occasionally purgative, for which reason it should be watched, and not continued too long if it be too active in this respect.

We have, lastly, to consider the simple yet important question—How often should a child be fed?* In extreme infancy, for the first two months or so, it may be wise to give them their food every two hours. As soon, however, as it can be done, the child should be taught to suckle or feed at regular hours—every three or four hours—and then to sleep, if need be, after it. But I am a very great advocate for teaching a child another good habit, and that is, to take its food at night as seldom as possible. I like to

* Page 101.

teach the child to take its food four times in the day, but once only at night. It is better both for mother and child. It gives the child an opportunity of having a longer night's sleep, and affords the stomach also a longer period of rest. It is certain it is more healthful for a suckling mother because she sleeps better, and besides it makes a nurse more contented. A very little firm management will suffice for this. It only needs to be gradually done. Otherwise babies are very apt to get into the bad habit of sleeping all day and waking all night, to the immense annoyance of nurses as well as parents.

# CHAPTER III.

HYGIENIC AND PREVENTIVE TREATMENT OF DEFECTIVE ASSIMILATION IN THE APPOINTMENTS OF A WELL-REGULATED NURSERY. —EXTENT AND VENTILATION OF A NURSERY.—CLEANLINESS OF A NURSERY.—IMPROPRIETY OF KEEPING DIRTY LINEN IN THEM. —TEMPERATURE. — CURTAINS. — ABLUTIONS. — WARMTH OF WATER AND VARIETY OF SOAPS.—EXERCISE, CLOTHING, PERAMBULATORS.—EARLY RISING AND GOING TO BED.—EXTERNAL LIGHT.—CLEANLINESS OF WET-NURSE.

II. The hygienic treatment involves the question of the appointments of a well-regulated nursery. This last is all-important, if we wish to bring up healthy children. Moreover, it is also the best preventive treatment against the occurrence of defective assimilation in those liable to it, and as such needs especial discussion at this point of our inquiry.

Wherever it is practicable, the child should not be confined to one room, except in illness. A night nursery, as well as a day nursery, should be provided. This very change of air has a wholesome tendency. The sleeping room should not be too small; six hundred cubic feet is the least that can be safely given to an adult; a child requires at least four hundred. Although smaller in

bulk, its respirations are more rapid; and it sinks more readily under the influence of a deleterious atmosphere.* The confined air of towns is, as a rule, made worse by the closeness in which rooms are kept. The absence of confinement in country places is one of the reasons why they are so much more healthy. A child must not be allowed to breathe its own expired air over and over again. In the long run, with unusual delicateness, scrofula or consumption of some kind will be surely developed.

The large size of the room, although it will make this less possible, will not always suffice; the ventilation must also be good; a burning fire which can be borne in winter assists in the purification of the air of a room, but does not do enough; and in summer it cannot be tolerated. The simplest and most effective ventilation with which I am acquainted is secured by perforated zinc plates in the walls on a level with the ceiling. These may be arranged in two ways, either when the tops of the windows reach to the ceiling, at the top of the window, so constructed as to admit of the closing of the window to a greater or less extent, and to increase or diminish at will the entrance of air—the zinc plates should extend completely across the top of the window, and descend to from four to six inches;

* Pages 35, 414.

or, secondly, the zinc plates may be placed between the windows, and in this case should be usually from about one to two feet long by six inches broad. This second plan has an advantage, as two plates, the perforations of one of which are larger than the other, may be used. The larger being placed externally, the smaller internally, and so all draught is obviated. During winter, the inner one is always kept in, and in very cold weather may be closed in part. In summer it may be removed altogether. Wherever these plates are placed, however, it is imperative that, in the portion of the wall opposite to them, similar plates should be placed over the doors and opposite windows in the adjoining rooms, if they are separate, so that a free current of air may pass along the ceilings, and no draughts descend upon the children. This system can be most advantageously carried out in the case of entire houses in every room; only in this case it is well to have a similar draught to proceed from the bottom of the house to the skylight above, both the places where the air enters and passes out being also guarded by perforated zinc plates. It is this plan which has been so satisfactorily carried out at the Cripples' Home and the Samaritan Hospital, in London.

There are some practices kept up in most nurseries which are very detrimental. One is

the *drying of napkins* by the fire-place. Indeed, nursery-guards with a double rim round them are made and sold with this very object. Independently of the dampness thereby induced, as they are often not washed at all, and in many cases only rinsed out in water, the urinous odour given out is intensely unwholesome and offensive. Not only is ammonia emitted, but perhaps cyanate of ammonia, a poison, and so an atmosphere may be generated which will prove highly injurious.

But more than this, I have known several instances, and, indeed, among wealthy families, where the ordinary unclean napkins or utensils are left an undue time, sometimes hours, in the nursery; or, what is more usual, as it saves the nurse a little trouble, they are not at once removed to a distant part, but placed outside the nursery door, to poison the surrounding atmosphere, and to foul the air in the nursery the moment the doors are open. It cannot be supposed but what such a course of misconduct must prove very injurious to children. That very atmosphere so fatal to infants before spoken of (p. 35), is at once generated and maintained. It is extraordinary, however, that all these contingencies may be removed by a very simple procedure. If chloride of lime be used in the proportion of four ounces to the quart bottle of water and well shaken, and about a tablespoonful of this

solution placed in the chamber utensil before it is used by the child, there will be no odour generated. Moreover, if the same quantity be placed in a utensil already containing urine, free chlorine is given out by mutual decomposition, and all odour is at once destroyed. All soiled napkins should be removed at once to a distance, so that the air should in no way be contaminated.

The *temperature* of a nursery should not be under 65° when the children are very young, and it may be one or two degrees above that. When they have reached the age of one, 60° is sufficient.

*Curtains to beds* are in every way to be condemned; they should never be tolerated. They tend to annul all ventilation in the bed; they oblige the child to breathe the air already expired over and over again, and tend to make it particularly obnoxious to cold. If it is believed that a draught comes from a door or window, a screen is the proper thing to ward it off; in this way ventilation is modified, not arrested. Upon the same principle, caps, however becoming, should be avoided in the house. They render the head, supposed so likely to suffer from exposure, more obnoxious to cold. A child's head is either in such constant perspiration that, if the cap be removed at any time, it may catch cold, or if the temperature falls it suffers, because the ordinary covering does not suffice. I believe that hydro-

cephalus, or water on the brain, is often due to imprudences in this respect. Infants should be blue-coat boys, at least in their nurseries. There is another advantage. Exposure of the head promotes the growth of hair, and makes it stronger when it does grow.

A child should be early accustomed to *cold water*. Except in extreme infancy, when tepid water only would be safe, a morning cold sluicing, from the head downwards, is most beneficial. It will suffice at night to use lukewarm or warmish water for the purposes of cleanliness. Of course this general statement in no way precludes other local ablutions, if necessary. The custom, however, which obtains in some families of washing the child with warm water in the morning, sometimes of the temperature of 100° Fahr., is, I think, highly reprehensible. Instead of being a hurried process, as it is sure to be when cold water is used, the heat, agreeable by practice to the child, leads the nurse to prolong the operation, and so the child comes out of the bath, not only feeling weaker, but extremely liable to catch cold on exposure to any vicissitude of temperature. Now, the exhilarating and bracing effect produced is one of the advantages of a cold bath, and it is as true, if not more so, for the infant as it is for the adult. It is a matter of daily observation that persons accustomed to take colds continually,

have entirely lost the tendency by using a cold-water bath every morning. It fortifies the system, keeps the body in a healthy glow, and enables it to resist with better success the alternations of heat and cold. Moreover, it is an excellent preservative against chilblains and chapped hands, so often a source of discomfort to our little ones.

Of the use of *powder*, I can only speak in commendatory terms. It is well calculated to prevent chaps and excoriations. Much will depend, however, on the degree of fineness of the powder; and the scent with which it is perfumed. Among the best of these powders, because it adheres so much more closely to the skin, and is so delightfully smooth, the Civolia lævigata, of Mr. Taylor, of Baker Street, is by far the best that I have met with, and I feel I cannot too highly recommend it. Again, one occasionally meets with powders which are excessively scented. Not to speak of the evil effects of the odour when constantly inhaled, this very profuseness of some odoriferous principle in it proves very detrimental to any excoriated surface. For this reason, it is sometimes wise to use ordinary Fuller's earth, flour, or arrowroot in preference. No such objection, however, applies to Mr. Taylor's Civolia. For the same purpose some oily inunctions will be found efficacious to affected parts, such as sweet oil, cold cream, etc. Glycerine rubbed in occa-

sionally will do much good, unless the chapping be extensive, when, although curative, it gives great pain, and is then too much an object of dread to sensitive infants to be persisted in. In these cases, honey is the best application, and should be used at night and washed off in the morning.

Much is said in the present day as to the injurious effects of certain *soaps*, more especially the ordinary whity-brown used for all domestic purposes, which is alleged to irritate the skin, and otherwise promote chapping. I believe this is all a mistake; no soap is so effective for the purposes of cleanliness, and if the superior kinds are used, in which there is not an excess of soda, it is the best; indeed, the very chapping between the legs and under the arms, so common in children, is often cured by washing the parts over with this soap. I think it cruel, however, to allow the face and eyes to be washed over with it in the coarse and rough way in which I have often seen it done. The nurses have almost appeared to me to take a sort of morbid delight in its employment in this way. Even to an adult, soap in the eyes is a very painful ordeal to go through; in the end it inevitably produces chronic, sometimes acute, ophthalmia. I think, therefore, children should be spared this barbarity, and the eyes, at least, carefully avoided.

In the above remarks, it is in no way my intention to forbid the use of scented soaps, and especially castile soap, the genuine honey and real glycerine soap, for the purposes of ablution to those who prefer them, but to show that they have no advantages in most cases. So, I think, a piece of soft flannel is more effective and should be preferred, except in the case of very young children, to the sponge, as both more cleanly and likely to produce a healthy glow after its employment upon the skin.

Every child should, as far as practicable, take *daily exercise.** Fresh air is everything to a child. I believe the healthy look of many of the ragged boys and girls who crowd our dirty alleys and courts, even in London, is due to this one contingency. Certainly, their food and raiment and habitations are not, as a rule, calculated to benefit their health. The good sanitary condition of many of the inmates of the ragged, dirty, Irish cabins is, probably, in measure also due to their constant daily open-air exercise and insolation. I do not mean to say that a child should go out in very foggy or damp weather, or when it is intensely cold, particularly during an east wind; but, even in such days, a ten minutes' run, if the child be warmly clad, and especially dry footed, will do much good. It is the late hours at which

* Page 38.

the children are kept out, which are so injurious. Even in London, between ten and two, it is rarely that a few minutes of bright weather may not be found and taken advantage of. In the summer, if damp on the one hand, and the meridian sun on the other, be avoided, and if, especially, the head is kept well guarded from the sun's rays, the longer a child is out in the open air the better.

But here I must lay great stress upon this *protection of the head.* I believe, even in the North, but certainly in Southern England, exposure to the sun is a frequent cause of cerebral disease, even though the heat borne may not amount to a "coup de soleil." This is especially the case with very young infants, in whom it should be remembered that the opening in the fontanelle has not yet been closed. I have seen indiscretion in this respect often give rise to cerebral congestion, in some cases to water on the brain, convulsions, or permanent idiocy.

One word about *perambulators.* They have been severely condemned, I think unwisely. It is alleged that they enable nurses to attend to their own pleasures either in idle reading, or companionship with followers. This is true. I have seen it over and over again in our London Parks, and at the sea-side. So also the children will fall asleep in them, and catch cold if the weather be unpropitious.

But, on the other hand, it is not the use of a *perambulator* that makes such a nurse unworthy of confidence. Such a person would probably act foolishly even if she did not use one. Then it is sometimes positively cruel to compel a nurse to carry an unusually heavy child. She will either sit down on a bench, where a child is equally liable to catch cold, or will shorten the period allotted for the child's exercise. Again, some children are too fond of walking, and do so before their skeleton is in a fit condition; hence, if rickets be present, deformity, most frequently for life, is the result. This is avoided by using a perambulator. If a child be asleep it is easy to return home. Let us remember that we should not work a willing nurse, any more than a willing horse, too severely; and if the child be warmly clad, the advantages of the perambulator far outbalance its disadvantages. In very cold weather a warm bottle and a rug can be placed in the carriage, and so the child may be kept warm. This is often not possible when a short-coated child is carried. The legs are exposed and often become very cold. Nor does the use of the perambulator necessarily preclude moderate walking exercise. It merely allows of rest both to the nurse and child, and when the ground under foot is wet, the child at least remains dry.

As to the use of *clothing*. A child should be

kept warm, especially in its feet. Damp feet are always more likely to injure a child than exposure to almost any other kind of cold.

A general, but, I must say, a very cruel habit in vogue in England among many persons, is to send out their children with short socks and short drawers, so that the greater part of the leg, even in the coldest days, is exposed to the influence of the external cold. In fact, it is deemed wise and the best way of hardening a child to expose him to a degree of cold, and that when children have so little power to generate heat, which would prove dangerous to a hardy full-grown Scottish kilt-wearer, who as a full-grown man is able to generate and keep up his animal heat so readily. To talk of cruelty to animals, after this, is a simple absurdity. Common sense is at once condemnatory of such a practice.

The amount of clothing should be regulated with the season and the day. Habitually, therefore, in every-day practice, it is well to inquire and satisfy oneself as to the kind of day, and regulate the dress accordingly.

As with adults, so with very young children, *early to bed and early to rise,* must be the maxim. No child under ten should be out of his bed after eight at night, and none under five after six or seven. It is not, however, in this particular that parents usually err. It is in the hour of rising.

It is a common prejudice to say a child needs sleep, and so he is left in bed till nine or even later in the morning. I think, except in the case of very young children (of two to three years old), this is a mistake. Too much sleep is apt to produce a certain amount of cerebral congestion. The erect or semi-erect position is as necessary for a child as the recumbent. In a weak child, the latter may produce passive congestion of all the lower parts of the body. We have seen its injurious influence so well described by M. Hervieux (p. 49). If the child needs sleep, it is better to let it have a midday *siesta*. The alteration will have done good. Seven in the morning is not too early for a child over two years old, who has retired at seven the previous night to sleep.

Moreover, it teaches a child from early life a good habit. Our fondness of the bed of a morning is very often a sin which those who have brought us up have to answer for rather than ourselves. Besides, it is to be borne in mind that the morning air is always purer than night air. It is richer in oxygen; and during summer, it is even in London most refreshing. I make it a rule to give a child a crust of bread every summer morning, and if he be not too young, to send him out for a run, for a few minutes or longer, as the case may be, before breakfast. Except in damp weather

it will be found a healthy plan, and one to which children who have once enjoyed it always look forward with pleasure.

I believe it is imperative that a nursery should be *freely accessible to external light.* There is, to speak socially, always a cheerfulness in bright light, which keeps up the spirits of the child, as the night from an opposite effect produces sleep. We have already shown (p. 81) that the absence of light tends to retard growth, if it does not in some cases absolutely stop it, and the pasty-white, cachectic face is almost always a characteristic of it. For this reason, a sombre dark nursery is to be avoided.

In like manner, the experiments of Stark, before alluded to (p. 83), prove that dark tints or colours absorb odours, another reason why they should not be used. Let the papers be, therefore, bright and cheerful, but let us not fly to the opposite extreme. Green appears, from the entire aspect of nature, to be the favourite colour, and it is certainly that which is most agreeable and soothing to the eye. But a large number of the green coloured papers, and certainly the cheaper varieties, and even yellow papers, as shown lately by Dr. Leonard Sedgwick, are arsenical; the emanations and sweepings therefrom are poisonous. Such kinds of papers should, therefore, be banished from nurseries altogether. If used at all, they

should be well varnished over. After all, plain white-washing above and painted skirtings appear to be the most rational kind of decorations. The yellow colour is also unhealthy. It prevents the admission of the chemical rays of light, and is hurtful to animals as well as to plants.

I need not add that if the strictest regard to cleanliness applies to the child as well as the articles used for its food, so regard should be had to the *cleanliness of the wet-nurse.* If it be the mother who suckles her child, in our own ranks of life, such a remark would be libellous. Such precautions are, however, necessary with *hired* wet-nurses. Their breasts, especially the nipples, should be kept very clean, to obviate the disadvantages of animalcular formations before referred to (p. 229). A conscientious mother is bound to be a very close observer of the wet-nurse she employs. Irregularity of conduct, the occurrence of the catamenia, a deficiency of milk, are often thus discovered in time, and a great deal of future mischief to the child is thus prevented.

And here I may add that I am not one of those who would discourage extraordinary and plentiful ablutions even for a wet-nurse. Indeed, a sea bath may be allowed in summer, if the breast is carefully dried and kept warm subsequently. As cleanliness is a great element of health, so it can only lead to an amelioration both in the quantity

and quality of the milk. I do not say that in every case a sea bath is desirable, but in very many. The woman should not, however, be allowed to stay long enough to become cold. In and out the sea is all that is necessary, followed by an energetic rubbing all over the body, to ensure the occurrence of the glow and reaction.

## CHAPTER IV.

ON THE MEDICINAL TREATMENT OF DEFECTIVE ASSIMILATION.—CARMINATIVES, PURGATIVES, COD-LIVER OIL. — IN THE DIARRHŒA, NITRATE OF SILVER AND SULPHATE OF COPPER – OPIUM.—FEBRILE EXCITEMENT BEST QUIETED BY INUNCTIONS—RATIONALE OF THEIR OPERATION.—NUTRITIVE INJECTIONS.—APHTHÆ, MALIGNANT VARIETY.—TREATMENT.—CONCLUSION.

III. The medicinal treatment of defective assimilation is very difficult, and mostly unsatisfactory. In the milder cases, simple attention to the food is the best means of overcoming the disease. The occasional use of carminatives, and a half teaspoonful of castor oil, if needed, with small doses of alkalies, will often remove all irritability of the alimentary canal. Cod-liver oil, in teaspoonful doses, is almost always beneficial: if there be much acidity, one or two drops of liquor potassæ mixed with it, or more according to the age of the child, is readily taken. This oily mixture should always be given after meals. Sometimes, where there is reason to suspect indigestion, it is well to combine the oil with half to one teaspoonful of the essence of rennet, and this may be followed with much advantage. In more severe cases, however, and if diarrhœa be present, the best remedy is,

without doubt, the *nitrate of silver*, in doses from 1-16th to 1-8th of a grain: sometimes the sulphate of copper in similar doses proves effective. I cannot say that I have found that much dependence can be placed on most of the usual remedies recommended, such as catechu, logwood, chalk mixture, or opium, except as adjuncts, just as rice-water or arrowroot acts. They do very little good; the latter is chiefly beneficial in checking pain. Yet anodynes are certainly sometimes useful. I know that, as a rule, they are condemned; but where a child cannot have sleep, and cannot rest without them, they are imperatively called for. The nervous child is over-excited, it needs to be calmed; but two to five drops of tincture of henbane, in about a teaspoonful of dill water, at night, will suffice. It is remarkable how, after a week or ten days, the child sleeps normally, and no longer needs it. As a temporary remedy anodynes, therefore, must be deemed very useful. Opium is more certain, but it is also a much more dangerous remedy to give to children. I have seen two children killed by it. In one case, one drop of laudanum was fatal. But in quarter-drop doses, gradually increased and carefully watched, these unfortunate results can be usually avoided. A convenient way of giving it is to dip the end of a penholder into a bottle of laudanum, and then put it on the tongue of the child. In this manner a

very small drop is given, and so all danger is obviated.

Defective assimilation is sometimes accompanied by feverish excitement, which usually comes on at night, and is no doubt due in great measure to the gastric irritation. It is in such cases that external inunctions of oily or lardaceous substances are so effective. The *rationale* of the operation of these substances is not yet entirely explained, but of the fact there can be no doubt.

If a child's skin be burning from fever, so as to be actually unpleasant to touch from its heat, the other ordinary symptoms of anorexia—viz., restlessness, sleeplessness, rapid pulse, thirst, debility—will also be surely present, and the emaciation induced will be extreme. Debility will soon come on to an alarming degree, particularly if diarrhœa be present, and death will soon close the child's sufferings. In such an exhausted state the use of antiphlogistic remedies, such as calomel or antimony, are clearly contra-indicated. Now these are precisely the cases in which external inunctions with oily matters, as first recommended by Mr. William Taylor, of St. John Street Road,* do so much good. If a child so affected be completely rubbed over with a mixture of suet and sweet oil (a certain amount of consistency being necessary

* In a Paper read before the Medical Society of London.

to allow it to remain upon the body), in about three hours' time, or even before, the skin will be found to have cooled and become soft; the anorexia present will have disappeared, and often a quiet, comfortable sleep will follow. The child is left in this state, and the next morning may be washed in a warm bath. Two or three applications of these inunctions generally effect a cure of the feverish excitement, and the irritation of the alimentary canal is usually at the same time greatly benefited.

I have said the *rationale* of this mode of cure is not so clear; it may, however, be the following, to which I have also elsewhere referred. There is probably in all animals, particularly young animals, a certain amount of cutaneous respiration, *i.e.*, some action between the oxygen of the atmosphere and the capillaries of the skin. The way in which this process is carried on I do not presume to explain.* If, however, this external communication with the oxygen of the air be cut off—which may be done by rubbing over the body with an impervious varnish, as has been done by experiment upon animals—the temperature falls several degrees. Thus Becquerel and Breschet† found the temperature of rabbits, first shaved, and

---

* Vide *Essay on Pneumonia*, by the Author, p. 58.

† *Comptes Rendus*, Oct. 1841. Carpenter's *Physiology*, p. 646.

then covered with a varnish, fall in an hour from 100° to 76° ; in another rabbit to 69½°.

The experiments of Dr. Fourcault prove that the application of this varnish produces what he calls "cutaneous asphyxia, which is marked by imperfect arterialization of the blood, and a considerable fall of temperature, and which, as it produces death in the lower animals, would probably do so in man."* Certainly fish absorb oxygen and exhale carbonic acid, not merely with their gills, but the whole surface of their body, so long as surrounded with water impregnated with air. Embryos of birds and insects do the same. So also the development of the egg is stopped, in warm water (which is necessarily deprived of air), and in irrespirable gases.

This has been proved by Viborg and confirmed by Schwann. These experiments, we may say with Carpenter,† "place in a very striking point of view the importance of the cutaneous surface as a respiratory organ, even in the higher animals." The fall of temperature during perspiration is usually attributed to the cold produced by evaporation. But looking to the oily character of the sebaceous exudation on the skin, and the greasy character of the perspiration in some persons, it may be a question whether this natural oily covering does not contribute equally with the

* Carpenter's *Physiology*, p. 632. † *Ibid.*, p. 646.

evaporation of the watery matters of the perspiration, to produce the coolness of the skin observed under these circumstances.

There is another way, however (and this is especially true for chronic cases), in which inunctions do good. The late Sir J. Simpson, of Edinburgh, has shown the good results of external inunction of cod-liver oil in those cases where the remedy could not be taken in the ordinary way. In some cases of defective assimilation, there is, together with the emaciation present, occasionally hectic fever. Thus, if children so affected be rubbed with the cod-liver oil, both symptoms often disappear, and there is much amendment in the symptoms.

The late Dr. H. Wright informed me of a case of a little girl in whom dyspepsia, with emaciation to a great extent, was present, and in which he effected a cure by *milk baths*. I presume in this case, as in the former instance, there was absorption of the nutritive and fatty matters through the skin, which could not be digested in the ordinary manner when taken by the mouth, and so recovery resulted.

This same advantage may be sometimes gained by nutritive injections. Aliment in a fluid state is often readily absorbed in this way, as in the sad examples of adult persons, intent on suicide, and who have cut their throats. In these persons, swallowing in the ordinary way has become

impossible, yet they have been kept alive for six weeks by these injections. The same is true for cases where, from disease of the stomach, food could not be swallowed without provoking vomiting. Life in this manner has been prolonged till the irritation of the stomach has subsided, and food could be again taken in the ordinary way. Even cod-liver oil may be absorbed if given in an injection. Persons who have so taken it have complained to me of feeling the taste of it in their mouths for hours after. This is equally true as regards young children.

There can be no doubt, however, that one of the most distressing symptoms in many of these cases is this constant tendency to vomit. Everything which is given appears to provoke nausea a very few minutes after it has been taken, and is all up again. Much that I have said before as to the use of tea, lentil powder, and beef essence applies here; but I am not speaking of dietetic but medicinal remedies. Sometimes the single drop of opium given, as before stated (p. 485) upon the extremity of a penholder, will allay all sickness, and it may be repeated at intervals of four or six hours. A little bismuth, two to four grains, put upon the tongue, with or without a little carbonate of soda, will have the same effect. Half a minim of dilute hydro-cyanic acid I have sometimes found very useful. More lately nitrate

of amyl, in a quarter to a half drop doses in a little water, will check all sickness. A pinch of animal charcoal in the same manner, mixed up with a little sugar, is also a useful remedy, and especially indicated when the evacuations are unusually offensive. Sometimes it is best to alternate those remedies; but in every instance they require close watching, and an accident, such as a sudden faint or convulsion, may occur which may carry off the little sufferer.

Lastly, I may notice the treatment of those aphthous exudations which so often accompany defective assimilation. The *mild form* will generally yield to borax and honey, weak solutions of alum, and the other remedies employed ordinarily in thrush. The other variety, the *malignant* or *contagious*, is a much more serious affection. It more closely resembles *diphtheria*, and requires an analogous treatment. Generally wine whey, or wine, should be freely given. As local applications, the only remedies which in my hands have cured have been, first, a weak solution of nitrate of silver, applied by means of a sponge all over the affected parts, twice or three times a day. Secondly, the tincture of sesquichloride of iron, in strength varying from one part of the tincture in from seven parts to an equal quantity of water. In cases where the throat or nasal mucous membranes are covered with these aphthæ, I have used a fine syringe, and injected sparingly, either

down the throat or up the nasal cavity, the weaker solution. Whether the cure be due to the presence of *free chlorine*, to the *free hydrochloric acid*, or to the *astringent local effect*, I know not, but the aphthous exudation has got well. Such local and general treatment, however, must not supersede the hygienic, before referred to. Pure air, isolation, the free use of disinfectants, and scrupulous cleanliness, are also needed; in fact, every measure is to be taken which will in any way prevent the development of that infantile hospital atmosphere which I have already spoken of, and which is always observed wheresoever many children are congregated together, and is invariably deadly in its effects.*

I have dwelt thus long upon the subject of defective assimilation, because I believe this morbid condition is, so to speak, the parent of those several rachitic, tubercular, developmental, and other fatal disorders which so commonly occur among older children. A due attention, therefore, to it, in its causes and prevention as well as treatment, will be the means of saving life and preserving health. If due regard be had, not only to the condition of the child, but also to that of the mother, I think we may safely hope for the most fortunate results.

Having so far considered the disease, which I

* Page 35.

think is the origin of most of those distressing ailments which are commonly met with in children, it may not be out of place to make a few remarks on the subject of rickets and scrofula.

From the most careful experiments, it appears that *rickets* is generally dependent upon the weakly health of the suckling mother. Thus, Sir W. Jenner states, "whatever renders her delicate, whatever depresses her powers of forming good blood, that tends to induce rickets in the offspring. Of the influence of the father, I am very sceptical. Of this much I am sure, that where the mother is in delicate health, in a state of which anæmia and general want of power form the prominent features, without being the subject of disease usually so called; there the children are often, in a very decided degree, rickety, and that although the father is in robust health, and the hygienic conditions in which the children are placed, are most favourable. On the other hand, I know no case (though I do not deny there may be such) in which the mother being robust, the hygienic conditions favourable, and the father delicate, the children have proved rickety."

"Phthisical parents are no more likely to have rickety children than are non-phthisical parents. Nay, the facts contained in a table made for me by my friend, Dr. Edwards, some years ago resident at this hospital, and now physician to the

Consumption Hospital, at the East of London, render it probable that they are even less likely. It is very common for the first or the two or the three first-born children to be free from any signs of rickets, and yet for every subsequent child to be rickety. Again, if a woman have one rickety child, in the large majority of cases all her subsequent offspring will be rickety. The explanation of this fact is, that among the poor the parents are generally worse fed, worse clothed, and worse lodged the larger the number of their children; the man's wages remain stationary, the calls on his means are increased. And, among the rich and poor, the larger the number of children, the more has the mother's constitutional strength been taxed, and the more likely is she to have lost in general power."*

I have introduced this passage in full because it so entirely agrees with my own experience, and so readily points out the curative measures to be employed. If a woman be weak, the more need of assisting her by giving the child artificial food besides the breast-milk, as well as by putting her under proper tonic treatment herself. In this way, you allow her to supply her offspring with better milk, and by enabling her to nurse

* *On the Causes of Rickets*, by Dr. Jenner, *Med. Times and Gazette*, May 12, 1861 Ranking's *Half-Yearly Abstract*, vol. xxxii. p. 52.

longer, you put her in a condition in which she is less likely to bear children fast. It is the duty of a medical man to point out to a mother who has children fast that she is probably preparing herself to witness, in the sequel of her history, her children deformed. I make this statement advisedly. I have met with women, and even in the better classes of life, who seem to take a pride in the frequency of, and small intervening periods between, their confinements. The result has been in the long run rickety or badly developed children. To effect this, they suckle their children for only a limited period, because then they believe their chances of becoming again *enceinte* greater. I hesitate not to say that if a mother is able to do it, and her strength allows of it, she ought to suckle her child for at least twelve months. Drs. Merei and Whitehead's tables prove this. A child should not be weaned, if possible, till it has teeth, and then only if the mother suffers from suckling. Even then she may be assisted by also feeding the child.

There is one point in connection with the origin of this disease insisted upon by Dr. Tilbury Fox, and before noticed, to be borne in mind, namely, that rickets generally occur in the children of women who have repeatedly menstruated during lactation, and that those cases in which rickets were not present are those in which

children were also artificially fed. If this opinion be correct, it also points out the advantage of combining artificial food in these cases with the mother's breast milk.

The disease may be divided into three stages:—1. Where we have present, besides the general weakness of the child, abnormal excretions, highly offensive and dark, enlarged ankles and wrists, but no actual deformity or bending of the long bones. These form by far the larger proportion of cases. 2. Those in which all the above mentioned symptoms are more marked, the long bones especially somewhat bent; ossification generally retarded. Lastly, and these are less numerous cases, where the disease has gone on to produce actual deformity, and, in some cases, become altogether cripples.

And here it may be important to notice that deformities are for the most part *acquired*, and occur during the first year of life—not congenital. In the only table setting this forth from the Lying-in Hospital, Dublin, out of 13,933 births, 19 males and 28 females, *i.e.* 47, or 3·4 per 1,000, were born deformed in some way; of which 11, or ·7 per 1,000, were affected with club-foot or deformity of the lower extremities; 2, or ·14 per 1,000, with deformity of upper extremity; and 6, or ·42 per 1,000, with spina bifida. Ten died, or ·70 per 1,000, during their residence in the

hospital, *i.e.* about one month, or at the rate of 8·40 per 1,000 in the year.

Upon the same scale, in the year 1872, out of 825,907 births in England, we should have had 2,808 children born deformed, out of which number 23·5 would have died in the year. The Registrar-General's returns, however, state the number of children, under one year old, dying from malformations and deformities to be, not 23·5, but 24·4 for the year. These deformities appear for the most part to be of the same class as those occurring in the Lying-in Hospital, but may in addition include, properly, malformations produced by rickets. Thus, in round numbers, it is probable that over 39,000 deformed children existed that year under one year old in England, of which number some 37,000 had become deformed during the year, *i.e.* about 1 in 18, or 54 per 1,000. The late Mr. Holmes Coote had estimated to me the proportion of cripples, congenitally deformed, which presented themselves at the Orthopædic Hospital, to those which have become so, as 1 in 13. Even admitting the numbers to be somewhat exaggerated, yet they are high enough to prove that the negligence displayed by those who have the care of children in bringing them up, and in feeding them, is most gross and reprehensible, and to an extent that appears scarcely credible.

Rickets, especially in its first and second stages, is curable, and even in the third may be greatly benefited, although sometimes the deformity cannot be removed. Everything that tends to improve the general health, such as good food and good air, is necessary. The remedies are iron, cod-liver oil, and lime. The best preparation of iron in this disease that I am acquainted with, is the superphosphates of iron and lime combined. The salt actually deficient in the bones is the phosphate of lime, and this is in this way directly supplied to the system. Experience has also shown that cod-liver oil has a most beneficial effect.

*Tuberculosis*, the deposit or circulation of tubercular matter in the blood, shows itself generally among infants in four forms. 1. General scrofula. 2. Consumption of the lungs. 3. Tabes mesenterica or consumption of the bowels. 4. Tubercular meningitis, generally accompanied with water on the brain. I have annexed for convenience the percentage proportion of deaths from these causes, as compared to the deaths from all specified causes, from which it will appear that the deaths from consumption of the lungs, as well as from scrofula, properly so called, are rare.*

---

* Proportion of deaths from scrofula, phthisis, tabes, hydrocephalus, and brain disease, to deaths each class, all specified diseases :—

Consumption, properly so called, and so fatal in adults, is with children under five, a comparatively rare form of disease. Mesenteric disease, or consumption of the bowels, on the other hand, is the most common, and next to it disease of the brain; but as the terms hydrocephalus and brain disease here spoken of may include diseases other than tubercular of that organ, this last is probably exaggerated.

I have already described the scrofulous temperament (p. 264), and there is no doubt that the deposits which in some cases occur in the neck and secreting glands are identical with those which occur in mesenteric disease. These patients are also peculiarly liable to that variety of ophthalmia so common among the ill-fed children of the poor. Except that scrofula is hereditary, whereas rickets is not, the causes are identical. Impure air, especially air that has been breathed over and over again, defective hygiene, want of light, cleanliness, and good food, are, without doubt, the causes which, either singly or unitedly, lead to its production.

Essentially, however, and in the better ranks

| | Each disease. Deaths, all ages. | | Deaths under 1. | | Deaths under 5. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Scrofula..... | 100 | .. | 13·0 | .. | 29·8 |
| Phthisis..... | 100 | .. | 1·8 | .. | 5·2 |
| Tabes Mesenterica | 100 | .. | 42·6 | .. | 81·1 |
| Hydrocephalus and brain disease.... | 100 | .. | 25·7 | .. | 58·5 |

of life, it is chiefly attributable to two causes in operation, excluding always hereditary taint, that we have to ascribe its development. One is, the overcrowding of children together. Experiment has shown that if an animal be kept confined in a barrel or closed box, so that the air supplied is always more or less vitiated by the carbonic acid which it expires, however well fed that animal may be, tubercle will be developed in about three months. And so it is with many of the spoiled children of the wealthy. The hot and ill-ventilated rooms, and the massive curtains with which they are surrounded, effect as much evil as the small and close rooms of the poor. But it is chiefly by the sweets and bonbons with which they are spoilt, as well as the starchy aliments with which they are fed, that the strumous development is ensured. We have already seen the effect of an excess of saccharine food in the production of strumous ophthalmia. Add to this, that the bad and vitiated tastes induced by this species of pampering, prevent them from relishing proper and wholesome food when it is given to them.

I had occasion to speak before of the distillers' refuse given to cows,* and how readily it depraved their appetites, and ultimately led to the development of ulcerative disease among them, and so it is in this case. The quality of the blood is

* Page 302.

deteriorated, and the several diseases of tubercular character are developed. A sugary diet besides leads to the production of worms, a source of much dyspeptic distress to children, sometimes of convulsions.

Common sense points out the wickedness and absurdity of many practices even now-a-days carried on and maintained by many who ought to know better; and certain it is, that parents and those who take care of children often treat these tender little ones, as they would not think of treating their pet animals, favourite dogs, or horses of value; and surely that sweet and lovely thing we know a babe to be, is worth many animals, however costly and valuable.

In conclusion, if by what I have said I may, under Providence, be the means of saving the life even but of a single child, and of making but one sorrowing mother, or one grieving father happy again, I shall be thankful, and shall consider I have not written in vain. Yet this is not all I have desired to accomplish. I have wished to call the attention of the community to the subject of infant feeding, as one fraught with difficulties and social evils of no ordinary kind, and calling loudly for more care, and even for legislative enactments. The food of our little ones must not be adulterated or poisoned. Our foundling hospitals must be regulated by wiser laws; the encouragements now

given to crime must be repressed; and parents who by their ignorance prove themselves unworthy to care for their children, must be taught their responsibility. This is a noble work for philanthropists of both sexes; it is, moreover, to its full extent a Christian work; and blessed shall they be who perform it. "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these My brethren, ye have done it unto Me."

# APPENDIX A.

*Deaths in London from Causes arising for the most part from Defective Nutrition.*

UNDER ONE YEAR OLD.

| | 1851. | | 1861. | | 1871. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Want of breast milk ..... | 229 | or ·3 p.ct. | 465 | or ·4 p.ct. | 330 | or ·29 p.ct. |
| Teething ..... | 290 | | 417 | | 466 | |
| Thrush ..... | 157 | | 119 | | 160 | |
| Diarrhœa..... | 1,436 | | 1,665 | | 2,795 | |
| Dysentery ..... | 39 | | 26 | | 9 | |
| Tabes ..... | 363 | | 395 | | 672 | |
| Convulsions ... | 1,535 | | 1,511 | | 2,100 | |
| Atrophy ..... | 784 | | 1,932 | | 2,509 | |
| | 4,833 | or 6·6 p.ct | 6,530 | or 6·6 p.ct. | 9,041 | or 8 p.ct. |
| All causes of death..... | 11,631 | or 14·9 p.ct. | 15,076 | or 15·5 p.ct. | 19·128 | or 16·8 p.ct. |
| All births..... | 78,300 | | 97,064 | | 112,617 | |

# APPENDIX B.

*Mortality in Foundling Hospitals in different parts of the World.*

| | Per cent. | Period. |
|---|---|---|
| Dublin ..... | 91 | Close of last century. |
| Marseilles ..... | 90 | |
| St. Petersburg ..... | 40 | |
| Florence ..... | 40 | |
| Barcelona ..... | 60 | |
| Paris ..... | 80 | |
| All France ..... | 60 | 1824 |
| ,, ..... | 75 | 1818 |
| Dublin ..... | 48·7 | 1750-60 |
| Paris ..... | 50 | 1838 |
| Mean ..... | 63·4 | |

*Mortality of Foundlings in the Departments of France in regard to the totality of their number.*

| (*a*) Departments showing the highest rate of mortality. | Per cent. | (*b*) Departments showing the lowest rate of mortality. | Per cent. |
|---|---|---|---|
| East Pyrénées | 33·3 to 50 | Haute-Saône | 0 |
| Seine-Inférieure | | Haute-Garonne | 2·2 to 2·5 |
| Gironde | 25 to 33·3 | Haut-Rhin | |
| Loiret | | Jura | 2·5 to 3·3 |
| Seine-et-Marne | | Hautes-Pyrénées | |
| Aube | 20 to 25 | Ardèche | 3·3 to 4 |
| Cantal | | Finisterre | |
| Cher | | Moselle | |
| Côte-d'Or | | Vosges | |
| Ile-et-Vilaine | | Gers | 3·3 to 5 |
| Loire-Inférieure | | Lot-et-Garonne | |
| Seine | | Nièvre | |
| | | Basse-Pyrénées | |
| | | Bas-Rhin | |
| Mean. . . | 26·5 | Mean . . . | 3·6 |

*Mortality of Foundlings in France in regard to the number of Expositions.*

| Highest. | Per cent. | Lowest. | Per cent. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Basse-Alpes - | 83·3 | Haute-Saône- - | 0 |
| Loire-Inférieure | 76·9 | Haut-Rhin - - | 5·6 |
| Loiret | | Vosges - - - | 6·3 |
| Seine-Inférieure | | Moselle - - | 11·3 |
| Vaucluse | 71·4 | Ponts - - - | 13· |
| Ardèche | | Finisterre - - | 15·8 |
| Aude | | Ariège - - - | 15·9 |
| Aveyron | | Hautes-Pyrénées - | 16·3 |
| Cher | | Jura - - - | 17·4 |
| Gers | | Nièvre - - - | 17·5 |
| Gironde | | Bas-Rhin - - | 17·8 |
| Ile-et-Vilaine | | Haute-Garonne - | 18·4 |
| Manche | 60 | Lot-et-Garonne - | 19·2 |
| Seine | | | |
| Mean - - | 72·4 | Mean - - | 13·4 |

# APPENDIX C.

*Infant Mortality in Brighton.*

Fifty cases taken from the books of the Registrars of the several districts, showing the age of each child, the cause of death as *certified*, with additional information obtained by personal inquiry into the method of feeding, etc.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1. Girl; aged 4 months. Died suddenly in a fit. Coroner's inquest. | Fed on boiled French roll given with a spoon; very little breast-milk. Fed freely. |
| 2. Boy; aged 9 months. Died of bronchitis and convulsions. | Fed on boiled rice and sago, and the breast. A fat, heavy child. |
| 3. Boy: aged 8 months. Died in a convulsive fit. Coroner's inquest. Alleged cause, teething. | Fed upon tea and *muffin* heartily the night before it died. Always ate heartily, and had also breast-milk. Was a very thin and puny child. |
| 4. Girl; aged 7 months. Died of diarrhœa (during dentition). | Fed partly from breast, partly with boiled milk. |
| 5. Boy; aged 5 weeks. Died of diarrhœa. | Fed partly from breast, partly with boiled milk. |
| 6. Boy; aged 8 months. Died of hooping-cough. | Fed entirely from mother's breast. |
| 7. Girl; aged 2 months. Died from want of breast-milk. | The mother died when the child was five weeks old. It was weakly from birth, and did not thrive upon the food given. The bottle was not tried. |
| 8. Girl; aged 6 weeks. Died of bronchitis and convulsions. Death sudden. | The mother says it had nothing but the breast as food; and no drug or medicine except given by a medical man. |
| 9. Boy; aged 6 months. Died of hooping-cough and convulsions. | Had breast-milk the first four months: then bread and water food sweetened. |
| 10. Girl: aged 3 months. Died of marasmus. | The mother, not having sufficient breast-milk, tried bread and milk, and then milk and water, without success. |

| | |
|---|---|
| 11. Boy; aged 9 months. Died of mesenteric disease. | The child was weaned suddenly, and fed without judgment. |
| 12. Girl; aged 3 months. Died of convulsions. | Fed entirely from mother's breast. |
| 13. Boy; aged 5 weeks. Died of bronchitis. | Had boiled bread food and the mother's breast. |
| 14. Boy; aged 9 months. Died of diarrhœa and convulsions. | Was suckled by its mother till three months old; then put out to dry-nurse, and fed with milk sop, arrowroot, beef-tea, mutton-broth, etc. |
| 15. Child; aged 3 months. Died of convulsions. | Fed entirely from mother's breast. |
| 16. Girl; aged 4 months. Died of marasmus. | Fed entirely from mother's breast. |
| 17. Girl; aged 4 months. Died of diarrhœa and convulsions. | Partly fed from breast; also with all kinds of food, which the stomach rejected. "Delicate from birth." |
| 18. Boy; aged 3 months. Died of diarrhœa. | Partly suckled; also had boiled French roll. |
| 19. Boy; aged 5 months. Died of atrophy. | Had arrowroot — probably insufficient in quantity. |
| 20. Girl; aged 4 weeks. Died of convulsions. | Fed on mother's breast and arrowroot. Mother says it was an "eight months' child." |
| 21. Boy; aged 10 months. Died of convulsions. | Mother's breast, and boiled French roll. |
| 22. Child; aged 9 months. Died of convulsions. | Weaned at three months; then fed chiefly on gruel. Ailing from birth. Mother sickly. |
| 23. Girl; aged 10 months. Died during dentition. | Nursed entirely from mother's breast. |
| 24. Girl; aged 3 months. Coroner's inquest: verdict "affection of brain from overloading the stomach." | Two cups of arrowroot, milk and water, in addition to breast milk, within a very short time. |
| 25. Girl; aged 6 months. Coroner's inquest: verdict "accidental death." No blame attached to nurse. | Suffocated by being overlaid by the wet-nurse, a heavy sleeper. She was questioned as to taking any extra drink herself, or giving any narcotic to the child, which was often very restless. |

| | |
|---|---|
| 26. Girl; aged 4 months. Died of marasmus. | Weaned at eight weeks; then fed on arrowroot and boiled bread. "Pined to a skeleton." |
| 27. Boy; aged 8 months. Died of diarrhœa. | Born a fine healthy child; lost its mother in the first month; was put out to dry-nurse, and shockingly neglected; removed to care of another person when 7½ months old; lived 13 days in a state resulting from starvation and disease. No coroner's inquest. |
| 28. Boy; aged 4 months. Died of phthisis. | Partly suckled; partly fed. Constitutionally delicate. |
| 29. Boy; aged 1 year. Died of phthisis and convulsions. | Ditto, ditto. The father of these two children (28 and 29) died of consumption; all three deaths occurred within a week or two. |
| 30. Girl; aged 11 months. Died (as alleged) of constitutional debility. Died in a fit of convulsions. | Partly suckled by mother, partly fed, for six months: a pint of thick food three or four times a day. After six months was put out to dry-nurse; fed with bun and milk and gruel a few minutes before it died. Probably a case of overfeeding. |
| 31. Child; aged 9 months. Died of bronchitis. | Suckled entirely by the mother. |
| 32. Girl; aged 1 year. died of hooping-cough. | Weaned at ten days old; fed on arrowroot and gruel. |
| 33. Child; aged 6 months. Died of choleraic dysentery. | Weaned *suddenly* three weeks before death; fed on bread and milk. |
| 34. Boy; aged 3 weeks. Died of "exhaustion of vital powers." | Suckled by a wet-nurse; but fed also on rolls and cow's milk. |
| 35. Girl; aged 9 months. Died of hooping-cough and pneumonia. | Suckled entirely by the mother. |
| 36. Boy; aged 6 months. Died of convulsions. | One of twins; suckled by the mother; also fed on prepared barley. Ailing from birth. |
| 37. Boy; aged 3 months. Died of hooping-cough. | Suckled by the mother. |

| | |
|---|---|
| 38. Child; aged 1 month. Died of "constitutional weakness." | Suckled entirely by the mother. |
| 39. Boy; aged 1 month. Died of "diseased stomach." | Fed on cow's milk and water. |
| 40. Girl; aged 8 months. Died in dentition. | Fed on the mother's breast. |
| 41. Child; aged 9 months. Died of bronchitis. | Brought up by hand, on new milk and tops and bottoms. |
| 42. Girl; aged 6 months. Died of pneumonia. | Fed partly from breast, partly with biscuit powder and cow's milk. |
| 43. Girl; aged 7 months. Died of convulsions during dentition. | Fed entirely on cow's milk and water. Dentition unusually early; ten or twelve teeth in seven months. |
| 44. Boy; aged 5 months. Died of hooping-cough and convulsions. | Fed partly from mother's breast; also on bread sop. |
| 45. Child; aged 1 year. Died of hydrocephalus. | Always fed a great deal (the mother having difficulty in suckling). When weaned, had anything (*i.e.*, everything). Convulsions came on with teething. Treatment consisted of blister to top of head, mustard to the back of the legs and neck, and leeches to the temples. |
| 46. Boy; aged 1 year. Died of convulsions. | Partly fed from mother's breast; also with boiled bread. |
| 47. Girl; aged 2 months. Died of diarrhœa. | Very little breast-milk; had baked flour and biscuits boiled. |
| 48. Child; aged 5 months. Coroner's inquest: verdict "overfeeding." | These cases happened together in the same house. The child of a wet-nurse, and her nurseling, were fed on a hearty supper of bread food; and were found dead at 4 A.M. |
| 49. Child; aged 7 months. Coroner's inquest: verdict "overfeeding." | |
| 50. Child; aged 4 months. Coroner's inquest: verdict "overfeeding." | A similar case to the preceding two. |

# APPENDIX D.

*Mortality in early months, Parts of England,* 1842, *compared to Births.*

| Place. | Births. | Months. | | | | | | Under 1 yr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | 0/1 | 1/2 | 2/3 | 3/6 | 6/9 | 9/12 | |
| England ..... | 517739 | 24353¾ | 9059 | 6543 | 14913 | 12408 | 11428 | 78704 |
| | 100 | 4·7 | 1·7 | 1·2 | 2·8 | 2·3 | 2·2 | 15·2 |
| London ..... | 60240 | 2102 | 1116 | 838 | 2034 | 1700 | 1548 | 9438 |
| | 100 | 3·4 | 1·8 | 1·3 | 3·3 | 2·6 | 2·5 | 15·6 |
| Oxfordshire ..... | 5145 | 244 | 93 | 72 | 133 | 121 | 118 | 781 |
| | 100 | 4·7 | 1·7 | 1·4 | 2·5 | 2·3 | 2·2 | 15·1 |
| Cambridge ..... | 5979 | 325 | 111 | 84 | 105 | 145 | 106 | 976 |
| | 100 | 5·4 | 1·8 | 1·4 | 1·7 | 2·4 | 1·7 | 16·3 |
| Durham ..... | 12058 | 719 | 219 | 151 | 323 | 277 | 253 | 1942 |
| | 100 | 5·9 | 1·8 | 1·2 | 2·7 | 2·2 | 2· | 16·1 |
| Monmouth ..... | 4910 | 192 | 97 | 62 | 142 | 113 | 119 | 727 |
| | 100 | 3·9 | 1·9 | 1·2 | 2·9 | 2·3 | 2·4 | 14·8 |
| South Wales ..... | 16836 | 646 | 241 | 173 | 330 | 268 | 258 | 1916 |
| | 100 | 3·8 | 1·3 | 1· | 1·9 | 1·6 | 1·5 | 11·3 |
| North Wales ..... | 10693 | 407 | 144 | 116 | 195 | 140 | 150 | 1153 |
| | 100 | 3·8 | 1·4 | 1· | 1·8 | 1·3 | 1·4 | 10·7 |
| Norfolk ..... | 12271 | 693 | 265 | 180 | 417 | 297 | 214 | 2066 |
| | 100 | 5·6 | 2·1 | 1·4 | 3·3 | 2.4 | 1·6 | 16·8 |
| Kent, extra metropolitan, except Greenwich | 14326 | 629 | 238 | 188 | 431 | 352 | 286 | 2124 |
| | 100 | 5· | 1·6 | 1·3 | 3· | 2·5 | 1·9 | 14·7 |
| Surrey, extra metropolitan ... | 6233 | 227 | 81 | 69 | 142 | 132 | 105 | 756 |
| | 100 | 3·6 | 1·2 | 1·1 | 2·2 | 2·1 | 1·6 | 12·1 |
| Dorsetshire..... | 5163 | 169 | 59 | 48 | 147 | 113 | 108 | 709 |
| | 100 | 3·2 | 1·1 | ·9 | 2·8 | 2·1 | 2· | 13·5 |
| Yorkshire, W. R. | 40165 | 2428 | 702 | 464 | 1025 | 913 | 974 | 6506 |
| | 100 | 6·04 | 1·7 | 1·1 | 2·17 | 2· | 2·4 | 16· |
| Yorkshire, E. R. | 7284 | 448 | 83 | 117 | 255 | 181 | 132 | 1316 |
| | 100 | 6·06 | 1·1 | 1·7 | 3·4 | 2·4 | 1·7 | 17·8 |
| Yorkshire, N. R. | 5646 | 313 | 80 | 59 | 131 | 88 | 90 | 761 |
| | 100 | 5·5 | 1·4 | 1·6 | 2·3 | 1·5 | 1·5 | 13·5 |
| Lancashire ..... | 64596 | 3379 | 1417 | 1015 | 2361 | 2220 | 2213 | 12605 |
| | 100 | 5·07 | 2·1 | 1·5 | 3·6 | 3·4 | 2·4 | 19·4 |
| Devonshire..... | 15444 | 484 | 180 | 133 | 332 | 325 | 259 | 1716 |
| | 100 | 3·1 | 1·1 | ·85 | 2·1 | 2·1 | 1·6 | 11·6 |
| Rutlandshire..... | 738 | 35 | 11 | 16 | 16 | 16 | 4 | 98 |
| | 100 | 4·7 | 1·5 | 2·1 | 2·1 | 2·1 | ·5 | 13·2 |

# APPENDIX E.

## GENERAL RULES.

(*a.*) No vegetable food, particularly arrowroot, should be given to any child *without teeth*, except by special order from the medical man. If teeth be present, it may occasionally be given.

(*b.*) If the milk be poor in quality, the animal food under Section No. III may be given to children under six months, and under Section No. II to those under three months.

## A.—ANIMAL FOOD.

### DIET FOR INFANTS WITHOUT TEETH.

#### I.—*Under Three Months.*

Take of milk and water, of each four oz.; sugar of milk, one drachm; lime water, two teaspoonfuls. Mix.

#### II.—*Under Six Months.*

(*a.*) Take of milk, six oz.; sugar of milk, one and a half drachm; water, two oz.; limewater, one tablespoonful. Mix.

If the above disagree:

(*b.*) *Substitute for Whey.* (Mr. Turner's)

Dissolve one oz. of sugar of milk in three-quarters of a pint of water, at a temperature of 160 deg. Fahr. Mix with an equal quantity of good cow's milk.

(*c.*) *Milk Whey.* (Mr. Lobb's.)

Set aside half a pint of new milk, to allow the cream to separate. When this has taken place, take the skim milk left, add half a teaspoonful of prepared rennet, and heat over the fire up to 160 deg. Fahr., until the *curd* has separated. Filter through a coarse sieve; add to the whey, in summer three drachms, in winter three drachms and a half of sugar of milk, and limewater one tablespoonful.

III.—*Infants under Nine Months.*

(*a.*) Take of pure milk, half a pint; sugar (of milk), two drachms; limewater, one tablespoonful.

(*b.*) Prepare Mr. Lobb's Whey, with fifteen drops only of prepared rennet instead of thirty.

## B.—VEGETABLE FOOD.

DIET FOR INFANTS ABOVE EIGHT MONTHS, IF POSSESSING TEETH.

I.—*Vegeto-Animal Food.* (Mrs. Wells's).*

(This consists of baked flour, sugar of milk, and a little carminative or spice.) Take about a dessertspoonful, make up into a paste with cold water, add from two to three tablespoonfuls of boiling water, then mix the whole with a quarter of a pint of milk raised to a temperature of 160 deg. Fahr. Finally, add one tablespoonful of limewater.

II.—*Nestle's Milk Food.*

*For Feeding Bottles.*—Mix one tablespoonful of the food with ten tablespoonfuls of cold water. Boil mixture for a few minutes with constant stirring.

*For a Light Pap.*—Mix one tablespoonful of the food with five tablespoonfuls of cold water. Boil as before with constant stirring for a few minutes.

N.B.—No milk or sugar should be added.

III.—*Lentil Food.*

Prepare in the same way as above with lentil powder.

IV.—*Yorkshire Food.*

Take of baked flour, three pounds; phosphate of soda, one ounce and a half; carbonate of magnesia, a quarter of an ounce. Mix. Take three teaspoonfuls of the food, and add water and milk as in preparation of vegeto-animal food.

---

* To be had at Mr. Greenish's, 20, New-street, Dorset-square.

V.—*Bread Sop.*

Take four ounces of stale home-baked or aërated bread, break it up in small pieces, add boiling water enough to soak it, mash it up completely. Add gradually milk raised to a temperature of 130 deg. Fahr., stirring up all the while with a spoon. Pass through a coarse sieve.

N.B.—Robb's biscuits, or tops and bottoms, may be substituted for the bread.

---

# APPENDIX F.

## ADDITIONAL FOODS FOR WEAKLY CHILDREN.

TO BE GIVEN ONLY UNDER MEDICAL DIRECTION.

I.—*Wine Whey.*

Boil three wineglasses of milk, and add a wineglass of sherry or port wine. Strain, and add a wineglass of warm water; a wineglassful of this may be given once or twice a day.

II.—*Hogarth's Essence of Meat.*

One teaspoonful in its natural state, with from one to eight teaspoonfuls of water, three or four times in the day.

III.—*Brand and Co.'s Essence of Beef.*

One teaspoonful in its natural state or dissolved in two of water, taken cold; occasionally with ten drops of brandy or a little wine, three or four times daily.

IV.—*Liebig's Beef Tea.*

Take half a pound of the best raw beef, mince it up in very small pieces, place it in a tall jar, add three-quarters of a pint

of cold water, cover it, and let it stand in a cool place for twelve hours. Strain now through a coarse sieve. Next add three dessertspoonfuls of limewater. Heat it gently to a temperature not exceeding 130 deg. If need be, it may be thickened by a little gruel, arrowroot, or flour; a wineglass should be given two or three times a day.

### V.—*Raw Meat.*

In cases of excessive weakness, with or without diarrhœa, *raw meat* may be given.

Take a piece of the best lean rump steak, scrape it with a knife so as to reduce it to a pulp. Dose: one teaspoonful, spread over two very thin slices of bread and butter (where the infants have teeth); in other cases, sweetened with sugar: seasoned with salt, or a little cinnamon, or carraway powder; or even in its natural state. Three times a day, gradually increasing the dose.

### VI.—*Raw Meat Juice.*

Take of the best gravy meat, or rump-steak, a quarter of a pound, say as much as will fill half a tumbler. Cut it in very minute pieces, so as to make the finest possible mince of it, as fine as cut up spinach. This is best done in a sausage-mincing machine. Put this in a tumbler. If there is time to wait, add cold water to it, filling the tumbler enough to cover the meat. Stir up frequently, from time to time. This is done readily with an egg-beater. At the end of three or four hours the supernatant water will have the colour of blood, the meat will have become white as fish. Strain through a coarse sieve; drink cold, about a wineglass to two wineglasses three times a day.

If the raw meat juice is required in a hurry, water, a little better than lukewarm, but not above 130 deg. Fahr., may be used. If stirred up for about half an hour and strained as before, it may be given with advantage. Boiling will, in either case, throw down half the dissolved nutritious matters. Wine or brandy will have the same effect. Three wineglassfuls are believed to be equivalent to a chop.

### VII.—*Pepsinized Raw Juice or Beef Essence.*

Having prepared the minced raw meat as before, and filled the tumbler with water, which in this case should be cold, some prepared glycerinized gastric juice—which may be procured at Messrs. Young and Postans', Chemists, Baker-street—should be added, one dessertspoonful, and stirred up as before. A considerable portion of the fibrine is thereby taken up, and the juice is therefore made by it so much the more nutritious. It is estimated that one teaspoonful of this juice dissolves one ounce and a-half of lean meat. If kept at a temperature of 90 deg. Fahr., it will dissolve the meat more rapidly.

### VIII.—*Medicinal.*

In scrofulous cases, give cod-liver oil in teaspoonful doses; the syrups either of the iodide or superphosphate of iron, or of the superphosphate of iron and lime in doses of from ten to twenty drops. Twice a day.

# APPENDIX G.

A remedy which I suppose bears some similarity to shellfish was in great vogue among the ancients. I allude to *earth-worms*. It is one, however, which is not likely to take with the British public. I am, nevertheless, bound to mention it. Aetius, in his *Tetrabiblos* (serm. iv., chap. 33), thus alludes to them: "Take about five or seven worms of fishermen, which are found in the mud of rivers (and are called *lumbrici*), bruise them, and add to them boiled dates, and mix them altogether. Give this compound in beer to the woman upon an empty stomach daily, and in about ten days you will be surprised at the quantity and excellence of the milk found." The author of *Gynæciorum* also recommends their exhibition!!! *

---

* Lumbricorum vivorum. Scrup. ij. tere et cum mellis cyathis ij. bibat, ut non cognoscat.* He also recommends their exhibition boiled in milk and honey wine, as a remedy most efficacious in inducing an abundant secretion of milk.

---

* "Lumbricus terrestris, officinalis, or earthworm, is so well known that I need not explain its figure. In its use it proves very diaphoretic, diuretic, and anodyne. It is a discutient and emollient. It is good in apoplectic cases, and where the muscles and nerves are affected; in the great dropsy, the colick, and in the scurvy it has been used with great success."—(R. Bradley, F.R.S., *Lecture on Materia Medica*, 1730.)

# INDEX.


A.

ccum on use of alum to produce whiteness of bread, 367
cidity of milk, human, in some children, 327 ; cows, 318 ; due to quality of food, 318 ; want of exercise of cows, 319 ; unhealthy sheds, 320; in children in first stage of defective assimilation, 415, 432; best corrected by lime water, *ib.* ; symptoms of in digestive tract, 451
cton, Mr. W., on illegitimacy, 62; infanticide in London, 239 ; chance of death among illegitimate children, 400
dulteration of milk, with water, 312 ; effect in developing typhoid and enteric fevers, 313 ; Stevenson and Wanklyn on, 316 ; Hassall on, 312; Sanderson, *ib.* ; Hillier on, 313 ; R. D. Thompson, *ib.* ; Hyde Salter and Hunt on, *ib.*; of bread with rice flour, 376; of bread with alum, 368
ge, advanced, as a cause of defective lactation, 145
Air, impure, as a cause of defective lactation, 148
Albumen in eggs, 332
Algæ, as galactagogues: ulva lactuca, sea lettuce, lettuce green laver, 204
Alimentation, principles of, 270, *et seq.*
Althaus on electricity in defective lactation, 163
Althæa, or muluchia arbaca, as a galactagogue, 205
Alum, frequently contained in wheat and flour, 368; forms with phosphoric acid insoluble salt, and so phosphoric acid is not assimilated, 368 ; Accum on, 367; Hassall, Markham, Mitchell on, 368
Anæmia as a cause of defective lactation, 111
Anderson, influence of food on milk, 303
Anemone pratensis, or pulsatilla, as a galactagogue, 206
Anethum fœniculum, or fennel, as a galactagogue, 206 ; dulce, or graveolens, or dill, *ib.*, 206
Anglo-Swiss and Aylesbury milk, condensed, 328

Animal, direct suckling from, 400; mares and cows, difficulties with, 305, 401, 444; goat, 62, 63, 400; ass, 404
Animal food essential to a child, 85, 270
Anisum pimpinella as a galactagogue, 206
Apium sativum, or parsley, as a galactagogue, 206
Appendices:—*A.* Deaths from defective nutrition. *B.* Mortality of foundling hospitals in different parts of world, *ib.;* in France especially, 504. *C.* Fifty cases of death registered in Brighton due to imperfect feeding, 505. *D.* Mortality in early months in England in 1842 as compared to births, 509. *E.* General rules for infant feeding at different ages, 510. *F.* Additional food for weakly children, 512. *G.* Earthworms as a galactagogue, ancient recipe for, 515
Arrowroot, innutritious and indigestible as food, 29, 363; as a demulcent to counteract poor milk, Dr. Merei on, 353
Ashwell, Dr., dangerous results of oversuckling, 107-114
Asphyxia, from arrest of cutaneous respiration, as a cause of death, 488
Ass's milk compared to human, 293; chemical composition, 294; objection to, 307; excess of salts in, *ib.;* specially of sugar, 308; deficiency of fat, 309; absolute efficiency of still unascertained, 310; remarkable cases of its successful employment, 444, 445
Assimilation, defective, as a disease, 413; statistics, *ib.;* causes, 414; three stages, 415; characters of first stage, *ib.;* of second stage, 416; third, *ib.;* occasionally malignant, 417; and contagious, *ib.;* duration, 418; primary assimilation only continues defective, 418, 420; results, 418; post-mortem appearances of, 419; nature of disease, 420; secondary assimilation not defective, 420, 422; Guillot's views on, 363; principles of treatment, 422. 1st. *Dietetic*, 422; administration of artificial gastric juice, 423; of pancreatic juice to digest fats, 425; fatty acids, 428; cerealin, 429; mineral aliments, lime, 432; carminatives, 434; dill, 434; wine, 435; brandy, 436; charcoal, 436 proper mammary bottles, 436; proper nipples, 439; in diarrhœa as a result of mixed alimentation, 447; tea, 454; raw meat, 457; vegetable aliments, 465; quantity of food to be given, 466. 2nd. *Hygienic Treatment*:—Day and night nursery, 465; cubic size of rooms needed, *ib.;* cleanliness of napkins, 470; chloride of lime as a disinfectant, 471; mode of employment, *ib.;* temperature, 472; bed curtains, 472; exercise, 476; protection of head, 477; peram-

bulators, *ib.*; paper used on nursery walls, 481; cleanliness of wet-nurse if employed, 482; sea-bathing of, 483. 3rd. *Medicinal Treatment*:—In diarrhœa of, 484; feverish excitement of, 487; cod-liver oil, 489; milk baths, *ib.*; nutritive injections, *ib.*; vomiting in, treated by lentil powder, 490; opium, bismuth, nitrate of amyl, *ib.*; aphthous exudations in, treatment by wine, iron, 491

Atrophy of breast as a cause of defective lactation, 147

B.

Bachhoffner on encouragement to crime by mercenary suckling, 235; mortality of illegitimate children, *ib.*

Ballard, Dr. Edward, on adulteration of milk with water as a cause of enteric or typhoid fever at Islington, Balsall Heath, &c., 314

Ballard, Dr. Thomas, on fruitless sucking as a cause of disease, 155, 440

Balsall Heath, enteric fever at, 314

Barley, poor in nitrogenous aliment, 365; contains dextrine difficult of digestion, *ib.*; and insoluble casein, 366

Barreswill on eggs, 330

Basil, sweet, wild thyme, as a galactagogue, 202

Becquerel and Rodier, quantity of milk required for a child, 102; on electricity in deficient lactation, 162; composition of human milk, 257, of ass's milk, 294; and Vernois on goat's milk, 297; on country and town milk, 299; influence of food on milk, 303; on adulteration of milk, 312

Beef essences (*see* Raw Meat Juice); Hogarth's, 335; Brand's, 512 (*see* Essence of Meat)

Beef teas as a substitute for milk, 333; Liebig's, *ib.*; characters and composition, 334; preparation of, *ib.*; defective in nutrition, 335

Belladonna in galactorrhœa, 133; opinions of Dr. Gardner, 133, 138, 142; Thomas, Dr. Gallard, 133; Messrs. Fifield, Ranque, Schnür, *ib.*; Dr. Goolden, 134, 139; Hughes, 135; Burrows, Barry, *ib.*; Newman, 136; conflicting opinions reconciled, 139

Bernard, Dr., on expulsion of fatty matters by bowels, 426

Berry, winter green box, or chequer berry, partridge berry, or mountain tea, as a galactagogue, 201

Bertillon, mortality in early life in Paris, 4

Birkett, Mr., influence of non-suckling on production of cancer in breast, 117

Biscuit powder, 405

Blindness in defective lactation, 113

Boedecker, Professor, on differences of morning and evening milk, 301
Bofareira as a galactagogue, 187 (*see* Palma Christi)
Boismont, Brierre de, on painful breasts during menstruation, 124
Borago as a galactagogue, 184
Bottle feeding, advantages of using a bottle, 97, 271, 438; Cooper's, *ib.*; the mamma bottle, 99; O'Connel bottle, *ib.*
Boussingault, quantity of food needed by suckling and labouring animals, 268
Boysson, analysis of goat's milk, 295
Brand's essence of meat, 512
Bread, white bread pap, 366; Appendix E., 512; innutritious if exclusively given, *ib.*, 369; brown bread pap preferable, *ib.*; white bread pap defective in chloride of potassium, 367; may contain alum and so insoluble phosphate of alumina, *ib.*; sometimes kills by swelling in body of child, 370; is defective in cerealin, 371; advantage of aerated bread, *ib.*; richer in gluten, 371; sometimes cures indigestion, 374; and dyspepsia, *ib.*; and convulsive attacks in children, *ib.*; experience in Samaritan Hospital, 375; means of making light bread by mineral ingredients added to, 376; evil effects of adulteration with rice flour, *ib.*
Breast-milk food, effect on development, 26; facts very rarely, 33; want of, as a cause of mortality, 15; in Ireland, 19; England, 23; Drs. Merei and Whitehead, favourable reports on use of, in Manchester, 25; children, however, occasionally do not thrive on it, 33; Brighton cases, 28; favours viability, 74; has a wonderful preservative influence even when other food is given, 75; example of Foundling Hospital, 75; of North Wales, *ib.*; quantity needed by a child, 51, 101; sometimes full of animalculæ, 220
Breasts, swelling and painful at menstrual periods, 124; hypertrophy as a result of uterine irritation, 129; not productive of defective lactation, 147; torpor as a cause of ditto, 149
Breast-pumps, uses of, 160
Brighton, registered cases of mortality from improper food, 28; Appendix C., 505
Brinton, Dr., on digestibility of fatty matters in pancreatic juice, 427
Brochard, Dr., on fearful mortality of infants in Paris, 56; on mercenary suckling, 57
Brownlow, Mr., greater mortality of children nursed by strange nurses, 31; effect of exposure, 46; mortality at early periods, 76
Burdach, on warmth essential to young animals, 86

C.

Cameron, Dr., on composition of mare's milk, 305
Carbonate of soda (a subcarbonate) cause of alkalinity of blood in herbivora, 361
Carminatives, their use, 434; dill oil, *ib.*; preparation of dill water, *ib.*; wine, 435; wine whey, *ib.* and 452; brandy, 436
Carpenter, Dr., on galactorrhœa, 128; influence of emotions on lactation, 150-152; on cutaneous respiration as a cause of fever, 488
Carrot as a galactagogue, 206
Casein, nitrogenous element of milk, 279; excess in cream, 328; in eggs, 332; proportion in milk, 279; determines butyric fermentation in milk, 280; effect of diet too exclusively restricted to, *ib.*; harder in cow's than in human milk, 353; insoluble in barley, 366; vegetable, as a ferment in bread, 371
Castor-oil leaves as a galactagogue, 187 (*see* Palma Christi)
Cazeaux on galactorrhœa, 123
Cerealin, defect of in bread as a cause of indigestion, 371; a strong ferment, 372; especially when mixed with lactic acid, 372; effect suspended by a temperature of 140° F., *ib.*; substitute for pepsine, 429; contained in bran tea, *ib.*
Charcoal, animal, to correct flatus, 436; when preferable to carminatives, 437
Chevallier and Henri on influence of food in milk, 303
Chloride of potassium in milk, 285; important use of it, *ib.* (*see* Potassium, Chloride of)
Chrystall as a galactagogue, 208
Cicer arutinum as a galactagogue, 205
Cinquefoil, or five-leaved grass, as ditto, 206
Clarke, Dr. Andrew, on potash salts in cell-development, 285
Classification of diseases, 9
Clothing, exposure from deficient prolific cause of mortality, 46, 67; insufficient to be guarded against, 478
Cocoa and milk paste, Moore's, 395; theobromine like theine, *ib.*
Cod-liver oil as a galactagogue, 210; especially when combined with iron, 211; as a corrective to poor milks, 355; in diarrhœa, 489
Colchicum as a remedy in galactorrhœa, 140
Cold as a cause of mortality, 67 (*see* Exposure)
Colour, influence on development, 81
Combustible elements in milk, fat, 271; sugar, 276 (*see* Fat, Sugar); proportion to nitrogenous in various aliments, 362
Common salt as a galactagogue, 207 (*see* Chloride of Sodium); conger-eel soup as ditto, 176
Cooper, Sir Astley, on effect of non-suckling, 117; of terror

in arresting lactation, 151; of suction in provoking it, 157
Cooper, Mr., his india-rubber nipple, 97, 440
Coote, Mr. Holmes, on acquired deformities in children, 497
Coronilla juncia, or milk vetch, as a galactagogue or polygala vera, 204
Corvisart on digestion of fat by pancreatic juice, 427
Costen, Dr., encouragement to vice by mercenary suckling, 237
Cow basil as a galactagogue, 185
Cows, why milching cows deteriorate, 268, 305; how may be prevented if well fed, *ib.*; former mismanagement in unhealthy sheds, 321; diseased cows, 320; unhealthy sheds, 323; mortality of, 324; modern improvements in keeping of, 325
Cow's milk, 297; characters of, *ib.*; compared with human, 297; chemical composition of, 298, 302; table of, 303; influenced by nature of food taken, 299, 302, 318, 402; by season of year, 300; time of day when drawn, *ib.*; by residence in town or country, 299; disadvantage of, 311; adulterations, 312; chiefly with water, *ib.*; effect in developing typhoid or enteric fever, 313; examples, Islington, 314; Arnley, *ib.*; Moseley and Balsall Heath, *ib.*; Marylebone, 315; Crossbells, *ib.*; Keagley, 316; milk especially attractive to typhoid impregnation, 317; acidity of, 318; due to nature of food, *ib.*; and want of exercise, 319
Cream, should be added to ass's milk, 309; as a substitute for human milk, 327; composition resembles milk, 328
Croft, Sir R., influence of emotions on lactation, 152
Crossbells, typhoid fever is produced by watered milk, 302
Cumming, Dr. Henry, quantity of milk consumed by a child, 101
Cytisus as a galactagogue, 202

D.

Danby, Mr. Stephen, on cerealin as a ferment in bread, 372
Daucus carota as a galactagogue, 206
Dauglish, Dr., on pure white aerated bread, 371
De Chateauneuf, Benoiston, on increased mortality from hired wet-nurses, 30
Defective hygiene as a fertile cause of mortality, 35, 414
Defective lactation, proportionate to amount of life's comforts, 144, 174; proportion among nurses, 144; cause of, 145; age, *ib.*; atrophy of breast, 147; hypertrophy, *ib.*; obesity, *ib.*; sore or insufficiently-formed nipples, 148; bad air, *ib.*; paralysis or torpor of breast, 149; mental emotions, 150; cases, treatments, 1st. *Mechanical:* (*a*) appliances to

nipples, 154; suction, 155, 158; breast-pumps, 160; electricity, *ib.*; (*b*) to genitalia, 168. 2nd. *Hygienic*, 173. 3rd. *Dietetic*, 175; nitrogenous food, *ib.*; whiting-soup, 176; conger-eel soup, *ib.*; special meats, 177; special vegetables, lentil or revalenta, 178; mushrooms, 179; drinks, 180. 4th. *Medicinal*, by galactagogues, 183; viper's bugloss, 184; borago, *ib.*; cow basil, 185; lettuce, *ib.*; sow-thistle, *ib.*; rocket, 186; palma Christi, 187; tapioca, 199; winter green box or berry, 201; sweet basil and basil thyme, 202; cytisus, *ib.*; halimon, 203; milk vetch, 204; cicer arutinum, 205; marsh mallow, *ib.*; creeping cinquefoil, 206; gith and pulsatilla, *ib.*; anethum or fennel, 181, 206; with parsnips, 181; common salt, 207; chrystall, 208; sakeik, 209; fesire, 210; iron and cod-liver oil, *ib.*

Deformities, congenital, are few, 496; examples of, Lying-in Hospital, Dublin, *ib.*; most are acquired, *ib.*; Holmes Coote on proportion, 497; statistics in England, *ib.*

Devergie, a rough test for judging of good milk, 256

De Watteville, M., enumeration of books written on infant mortality, 5; mortality in France among *enfants trouvés*, 16; effect of removal into country, 48; mortality during first year, 55

Dewees, Dr., on position of child when feeding, 97; Deyeux and Parmentier (*see* Parmentier and Deyeux); digestion normal in infants, as proved by examination of fæces, 290

Diarrhœa: 1st. Dietetic treatment of—caused by spoon meat, Dr. Dubois on, 447; arrested by sugar of milk, 450; lime water, 452; rice-water, *ib.*; general treatment of, 453; little food and often, *ib.*; wine whey, *ib.* 2nd. Medicinal treatment of, 484; nitrate of silver, 485; opium, *ib.*

Dill as a galactagogue, 206; oil as a carminative, 434; water, *ib.*; preparation, *ib.*

Distillers, refuse slops of, as a galactagogue to cows, 179

Diuretic effects, occasional, of palma Christi, 195

Douné, Dr., on increased mortality from mercenary suckling, 56

Drinks, galactagogue, 178

Drugging children, 254; sometimes effected through suckling a drugged mother, 245

Dubois, Dr., on spoon meat as a cause of diarrhœa, 447

Dunglison, Dr., on suction reproducing milk in breasts of old women, 156

## E.

Early hours and sleep essential to children, 480

Ebersburgh, Countess Lersner, on Liebig's malt extract, 386; her experience of it, *ib.*

Echium Vulgare, or viper's bugloss, as a galactagogue, 184
Edwards, Dr. Milne-, on influence of light on development, 79
Eggs as substitutes for milk, 330; analogy to milk, *ib.*; chemical composition, *ib.*; table of, 331; Bern Marteny on artificial milk made with, 332
Electricity to breast as exciting a flow of milk, 160; Becquerel's cases, 162; Althaus' cases, 163; Skinner's cases, 164
Emmenagogue properties, occasional, of palma Christi leaves, 194
Erdmann, analysis of ashes of wheat, 368
Eruca sativa as a galactagogue, 184
Exercise, deficiency as a cause of mortality of infants, 49; should be daily, 476; want of cause of disease among cows, 319
Exposure of infants as a cause of mortality, 45; French returns, *ib.*, 48; English ditto, 45; Mr. Brownlow, 45 (*see* Cold)

## F.

Fæces of infants, Dr. Wegscheider on, 290; colour, 29; reaction *ib.*; composition, *ib.*; conclusions from as to animal digestion, 290; green stools results of admixture of water and milk, 448; produced by spoon meat, 443; conclusions as to indigestibility of farinaceous food, Guillot, 368, 440
Falkland, Dr., on preparation of artificial milk resembling human, 357
Fat in milk as a combustible element, 271; nature of, 272; importance as an aliment, *ib.*; origin, 272; quantity in milk, 273; deficiency in ass's milk, 309; colourless blood-globule made up of it, *ib.*; chemical condition in which it exists in milk, as fatty and with oxide of lipyl, 272, 274; emulsed in milk by excess of fatty acid and also of phosphate of soda, 274; assists digestion, *ib.*; effect of diet too exclusively fatty on economy, Magendie's experiments, 275; on eye and urine, *ib.*; advantages in cold climates, *ib.*; occasionally excessive in blood, *ib.*; in cream, 328
Fatty acids, 272; readily absorbed, 428; in cream, *ib.*, 328; cod-liver oil, 428
Fatty matters, how made digestible, 425; in three ways: 1st. By artificial pancreatic juice, *ib.*; Bernard's experiments as opposed to Frerichs', Lehmann's and Leng's, 425; produced by conversion of starch into sugar, 426; slightly dissolving also nitrogenous matters, 427; analogous effects of pancreatine, *ib.*; of Dobell's pancreatic emulsion, 428. 2nd. By exhibition of fatty acids, 428; cod-liver oil, butter, cream, *ib.* 3rd. By exhibition of phosphate of soda and emulsified fat, 429

Farr, Dr. William (*see* Registrar-General)
Farre, Dr. Archer, on artificial gastric juice, 339
Fennel or anethum fœniculum as a galactagogue, 206; as a drink with parsnip roots, 181
Ferris, Dr., on effects of non-suckling, 116; on absence of ammonia in volatile principles of milk, 403
Fesire as a galactagogue, 210
Fifield, Mr., on action of belladonna in galactorrhœa, 133
Flour:—*Baked*, 380; gluten made thereby more porous, *ib.*; is defective in chloride of potassium, 366, 381. *Lentil* or revalenta, 378, 465; contains same principles as milk, *ib.*; is laxative, preferable to pea flour, 379; checks vomiting, *ib.*; wonderfully nutritive powers of, 380. *Rice* used to adulterate flour, 376; increases power of to absorb water, *ib.*; is defective in nitrogenous elements, 377. *Wheaten*, often adulterated with alum, 368; used entire with bran richer in gluten and cerealin, 371
Food, elements of, 85; animal essential to infants, *ib.*; comparison with vegetable, 361; examples from comparative anatomy of necessity of animal food, 87, 396; confirmed by anatomical and physiological structures, 89; to be effective for nutrition should be taken in semi-erect position, 92; and child kept warm, 96; example of needful warmth to young animals from comparative anatomy, 92; mammary or feeding bottles to be used, 97; influence of food on goat's milk, 296; cow's milk, 299, 302, 308; conditions of cows themselves, 268, 305; on different nations, 373; frequency of, needed by infants, 466; improper, cause of death at Brighton, 28; Appendix C.; at East Wymer, 415
Food—Varieties for children:—*Hassall's*, 378, 388; chemical composition, 389; preparation, 390; *Liebig's malt extract*, 378, 383; wonderful efficacy of, 383; preparation of soup, 384; Dr. Hassall's remarks on, 385; analysis of, *ib.*; Countess Ebersburgh's experience with, 386; cooked food, 387; uncooked, 386; Dr. Hassall's directions how to employ it, *ib.*; *Nestle's milk*, 382; composition, *ib.*; preparation, *ib*; *Wells, Mrs., vegeto-animal*, 381, 465; *Yorkshire*, 391; mineral elements in, *ib.*; *Robb's biscuits*, 391, 465; other kinds of, 465; Hard's farinaceous, *ib.*; tops and bottoms, *ib.*; biscuit powder, *ib.*
Foundling Hospitals: Mortality in, 16; Appendix B., 503; De Watteville on, 16; Villermé's account of Rheims, Paris, Lyons, 17; greater mortality in, 35, 55; London Foundling Hospital, Mr. Brownlow on, 76; Emperor Napoleon's dis-

appointments with, 409; the appointments of a well-regulated foundling hospital required, 409
Fourcault, Dr., his experiments on dogs, proving cutaneous asphyxia as a cause of death, 488; and importance of cutaneous respiration to infant life, *ib.*
Fox, Dr. Tilbury, on the causes of rickets, 495
Frerichs, Dr., on the necessity of pancreatic juice for digestion of fats, 426
Fungi as galactagogues, 187.

G.

Gaillard, Abbé, effect of removal on mortality of infants in France, 48
Galactagogues: Electricity, 160; nitrogenous foods, 175; whiting and conger-eel soups, 176; special meats, 177; vegetable food, 178; lentils, fungi, *ib.*; drinks, 179; fennel and parsnip roots, 181. Medicines, as (*see* Defective Lactation, Medicinal Treatment), *basil*, cow, 185; sweet, 202; thyme, *ib.*; *berry*, winter, 187; green-box, 187; *borago*, 184; *chrystall*, 208; *cinquefoil*, creeping, 206; *cicer*, arutinum, 205; *cod-liver* oil, 210; *cytisus*, 202; *fennel*, 181; *fesire*, 210; *gith and pulsatilla*, 206; *halimon*, 203; *iron*, 210; *lettuce*, 185; *marsh mallow*, 205; *parsnips*, 183; *palma Christi*, 187; *rocket*, 186; *sakeik*, 209; *sow-thistle*, 185; salt, common, 207; tapioca, 199; *vetch milk*, 204; *worms, earth*, Appendix G.
Galactometers, uses of, 352, 431
Galactorrhœa, *causes*, 122: 1st. Pallid persons affected with local congestions, 122. 2nd. Persons with menorrhagic tendencies, 123. 3rd. Persons with vicarious menstruation, or affected with a stoppage of other habitual secretions, 125; from other organs besides the breast, 126. 4th. Immoderate suckling, 127; case, 128. 5th. Irritation of womb, 128. *Treatment* of: 1st. *Dietetic*, 131; 2nd. *Medicinal*, 132; iodide of potassium, 133; belladonna, opinions of various authors on, 133; somewhat contradictory evidence, 138; reconciled, 139; colchicum, 140; iron, *ib.*; nux vomica, 143
Gardner, Dr., on treatment of galactorrhœa, 133
Gastric juice, as an acid in digestion, in defective assimilation, 423; liquor pepsinis, *ib.*; Joulin's success with it, 424
Gaultheria procumbens, or winter green box berry, as a galactagogue, 201
Gibb, Sir Duncan, diseased milk in breasts, 220
Goats, may be used directly as wet-nurses, 295, 311, 400; case, 443; if well treated lose all smell, 295; and milk specific taste, *ib.*

Goat's milk, characters, 295; compared with human milk, 295; influence of food on, 296, 402; chemical composition, 298
Gobley, composition of eggs, 331
Goolden, Dr., on uses of belladonna in galactorrhœa, 134
Greenish, Mr. Thomas, sen., his liquor palma Christi as a galactagogue, 192; his cases referred to, 197
Grimsdale's desiccated milk, 288 (*see* Condensed Milks)
Guilliot, Natalis, and Lamperière on the quantity of milk consumed by a child, 51; on indigestibility of starchy matters by young infants, 363, 420
Guillot and Leblanc on casein in blood, 279

H.

Halimon as a galactagogue, 203; which plant is meant is doubtful, 204
Hall, Professor, on males as wet-nurses, 158
Haller, on evil effects from non-suckling, 117
Hand feeding of children, method, 399; dangers prior to eight months, *ib.*; specially with illegitimate children, *ib.*; Mr. Acton's views on, 400; conditions of successful, 407
Hard's farinaceous food, 465
Harley, Dr., on digestibility of fatty matters by pancreatic juice, 427; his pancreatine, *ib.*
Hartmann, Dr., on diseased milk in breasts, 219
Hassall, Dr., his infant's food, 378 (*see* Food); strictures on Liebig's malt extract, 385; on adulterating milk. 301, 312; on unhealthy sheds, 321; on alum in bread, 363, 368
Head, protection of infant's, 477
Héritier, analysis of milk of blondes and brunettes, 264
Hermanstadt, influence of quality of food on cow's milk, 302
Hervieux, his views on abuse of recumbent position as cause of mortality of infants, 49; producing cold and starvation, 51, 480
Hillier, Dr., on adulteration of milk with water, 313; state of cow sheds in St. Pancras, 322
Hogarth's essence of meat, 340, 512
Hopkins, Dr., on raw meat, 462
Horsford, Professor, on addition of an acid phosphate of lime in bread, 375
Humboldt on employment of males as wet-nurses, 158
Hunt, Mr. T., on adulteration of milk with water, 15
Hunter, Dr. W., on evil effects of non-suckling, 117
Husson, on mortality of infants from mercenary suckling, 57
Hygiene (*see* Defective Hygiene)

I.

Infanticide, as a cause of mortality, 52; encouraged by

employment of hired wet-nurses, 237
Injections, nutritive, in defective assimilation, 489
Inunctions with oils in feverish states in defective assimilation, 487; rationale of its action, *ib.*; by cod-liver oil, 489
Iodide of potassium in galactorrhœa, 133
Iron as a remedy in galactorrhœa, 140; as a galactagogue, 211
Ischigalactics, Dr. Gardner on, 142
Islington, enteric fever in, produced by watered milk, 314

J.

Jackson, Professor Samuel, on application of acid phosphate of lime in bread, 376
Jatropha manihot as a galactagogue, 199
Jellies and bone soups, 333; are innutritious, *ib.*; may be prepared from refuse beef after making raw beef juice, 336
Jenner, Sir W., on rickets, 493
Joulin, M., on employment of pepsine in inanition of newborn babes, 423
Juice, simple raw meat, 335, 464, 513; less liable than raw meat itself to contain trichinæ, 349, 464; pepsinized raw meat, 336, 514; properties of gastric, 337; preparation of artificial gastric, 337; Dr. Archer Farre's gastric juice, 338

K.

Knapp, composition of tea, 393

L.

Lactation, defective from hyperæmia, 110; anæmia, 111; irregular suckling and advanced age (*see* Defective Lactation); vicarious, 126; influence of emotions on, 150; effect of electricity on, 160; induced in virgins, 156, 158; old women past change of life, 156, 157; in men, 158; cases, *ib.*
Lactuca sativa as a galactagogue, 185
Laycock, Dr., influence of light on development, 81
Lehmann, Dr., on mineral constituents of blood-cells, 287; and Elsasser, fat assists digestion, 309; digestion of fatty matters without pancreatic juice, 426
Leng on digestion of fat without pancreatic juice, 426
Letheby, Dr., mortality in City in first year of life, 2
Lettuce as a galactagogue, 185
Leverett, Dr., on uses of raw meat, 343, 456
Lewis, Dr. Caspar, on ditto, 344
Liebig's malt food, 378, 385 (*see* Food); his opinion of tea, 394; beef tea, 333; Appendix F. 512; table of proportion of nitrogenous to combustible elements in food, 361; Countess Ebersburgh on, 386
Light, essential to good develop-

ment of children, 80; insolation, 80; as influenced by colour, 83; papers to be used in a nursery, 481
Lime, *phosphate* of, 282; makes carbonic acid more soluble, *ib.*; and through it carbonate of lime in fluids, *ib.*; uses in skeleton, 36, 432; quantity in milk, 281; table, 284; on uses of an acid phosphate of in bread, 375
Lime, *carbonate* of, dissolved by sugar, 276; and excess of carbonic acid in fluids, 282; to correct acidity in milk, 356
Lime *water*, as an adjunct in milk, 450; quantity needed, 450; made more soluble by addition of sugar of milk, 276; to correct acidity of milk, 356, 432; quantity needed with cream, 328; promotes formation of gastric juice, 432; easy mode of preparation, 432
Livingstone, Dr., on induction of lactation in old women by suction of breast, 157
Lobb, Mr., on electricity as a galactagogue, 160; on ass's milk, 309; preparation of milk resembling human, 356; mincasea, 358
Ludwig, Dr., on electricity as inducing lactation, 161

M.

Magendie, effects of exclusive diet of butter, 275; on development of scrofula, 362; experiments on dogs showing fatal effects of white bread, 366, 367
McWilliam, Dr., on induction of lactation in unmarried women, 157, 167; castor-oil leaves, 187
Malva sylvestris, or marsh mallow, as a galactagogue, 205; on cubeze, *ib.*
Mammary bottle, advantages of one, 97, 270, 438; Mr. Cooper's, 97; Mamma bottle, 99; O'Connel ditto, *ib.*
Marcet, Dr., effect of fatty acids on chyle, 283
Mare's milk, 305; composition, 306; case where successfully employed, 444
Markham, Dr. P., on quantity of alum used in white bread, 368
Marsh mallow (*see* Malva)
Marteny Berne on eggs, 332
Marylebone, enteric fever from watered milk, 315; Bachhoffner on mortality of illegitimate children in, 235
Mayer, Dr., on acidity of milk, 318
Mental emotions as a cause of defective lactation, 150; fretting, 151; sometimes produces death of suckling, 151; convulsions of ditto, 152
Meat, Mr. Roberton's extract, 39; Hogarth's essence of, 340; Appendix F., 512; Brand's 340, 512; preparation, 341; *raw*, as an aliment, 342, 513; Drs. Weisse and West on, 343; Dr. Leverett on, 343; experience of Dr. Caspar Lewis with, 344; of Drs. Morris and Thomas, *ib.*; dan-

gers of, 345; Trichinatous parasites, 346; essences (*see* Meat, 335; Appendix F., 513, 514); in diarrhœa, 457

Merei and Whitehead, Drs., mortality from abdominal diseases, 13, 412; on breast-milk, 21, 25; results on children, *ib.*, 27, 104; some children do not thrive on breast-milk, 33; as a cause of viability, 74; proportion of over-suckling women, 107; on defective lactation, 111; diseases of sickly mothers, 112; on correction of inferior milks, 352; order of appearances of teeth as an indication that vegetable food may be given, 397, 495

Milk, acidity of cow's, 318; causes, 319

Milk, adulteration with water, 312; effect in developing typhoid fever, 313; examples, 314

Milk, ass's, 294; chemical composition, *ib.* (*see* Ass's Milk; also Milk, Substitutes for Human)

Milk baths in defective assimilation, Dr. H. Wright on, 489

Milk, cow's, 297; chemical composition, *ib.* (*see* Cow's Milk; also Milk, Substitutes for Human

Milk, *condensed*, 328; Aylesbury and Anglo-Swiss Company, *ib.*, 329; Norwegian, 329; not liable to infection from typhoid fever, 330

Milk, *correction of inferior*, 351; Drs. Minchin and Merei on, 351

Milk, desiccated, 328; Moore's, *ib.*; Grimsdale's, *ib.*

Milk, goat's, 295; chemical composition, 290 (*see* Goat's Milk also Milk, Substitutes for Human)

Milk, human, normal quantity secreted, 100, 101, 103; consumed by a child, 101, 267 464; provoked occasionally in breast by a menstrual period, 123; vicarious secretion of, 123, 126; in urine and expectoration, 127; characters of good human, 255; microscopical characters, 256; chemical composition, 257; volatile principles in, 257; diseased, 259; occasional acidity, 327; animalcular impregnation, 222; varies with age, 262; temperament, 264; how to detect insufficiency in breast, 248, 269; artificial, 357; Lobb's process, mincasea, 358; Falkland's, 358; Turner's, 359

Milk, *inferior* (*see* Correction of) hurtful from deficiency or excess of one or more ingredients, 281

Milk, influences which affect, age of animal, 262; season, 300; time of day, 300; transport, 405; boiling, 357; keeping, 257; temperament, 264; mental emotions, disease, 327; quality of food, 299, 302, 303, 305; quantity of food, 268

Milk, *nutritive properties*, 271; depend on combined presence

of (*a*) combustible, (*b*) nitrogenous, and (*c*) mineral elements, 271; (*a*) *combustible.* 1st. *Fat*, 271; nature of it, 272; importance as an aliment, *ib.*; sources derived from in food, 272; quantity in milk, 273; is nucleus of cell-growth. *ib.*; forms colourless blood-globules, *ib.*; exists free as a fatty acid, 272, 274; with oxide of lipyl, 274; this excess compensates for inaction of pancreas in a child, 274; also assisted by phosphate of soda to form an emulsion, *ib.*; assists digestion, *ib.* (*see* Fat). 2nd. *Sugar*, 271, 276 (*see* Sugar); (*b*) *nitrogenous element* in, 279; as casein, *ib.* (*see* Casein); (*c*) *saline or mineral ingredients* in, 281; phosphate of lime, 282; of soda, 283; absent in cow's milk, 274; phosphoric acid, 284; chloride of potassium, *ib.*; ashes of milk, 284; table of, *ib.* (*See* for Salts under separate heads.)

Milk, *substitutes for human:* (*a*) Animal (*See* Human Artificial Milks; Ass's, 294; Goat's, 290; Cow's, 297; and Mare's Milk, 305; Eggs, 330-332). (*b*) Vegetable, 360; arrowroot, 364; barley, 365; wheat flour, 366; bread 371; lentil powder, or revalenta, 378; baked flour, 380; Robb's biscuits, 391; Yorkshire food, *ib.*; tea, 392. *Mixed animal and vegetable:* Liebig's malt extract, 383; Wells' vegeto-animal food, 381; Nestle's milk food, 382; Hassall's food, 388

Milk, mixtures of, prejudice against fallacious, not dangerous, 75, 77, 437; how it can be safely done, 449; great preservative influence of human breast milk combined with other milks, 75, 437

Milk weed, or vetch, as a galactagogue, 204

Minchin, Dr., on correction of inferior milks, 351

Mineral ingredients (*see* Milk, Saline Ingredients of); proportion greater in animal than vegetable, 361

Mortality of Infants: Greatest in first month of life; Quêtelet on, 2, 63; in early periods, 2, 4, 16, 38, 55, 62; under one year old, 63; in England, 2, 38, 40, 64; France, 38, 64; Dr. Watteville on, 13; in early months, England, 1842, Appendix D., 509; in lying-in hospitals, 35; Registrar-General on, 2, 40; Letheby on City of London, 2; Yorkshire, 3; England, 43; Paris, fearful in, 56

Mortality of Infants: *Causes which favour*, 14; early months of life (*see* Mortality of in early months, Appendix D., 509); want of breast milk, 15; in Ireland, 19; in England, as compared to deaths from developmental

diseases, table, 23; defective hygiene, 34; Dr. Payne's experience, 35; want of maternal care more fatal, as opposed to want of fresh air, 39, 40; increased by exchange of a mother for another wet-nurse, 29; statistics, 32; increased by mercenary suckling, 56; fearful in France, 57; Brochard on, 57; neglect, 52; town residence, as opposed to country, 42, 67; diminished by out-door living in Ireland, 40; exposure, 43; cold, influence of season—winter, 67; autumn, 68; illegitimacy, England and Wales, 233; Marylebone, 235; St. Pancras, 237; Mr. Acton on, 238; infanticide, 239; developmental diseases, 411; faulty or defective nutrition, Muir and Whitehead at Manchester, 13, 75; elsewhere, 412; abdominal diseases, *ib.*, 13; Brighton, 28, Appendix C., 505; *endurcissement cellulaire* in France, 19

Monot, Dr., on mercenary suckling, 56

Moore, Mr. S. D., desiccated milk, 328; cocoa and milk paste, 395

Morris on raw meat as an aliment, 345; cases, 456

Motions of infants, as diagnostic of disease (*see* Fæces)

Motions of infants, as indicative of normal digestion, 290 (*see* Fæces)

Mouries, M. Mege, on cerealin and vegetable casein as ferments in bread, 371; activity of cerealin destroyed by a high temperature, 372

Mulder on soluble matters in tea, 393

Murchison, Dr., and Dr. Whitmore, on typhoid fever produced by watered milk in Marylebone, 315

N.

Napkins, nursery, mode of dealing with, to avoid disease, 470

Napoleon, Emperor, on foundling hospitals, 409; his error in judgment, *ib.*

Nasse, on composition of the blood, 288

Neglect increases mortality of children, 52

Nestle's milk food, 378, 382 (*see* Food); Appendix E., 511

Newman on belladonna in galactorrhœa, 136

Nigella sativa, or gith, fennel flowers, devil in a bush, as a galactagogue, 206

Nipples, sore, produced by non-suckling, treatment of, 169; sore, or imperfectly formed, as a cause of defective lactation, 148, 154; sore, as preventive of a mother suckling, 224; Mr. Cooper's india-rubber, 440; improved many-holed, 441; should be kept scrupulously clean, 442; may cause disease, *ib.*

Non-suckling mothers, injurious effects of the practice, 116; diseases engendered, *ib.*

Normandy, Dr., on state of Clerkenwell dairies, 322
Norwegian condensed milk, 328 (*see* Milk, Condensed)
Nursery, appointments of a well-regulated, 468; temperature, 472; ventilation, 469; ablutions, 473; powder, 474; soaps, 475
Nutrition, faulty, chief cause of mortality of children, 13; statistics, Appendix A., 503; in Brighton, 28, Appendix C., 505. (*See* Mortality, causes which favour)

O.

Obesity of breast as a cause of defective lactation, 147
Over-suckling, injurious effects of, 107, 114

P.

Palma Christi as a galactagogue, 187; discovered by Spaniards, *ib.*; employed in England, 1850, *ib.*; Dr. McWilliam's notice of it as bofareira, 188; two varieties, one galactagogue, the other emmenagogue, 188; mode of employment in Cape Verde Islands, 189; experiments repeated by Dr. Tyler Smith with, 192; by Dr. Routh, 194; occasional objections to, 191; Mr. Thomas Greenish's preparation, 192; effect on non-suckling women, 194; occasionally emmenagogue, 194; Mr. Robinson's cases, 195; general effect as a galactagogue when exhibited internally, 196; cases, 197
Pancreatic emulsion, Dr. Dobell's, 339, 428
Pancreatic juice, artificial, 425; pancreatine, 427; emulsion, 428 (*see* Fatty Matters); uses in emulsifying fats, Bernard on, 427; yet not essential, Frerichs, Lehmann, Leng on, 426
Parker, Dr. Langston, on uterine syphilis, 228, 259
Parmentier and Deyeux, influence of food on milk, 302; causes of acidity of milk, 320; from unhealthy sheds, *ib.*; disadvantage of boiling milk, 356; on volatile principles of milk, 402
Parsley, or apium sativum, as a galactagogue, 206
Payne, Dr., on defective hygiene as a cause of mortality, 35
Peligot on soluble matters in tea, 393
Pepsine, 423; liquor pepsinis, Joulin's, in inanition of infants, 423 (*see* Gastric Juice 424)
Perambulators, uses and abuses, 477
Phosphate of lime, 282; one of mineral ingredients of milk, *ib.*; constitutes skeleton, *ib.*; an acid phosphate makes bread lighter, 376; makes carbonic acid more soluble in blood, 282; and, secondarily, enables it to hold more carbonate of lime in solution, *ib.*

Phosphate of soda, 283; alkaline reaction, *ib.*; solvent of blood in carnivorous animals, in lieu of carbonate of soda in herbivora, *ib.*, 360; assists in emulsion of fatty matters, *ib.*, 274, 429; absent in cow's milk, and may explain why cow's milk sometimes disagrees, 274; predominates in serum of blood, 287

Phosphate of potash, predominates in blood-cells, 287

Phosphoric acid, acid of flesh, 284; in eggs, 332; in milk, 285

Playfair, Dr., influence of food on milk, 302

Polygala vera or coronilla juncia, or milk vetch, as a galactagogue, 204: perhaps same as milk weed, *ib.*

Porter as a galactagogue, 179; combined with milk, 180

Position, recumbent, abuse of during feeding, 49, 270

Potash, phosphate of (*see* Phosphate of Potash)

Potassium, chloride of, 284; in soups and ashes, *ib.*; may be useful partly as substitute for chloride of sodium, 285; but cannot supersede it, *ib.*; Robin and Verdeuil on its uses, *ib.*; dissolves carbonate of lime, *ib.*; excessive in cell-growth, *ib.*; and muscle, 286; defective in blood, *ib.*; injection into blood kills, 286; exists in large quantities in milk, 287, 290; predominates in blood-cells, 287; and in gastric juice, 289; and eggs, 331; present in lentil powder, 379; absent in baked flour, 381

Powder, lentil, 97, 261, 465 (*see* Lentil Powder); Taylor's civolia lævigata, 474

Public institutions, mortality in, of Ireland, 37

Pulsatilla, or anemone pratensis, as a galactagogue, 206

Q.

Quêtelet, mortality in first months of life, 2, 63; increased by hired wet-nurses, 30; mortality first year of life, 55, 63; greater mortality of male children, 73; on viability of man, 73

Quinquefolium vulgaris, or potentilla reptans cinquefoil as a galactagogue, 206

R.

Raw meat, simple juice, or beef, essence of, 335; preparation, *ib.*; pepsinized juice of, 336; preparation, 337; composition, *ib.*; in constant retching, 455; in diarrhœa, *ib.*, 461; Dr. Morris's cases, 457; in secondary syphilis, *ib.*; in extreme debility, 458; on adults, 459 (*see* Under-done Meat); in gastrodynia, 461; in typhoid fever, 462; in sequelæ of scarlatina, 464; pulp of, Trousseau on, 463; antipathy

to may be overcome, 460; Leverett's experience of, 343, 456, 462; Caspar Lewis on, 343; Morrison, 343, 457; Hopkins on, 462
Registrar-General, classification of diseases, 9; mortality from, *ib.*; from want of breast milk, 21; mortality in first months of life, 63; Appendix D., 509; 1st year of ditto, 64; on influence of season on mortality, 65; of cold, 67; on infanticide in London, 241
Removal of children a cause of mortality, 47
Retching, constant, tea as an adjunct to milk in, 454; cases, 455; raw meat in, *ib.*; prussic acid in, 490; nitrite of amyl in, *ib.*
Richardson, Dr., of Tunbridge Wells, iron in galactorrhœa, 141
Ricinus communis leaves, 187 (*see* Palma Christi)
Rickets produced by too frequent child-bearing, 121; other causes, 493; by menstruation during lactation, 495; varieties of the disease, 496; treatment, 498 (*see* Deformities)
Riossey, Baron B., on influence of light on development, 79
Roberton, Mr., powder of meat, 339
Robinson, John, on the occasional diuretic effects of palma Christi, 195; cases, *ib.*
Rocket as a galactagogue, 186

S.

Sakeik as a galactagogue, 209
Saline ingredients (*see* Milk, Saline Ingredients of)
Salter, Dr. Hyde, on adulteration of milk with water, 313
Salts, inorganic, table of, in blood and plasma, 288; in wheaten flour, 369; addition of makes bread light, 376 (*see* Milk, Saline Ingredients of)
Sanderson, Dr., on adulteration of milk, 302; unhealthy cow sheds, 324
Saponaria vaccaria as a galactagogue, 185
Savage, Dr., on use of tea in diarrhœa, 455
Schmidt on analysis of food, 288
Schwann and Viborg, on cutaneous respiration, 488
Schwartz, composition of human milk, 283
Sea-bathing for wet-nurses, 483
Season, influence on mortality, 65
Sedgwick, Dr. Leonard, injurious effects of yellow arsenical papers in rooms, 481
Simpson, Sir James, on oily inunctions with cod-liver oil, 489; in emaciation, *ib.*
Skinner, Dr., on electricity in defective lactation, 165
Smith, Dr. Edward, on tea, 395
Smith, Dr. Tyler, on palma Christi as a galactagogue, 190
Soaps, uses of, in a nursery, 475
Soda, phosphate of, 283; subphosphate, 360 (*see* Phosphate

of Soda); carbonate of, 361 (*see* Carbonate of Soda)
Sodium, chloride of, 285 (*see* Common Salt and Chloride of Sodium); in measure compensates for chloride of potassium, *ib.*; but cannot supersede it, *ib.*; predominates in blood, 216; but not in blood-cells, 289; in small quantity only in muscle, *ib.*
Sonchus arvensis as a galactagogue, 185
Soups, whiting and conger-eel as galactagogues, 176; pea and bean, 178; bone, and jellies, 333; salts which enter into composition of, 284
Stark, Dr., influence of colour on development of children, 83, 481
Stewart, Dr., of New York, on exhibition of farinaceous food to infants in Paris, 363
Stranger, Dr., on courtesans as wet-nurses, 231
Sucking, Dr. Ballard on fruitless 155, 440; danger of, 441
Suckling, *mercenary*, danger of, and mortality of children from, 29, 242; Douné on, 56; Monot on, *ib.*; Brochard on, 57; Husson on, *ib.*; Plon on, *ib.*; London Foundling Hospital, 76
Suckling, *non*-, danger to mothers, 115, 116; abscess, fever, cancer, 117; leading to permanent enlargement of womb, ulceration, and other womb diseases, 118; danger to children, leading to rickets, 121
Suckling, *over*-, dangers of, 107, 114; to child, 121
Suckling, circumstances under which should be prevented, 214; specific disease in mothers, *ib.*; consumption, 215; insanity, *ib.*; cancer, *ib.*; scrofula and syphilis, 216; where milk disagrees with child, 217; but great care should be taken to be sure of this, *ib.*; may be allowed with one breast only, 218; where milk is diseased in both breasts from presence of animalculæ, 220; in cases of incurable sore nipples, 224
Suction of breast as productive of flow of milk, 155; in virgins, 156, 158; in old women, even past change of life, 156; in grandmothers (Dr. Livingstone's experiences in Africa), 157; Dr. P. S. Waddy on ditto, 157; on men, 158; cases, *ib.*; faculty of once lost not recoverable by an infant, 438; temporary loss from exhaustion, 439; sometimes prevented by use of improper nipple, *ib.*; of raw meat in substance in diarrhœa, 464
Sugar, a combustible ingredient in milk, 271, 276; two varieties found in body, grape or liver sugar and sugar of milk, 276; dissolves carbonate of lime, *ib.*; brings about vinous and butyric fermentation, *ib.*; not secreted but separated by mammary gland, 277; increased by feeding on starch and sugar, 277; evil effects

of a diet too exclusively saccharine, 278, 308; quantity in milk, 278; absent in cream, 328; as a corrective of poor milks, 355; advantages of sugar of milk, *ib.*; allays diarrhœa, *ib.*

T.

Tapioca as a galactagogue, 199; mode of growth, *ib.*

Taylor, Mr., his civolia lævigata powder, 169, 474

Tea, *mountain*, as a galactagogue, 201; *toolsie*, as ditto, 202; *beef* (*see* Beef Tea); *sweet-bread tea* as pancreatic emulsion, 339; *ordinary tea*, 392; resembles juice of flesh, *ib.*; chemical composition, 393; advantages of, 394; Dr. Savage on, 455; in diarrhœa, *ib.*; in constant vomiting, 454; case, 455; Dr. E. Smith on, 394; increases transformation of other foods, specially carbon, *ib.*; prevents increase of perspiration, 395; *bran tea* as a substitute for cerealin, 429

Teeth, growth in children is evidence of good development, 397; also as to power of digesting vegetable food, *ib.*; order of appearance, *ib.*

Temperament, influence on milk, 264; blondes and brunettes, *ib.*

Temperature, *low*, as a cause of mortality of children, 46, 66; proper, of a nursery, 472

Temperature, *high*, young animals require it, 92; proofs from comparative anatomy, *ib.*

Test paper should be kept in a nursery, 431, 450; to note alkalinity of milk, 450

Theobromine, 395 (*see* Cocoa)

Thomas, Dr. Gallard, on treatment of galactorrhœa, 133

Thompson, Dr. R. D., on adulteration of milk with water, 313; table of combustible and nitrogenous matter in food, 362

Thorwarth, Dr., on influence of fear on lactation, 153; on suction of breast in deficiency of milk, 156

Thudichum, Dr., on effect of fatty acids on chyle, 283

Tilt, Dr., on painful breasts during menstruation, 124

Tops and bottoms as an aliment, 465

Town and country, influence of cold on mortality in, 67

Trichinæ in raw meat, 346; dangers of,

Trousseau, Dr., on raw meat, 460; antipathy to may be overcome, *ib.*; cases, 461

Tubercle in children, 498; varieties, *ib.*; as phthisis, 499; scrofula, *ib.*; causes which develop, 500

Turner, Mr., preparation of an artificial milk resembling human, 359

Typhoid fever produced by admixture of bad water with milk, 313, 431; example, Islington, 314; Leeds, *ib.*; Moseley and Balsall Heath, *ib.*; Marylebone, 315; Crossbells, *ib.*; Keagley, 316

U.

Under-done meat preferred by some, 460
Uterine syphilis in a wet-nurse, Mr. Langston Parker on, 228, 259
Uterus, diseases of, induced by non-suckling, 119

V.

Vegetable *substitutes* for human milk, 360 (*see* Milk, Vegetable Substitutes of); *food* not digestible by young infants, 362, 420; Stewart and Guillot on, 363; injurious effects of, 364; of arrowroot in particular, 363; when to be given to children, 395; general rules, Appendix E., 510
Vegetable mixed with animal food (*see* under head of Milk, Substitutes for), 383
Vegeto-animal food, Mrs. Wells', 381; advantages of it, 465, Appendix E., 510
Ventilation, effects of bad, 35; needed in a nursery, 471
Viability of infants in early years, Quêtelet, 73; breast milk favours it, 74; has great preservative powers even when mixed with other food, 75; favoured by light, 81; influenced by colour, 82
Viborg and Schwann on cutaneous respiration, 488
Vicarious lactation, 126
Villermé, M., description of Lyons, Rheims, and Paris foundling hospitals, 17
Viper's bugloss as a galactagogue, 184
Virchow, Dr., on trichinæ in raw meat, 346
Vogel on vibrionic milk in the breasts, 220
Volatile principles of milk, 257, 403, 437; disadvantage of boiling, 357, 404; Parmentier and Deyeux on, 403; are essential to children, 395
Vomiting, constant presence in defective assimilation, 379; treatment, 490 (*see* Retching)

W.

Waddy, Dr., on induction of lactation by suction, 157
Wakefield, Mr., effect of removal on children's mortality, 47
Wardrop, Mr., influence of terror on lactation and in producing convulsions in the child, 151
Warmth essential to a young infant, 93; evidenced by example of lower animals, 94
Water as an aliment, 429; adulteration of impure with milk cause of typhoid fever, 313, 431; cholera, 431; should be boiled before used wherever doubtful, 430; mixed with milk sometimes produces diarrhœa, Dubois' views, 447; green stools, 448; sometimes causes constipation, 448; explanation of apparent contradiction, 449

Weaning, danger to mothers, 115
Wegscheider, Dr., on normal digestion of infants as proved by fæces, 290
Weight gained by a child first year of life, 102
Weisse, Dr., on raw meat in defective assimilation, 343
Wells, Mrs., vegeto-animal food, 381, 465
West, Dr., on raw meat in defective assimilation of infants, 342
Wet-nurse (*see* Mercenary Suckling); substitution of a hired wet-nurse for a mother increases mortality of children, 29; Benoiston de Chateauneuf on, 30; Brownlow on, 31; cleanliness to be insisted on, 482; objections to unmarried or fallen women as ditto, 225; reasons usually assigned for preference of them, *ib.*; (*a*) benevolent; (*b*) selfish; (*c*) some married women worse than unmarried, 248; difficulties and danger of selection, 227; presence of latent disease, 227; cases, *ib.*; injurious influences on a household, 229; on the mistress of it, 230; on the servants of it, 231; case, *ib.*; incentive to crime, 233; may induce death of nurse's child, 234; may encourage murder, 235; has a close relation to infanticide, 237; Mr. Acton's statistics on, 238; Registrar-General on ditto, 239; danger to foster child, whose viability is thereby diminished, 29, 242; want of experience of nurse, *ib.*; case, 243; possible misconduct of ditto, 244; drugging by, 244; cases, 245, 247; starving the child, 248; case, *ib.*; influence on future moral state of child, 252; physical qualifications of a good wet-nurse: 1st. As to her *milk*, 252; should be good milk, 254; general characters of good milk, 255; microscopical characters of ditto, 256; chemical composition, 257; volatile principles of especially, *ib.*; there should be a sufficient quantity, 266; amount of milk needed by a child, 267; owing to his rapid growth, while suckling, amount needed varies with its age, *ib.*; analogy of lower animals, 268; how to detect deficiency of milk, 269; 2nd. As to *hereditary predispositions*, 258; should be good, *ib.*; special taints of disease to be avoided, 259. 3rd. As to *age*, 260; should not exceed thirty, *ib.*; should be as near child's mother's age as possible, 261; effect of age on milk, 262. 4th. As to *temperament*, 264; melancholic to be preferred, 264; differences between blonde's and brunette's milk, 264; lymphatic and nervous to be avoided, 266
Whey, *wine*, 180, 435, 452, 512; milk, 510

Whitehead and Merei (*see* Merei and Whitehead) on frequency of abdominal diseases in children, 412; on treatment of senile atrophy in infants, 421
Whiting soup as a galactagogue, 176
Whitmore, Dr., on typhoid fever in Marylebone induced by watered milk, 315
Wine, sweet, as a galactagogue, 180; whey, 435, 452; Appendix E., 510
Worms, earth, soup of, as a galactagogue, Appendix G., 514
Wright, Dr. Henry, on milk baths in dyspepsia of infants, 489
Wymer, East, improper food as a cause of mortality among infants, 415

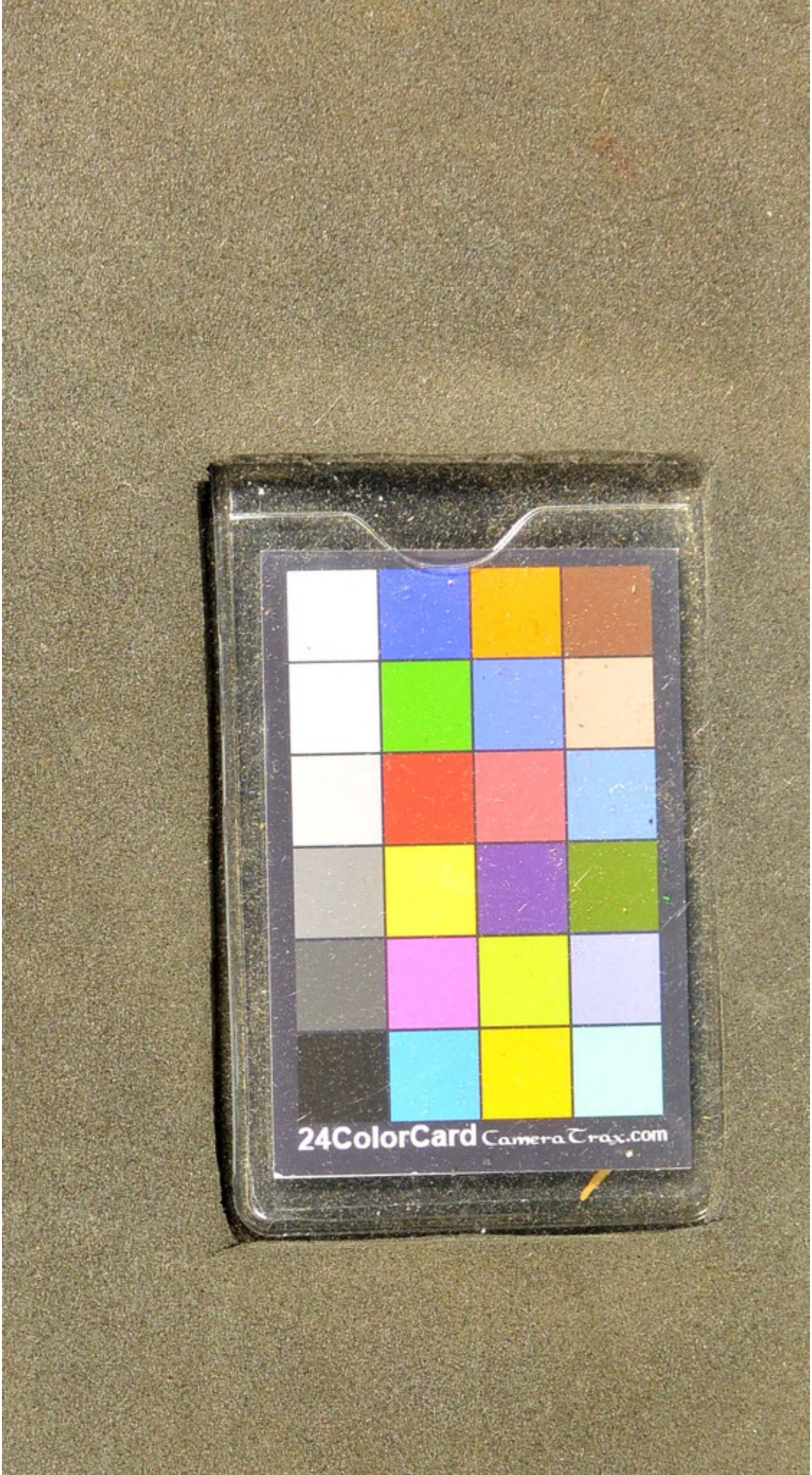
Y.

Yorkshire food, 378, 391 (*see* Food, Appendix E., 511)
Young, Dr., on injurious effects of non-suckling, 116

Z.

Zenker on trichinæ in meat, 348

PARDON AND SON, PRINTERS, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.


24ColorCard
CameraTrax.com